



UNDEFEATED GOD OF WAR

BOOK 03

Fang Xiang

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Undeclared God of War

(不败战神)

by

Fang Xiang

(方想)

Synopsis

Youth, is meant to be used to shed sweat under the sun!

Youth, is to continuously engage in battles, and secure the win!

The endless journey on Heaven's Road, an endless expedition, a testimony of a hot-blooded youth's legend!

A dream every man harbors, with the ignition of the blood!
Forever young, Undefeated God of War!

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Ting, BerrryBunz @ [Translation Nations](#)

Translation Edits by Robin, Leo and De Andre, and Boost Turtle
@ [Translation Nations](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 201 – Corvus Constellation

Facing King Kong approaching like a pressurizing small mountain, Bing's poker face was still indifferent, only the two brush stroke shaped thick eyebrows, and the pair of small eyes squinted.

The rest earlier had allowed him and Tiger to recover from their fatigue, and it was a practise that he had brought with him since the Army era. With accordance to a long journey, rest is more important than the speed of travel. By restraining the use of his physical strength on travelling, it allowed him to be in a battle state at any point in time, and to Bing, it was instinct.

Facing the aggressive King Kong that was approaching, he was not fearful at all.

If it was another normal martial artist, maybe they would be suspicious, why would the opponent suddenly rush out. But to Bing who had countless of experience before, he did not hesitate at all, in the next moment, he struck back.

Sky Tiger's figure disappeared in an instant, and King Kong immediately released an instinctual move, at that moment, Sky Tiger's body leaned over, like blue lightning, in a moment appearing at King Kong's ribs!

So fast!

Liu Ya Zhi's heart jumped, his face turned ugly!

Once an expert makes a move, anyone would know. Liu Ya Zhi was confident of his own abilities, and was naturally not a weakling, his eye power was stronger than ordinary people.

He met a strong opponent!

Liu Ya Zhi's change was extremely fast, King Kong's momentum did not change, his left knee flew up like a huge rock, whistling through the air.

Bing's poker face remained calm, as if he had already anticipated that the knee was approaching.

King Kong's legs were so shockingly thick, this knee knock, was pushed with a lot of energy, if it connected even by a bit, it could instantly break an arm or a leg. Liu Ya Zhi was skilful with King Kong to the bones, this type of brand new mechanical weapon, they had spent countless blood sweat and tears to research, a masterpiece that merged a star spirit beast and the power of blood meridians.

Blood meridian weapons were strong, and was not something humans could match, and King Kong was even a well known figure. When they were already trialing with blood meridian weapons, King Kong was not the strongest mechanical weapon, but its power, was something that nothing could match up to.

The power that King Kong displayed, whoever had seen it, would always be overwhelmed with shock.

As long as he got one strike, no matter how strong the mechanical weapon, they would also lose their fighting strength.

The opponent actually did not dodge!

Ridicule appeared in Liu Ya Zhi's eyes, he could almost imagine it, this beautiful mechanical weapon would soon collapse, and those feathers would burst with a loud bang!

After trying it out on so many mechanical weapons, it always resulted in the same thing.

King Kong's knee attack brought forth a big shadow, engulfing the sky blue mechanical weapon.

Liu Ya Zhi's pupils suddenly contracted, not good, it was a shadow!

Just at this time, a burst of acute pain came from behind, and King Kong's huge figure involuntarily fell forward. Liu Ya Zhi was overwhelmed with shock at this moment was unable to reverse the situation, and took the opportunity to roll forward.

Chi chi chi!

Three consecutive strikes, struck towards King Kong's rolling body, entering the soil, causing three soil pillars to raise up.

Bing was slightly surprised, the attacks he did should have caused injury, but he did not expect that the opponent would be fine, it seems like the weird mechanical weapon still had some wonders.

Liu Ya Zhi who had just barely picked up his life from hell's gate, his face was full of fear and was deathly white. That exchange just now, he barely made it out alive!

If not for him luckily adding more weight to the back for defense, that exchange just now, he definitely would not be able to block. Facing such an expert, to not be able to defend one move, meant death.

Just at this time, a few shouts came from faraway, Liu Ya Zhi's attention was shaken, his partners were here!

King Kong released a low growl, giving his companions the direction.

Liu Ya Zhi who set his heart to it, his fear all disappeared, the most important thing to do now was to lock the opponent in place, he growled again and pounced towards the Sky tiger.

How could Bing not find out from such a huge commotion? But his poker face was still as calm as water, even those tiny eyes, did not have the slightest fluctuation.

To be calm and steady, even under the most anxious situation,

Bing was actually a good example of this, he was always cold and steady.

Sky Tiger brought about a series of destructive shadows, King Kong brought about a violent wind, both flashing in and out.

Pa Pa Pa!

Sky Tiger's attacks, all directly hit onto King Kong's body, breaking down all the hair. But Liu Ya Zhi clenched his teeth and held on, he had already made the decision, to borrow King Kong's strong defense, to sacrifice himself while holding onto the opponent.

Bing saw through Liu Ya Zhi's intention, the battle experience between the two parties, are simply not on the same level.

King Kong with its thick hide, had an astonishing level of defence, it's muscles much stronger through intensification, much stronger and durable than normal metals.

Without thinking, Bing changed his fist to a palm, slicing down as a palm blade!

Chi!

A Blue light flashed across, King Kong's body had a blade wound, and some blood splurged out.

Bing was finally surprised, King Kong's defense level caused him to be shocked. Sky Tiger's slicing attack was extremely powerful, and can easily break open all the thick and coarse skin star spirit beasts, but he did not think that, it would actually only leave a shallow wound on King Kong.

Although he was surprised, but Bing did not even stop, and while King Kong was roaring, he turned one round and appeared at King Kong's dead angle.

Chi chi chi!

Blue lights flashed across like blades, every blue light, would be followed by blood splurting out.

Bing was like a patient artist, slowly adding red marks across King Kong's body.

In the blink of an eye, King Kong which had a stature of a small mountain, was filled with big and small wounds, fresh blood flowing everywhere, it was a terrifying scene.

When Liu Ya Zhi's companions came rushing in, and seeing the entire scene, they were utterly shocked.

The organization had spent a lot of energy on blood meridians weapons, from five years ago, the organization had started the initiative to groom mechanical martial artists. After spending

countless amounts money and energy, they had finally groomed up a powerful mechanical martial artist.

These few years, the mechanical martial artists did not have strong power. But when the organization casually chose one of theirs to be placed outside, they would definitely be the peak standards. And Liu Ya Zhi was able to use [King Kong], which proves that, amongst the geniuses in the organization, he was quite outstanding.

If not, the organization would definitely not allow him to be the controller of [King Kong], and waste a powerful mechanical weapon on a lousy machine engineer.

But this was an expert recognized by the organization, and he was actually being pressured to death by another mechanical martial artist.

If the opponent was a martial artist, everyone would not be surprised, but what they were surprised was that the opponent was also a mechanical martial artist.

Every Constellation had experts, and no matter how strong Liu Ya Zhi was to them, they did not dare recognize the fact that they could be stronger than those true real martial artists. Even if They think that their blood meridians weapons would be the strongest mechanical weapons now, they would definitely not fight with those heroes.

Mechanical martial artists were just a sub branch of the entire

group of martial artists, and they still had this knowledge.

But the opponent was actually a fellow mechanical martial artist!

In the world of mechanical martial artists, in this fight, Liu Ya Zhi had already lost.

Liu Ya Zhi was an expert in the organization, and [King Kong] was also one of the strongest mechanical weapons.

But...

Seeing King Kong bleeding profusely everywhere, none of them could believe their own eyes.

What a strong martial artist! Such a strong mechanical weapon!

King Kong's pace had already begun to become clumsy, blood meridian weapons and blood meridians were closely related, after a large amount of blood loss, it had caused King Kong's power to plummet.

Damn it!

Liu Ya Zhi did not think that he would actually be beaten to this stage. Even though he knew the opponent was much stronger than him, but as a prideful person, he still felt ashamed.

“Stop him!”

Liu Ya Zhi’s rageful shout resonated across the entire field, and all of those companions who were rushing for support, woke up from their daze, and all entered the battle.

Bing looked at the back in front of him who was covered in criss crosses of bruises. until now, this was Liu Ya Zhi biggest mistake.

As long as he gave one more blade, he could kill him perfectly!

But, Bing was not overzealous, the wing’s on Sky Tiger’s back opened up, in the middle of the circle that he was surrounded in, his entire being soared upwards, swaying continuously in midair, stopping the people’s idea of encircling him. Originally he was trapped, but Bing had simply tore a hole in their trap, rushed out of their circle, shook his sleeves and he left.

Everyone was overwhelmed with shock.

There was actually such a strong mechanical martial artist in this world?

Watching Sky Tiger’s blue back, no one dared to give chase.

Tang Tian was called out by the coachman.

“Master, we have already stepped into the territory of Corvus Constellation.” The coachman said respectfully.

“So fast.” Tang Tian was puzzled, he was already tortured to the point that he wished to die from the training. His head was full of anvils, the densely packed limitless number of anvils.

He was always improving, until he broke through to 20 anvils a day.

The improvement was tremendous, but the degree of exhaustion was linear to his improvements. Everyday Tang Tian was only awake for half the time, the remaining time, he was actually groggy and could only clench his teeth and persevere through.

Collapsing, fainting were all common to him.

But under Tang Tian’s stubborn perseverance, he did not waste any day. Such toughness and willpower, caused even Ghost Claw to be surprised.

To grind 20 anvils a day, adding on the time delay of starry door, in a day outside, Tang Tian could demolish 80 anvils. And in a month, that was 2400 anvils.

This speed, was already very astonishing.

Fire Scythe Ghost Claw suddenly seemed attainable.

The coachman hesitated for a while, and said: “Master, Corvus Constellation is not very peaceful...”

“Not very peaceful?” Tang Tian was still muddle headed.

“Yes, Master.” The coachman explained: “Corvus Constellation produces swordmasters, but this place does not have a strong ruler, so it has caused a large amount of drifting swordmasters. These drifters are extremely poor, and do not have places to stay, in the day they are swordsman for hire, in the dark they actually rob and burglar, and do all sorts of bad things. Corvus Constellation swordmasters reputation, isn’t good.”

Tang Tian slowly recovered and woke up, slightly surprised: “Doesn’t that mean, Corvus Constellation is very messy?”

“Yes Master.” The coachman reminded: “Although the drifters do not dare think of any ideas on this silver carriage, but some powerful drifters, might see us as fresh meat...”

Tang Tian broke the coachman’s words, as his gaze was fixed to the front, pouting: “Seems like some of them already sees us as fresh meat!”

Chapter 202 – Fire Crow Amplification

Five grey clothed swordsmen, looking like a flock of grey crows, were raiding towards the silver carriage. These five grey clothed swordsmen, had a cold expression, their eyes blazing red, wielding grey colored long swords.

In their red pupils, Tang Tian could clearly see greed, surprise and passion.

“Those who are guilty, my spear will pierce through.”

A gentle voice suddenly sounded out from the side, Tang Tian turned to look, and saw Ling Xu. Tang Tian was surprised, Ling Xu who was in front of him, was unusually calm, his orange eyes did not show his daily anger and violence.

It was like he changed into another person.

The golden threads, white robed Ling Xu, held his spear vertically straight up, but did not give any sort of threatening feeling, but on the other hand caused people to feel exceptionally tranquil, like a still storm.

This brat....

Under Tang Tian's surprise gaze, Ling Xu who was holding the spear in his right hand suddenly stepped onto the protective fence at the side of the carriage, his handsome face under the sunlight,

was gentle and tranquil.

Shua, he stepped onto the fence and flew out of the carriage. His silver hair flying in the sky, he was like a snow white bird, rushing towards the five grey clothes swordsmen.

The five of them, scattered out into formation, two of them at the front, the other three behind in a proportionate distance, from left, right, and top flew towards Ling Xu.

In midair, Ling Xu gazed at the five men pouncing towards him, not moving an inch.

The five of them waved their grey swords, every sword lighting up with a red flame. The swords all sounded out at the same time, five flat flaming rays extending out from the sword, like five flaming crows giving rise to five rays of fire columns, whistling towards Ling Xu.

Corvus Constellation's [Fire Crow Sword]!

The five of them released their sword arts at the same time, in perfect coordination, the five rays of Fire Crow Swords, all cried out at the same time, it was actually quite spectacular.

Wu Wu Wu – the swords kept on ringing!

The five of them continued brandishing their Fire Crow Sword rays, one after another the Fire Crow Sword rays were like rain, all

rushing towards Ling Xu at different timings!

Ling Xu seemed to be oblivious, standing there motionless majestically.

The whole sky seemed to be filled with fire crows whistling, occupying his entire vision, it was impossible for him to dodge. The five grey clothed swordsmen exposed a hard to restrain joy, the opponent actually dared to stay still!

Never did we expect to meet such a arrogant thus stupid enemy...

The five of them came from a sword village, together since young, the five of them got accepted by a teacher. The five of them were compatible and connected to each other well, and the fire crow sword was not too high a sword technique for them to learn, but the five of them instead researched a combined assault technique. Adding that the five of them had similar standards, when the combined fire crows joint together, their might became exponentially strong.

The silver carriage was surprisingly extravagant, one look and anyone could tell that the owner was from a rich family. Once the carriage entered Corvus Constellation, it was like a rock dropping into a calm river, inducing countless ripples.

Who knew how many people eyed it, but most of them did not have the power to take action.

The five of them had hesitated and discussed for a very long time, before deciding to take action and investigate. If they did manage to get it, it was a ticket to earn a lot of money, as it goes without saying, the brightness of the carriage, was already sufficient to be sold for a large sum of money.

When Ling Xu flew out of the carriage, the five of them thought they met a strong enemy.

But following that, after seeing Ling Xu's character, they immediately recognized it as a good opportunity.

Without hesitating the five of them released their killing technique.

The grey sword in all their hands all rotated into circles, as they shouted out loudly: "KILL!"

Seeing the whole sky lit up with the fire crow sword rays, they all suddenly disappeared, changing into a huge fire red sword form, that changed into a gigantic fierce fire crow, rushing towards Ling Xu!

[Fire Crow amplification]!

The fire crow's terrifying figure, entire body flaming up, its sword intent flowing out, its fierceness was enveloping the entire field!

Tang Tian's pupils suddenly contracted, even when he was in the carriage, he was able to feel the fierce and violent Qi that approached. The hot Qi wave caused the surrounding air temperature to rise exponentially.

The five of them had average power, but this technique which combined their powers, was definitely a heaven's road grade martial artists' power!

The flame reflected on Ling Xu's handsome face and his entire silver hair, that tranquil and calm face, appeared to be rippling, the angry flames, were coming out from his orange pupils, started rippling outwards, spreading across his entire face.

The tranquil and peacefulness was torn apart, the storm boomed out, the orange colored eyes igniting with rage. In just a short time, Tang Tian witnessed Ling Xu's entire transformation from being calm to becoming enraged.

“Kill!”

The bellow was like thunder, thundering out into the entire sky.

The silver spear in Ling Xu's hand disappeared, at the same time pointed sea spear blossomed in the sky.

The 'wu wu' sword sounds were being suppressed by the laceration sounds.

The fire crows crashed into the Pointed Sea Spears.

A dot of dazzling flame, lit up on the fire crows bodies, it was like the fierce violent fire crows woke up, and the Pointed Sea Spears that appeared in front of the fierce fire crows, looked very weak.

Following that, a regiment of flames, suddenly lit up from the fire crow, rising and falling in succession, it was incomparably concentrated.

The five of them had already set their hearts to it, although it looked like the flames were concentrated, and looked extremely scary, but they could feel that the damage received by the fire crow was not strong.

As long as they could go through the layers of the Pointed Sea Spears, then the opponent had no more protection.

The five of them made quick decisions, the grey swords in their hands continued to move about differently, one after another rays of fire crow sword rays, continued entering the gigantic fire crow body, and the gigantic fire crow's slightly dimmed body immediately lit up again, the power increasing sharply.

Chi Chi CHi!

The lacerating sounds, were like souls that had not dispersed, continuously lingering in everybody's ear.

The Pointed Sea Spears was like a rising sea tide, that did not stop. The bright fire, apparently lighting up on the gigantic fire crow, was so concentrated that it caused people's heart to palpitate.

Their faces congealed, the attacks that the gigantic fire crow was receiving, was rapidly growing stronger.

They had no choice but to increase their waving sword speed, increasing the concentration of the fire crow sword intent, causing a flock of fire crows to enter the gigantic fire crow's body.

What caused everyone to be surprised was that the gigantic fire crow body was actually slowly getting dimmer.

No matter how much fire crow sword rays entered, it was slowly becoming dimmer.

The five swords started waving faster and faster.

The change in rhythm was completely not in their control, as the enormous pressure forced them to only continue increasing the speed of their swords waving.

Their faces quickly became pale.

Initially, they thought that the Pointed Sea Spears was weak, but unexpectedly tough and resilient. The gigantic fire crow was like a star spirit beast that was caught in a net, no matter how it tried to

struggle, it was unable to get out of it.

The speed that the spear tip was showing, was constantly rising, and the pressure applied on the five men, was consistently rising as well.

The five of them were already ashen-faced.

They had plenty of fighting experiences, and they knew, they had already lost the momentum, as it was entirely controlled by the opponent.

The layers from the sea of spear tips in their eyes, was not very profound.

It could be said that this battle did not have secrets, the battle between the both sides, was the battle of numbers – who could release the higher number. When the five of them lost the momentum lead, it meant that the amount of spears that the opponent was releasing, was more than the five of them altogether!

That's not possible....

All five of their faces were shocked beyond belief.

For this [Fire Crow amplification], they had specially trained their hand speed to release a high quantity of hits, and the speed of them five releasing the fire crow swords, exceeded the norms for

the Fire Crow Sword at least two times.

But... the opponent was actually releasing so fast that, it exceeded the total of the five of them!

If not for them personally experiencing it, they would had definitely not believed it!

In this way they were completely locked in a stalemate, in any chance that they started to sink, they had no way to redeem themselves. The chances of victory was already tilting to their opponent.

The gigantic fire crow was slowly dimming, becoming very dark.

Bang!

The gigantic fire crow exploded into a puff of fire rain, the five of them all groaned, their faces overwhelmed with shock.

But they were unable to react, and the vast Pointed Sea Spears swallowed all five of them.

Retracting his spear, the sky full of pointed sea spears immediately disappeared, and the anger in Ling Xu's eyes slowly retracted, he once again recovered his tranquility.

Quietly standing in the air, his gaze slowly swept the

surroundings, not saying anything, he turned and floated back to the carriage.

The silver hair and silver spear, he was extremely good looking!

He tiptoed lightly and landed on the floor of the carriage, his silver hair floating along.

“Wa, Little Xu Xu, you have improved by a great deal!” Tang Tian opened his eyes wide, but followed to asked: “But, why did you not use what do you call that [Justice Orange Core Pierce](#)?”

(TN: it is supposed to be 正义本心刺 – Justice Origin Core Pierce, but he called it 一本正经刺 – which was one book decent pierce. He mixed it up. I’ll change it to sound like an english mistake)

His footsteps stopped, expression froze, the corner of his eyes started twitching.

Justice Orange Core Pierce....Remain calm, remain calm, do not lower yourself and bicker with this trash....

“That Justice Orange Core Pierce is actually rather strong, have you forgotten.” Tang Tian rubbed his chin, his face serious: “If you forgot about it, then that’s a real pity! It was a powerful technique! But it is ok, think hard about it, maybe you can remember it...”

“Wa wa wa, watch my Justice Orange Core Pierce!”

Tang Tian started dancing with his hands.

Ling Xu's face was like dark clouds gathering, becoming blacker and blacker.

Remain calm....remain... not anymore!

Ling Xu violently roared without any warning into Tang Tian's ears, in which Tang Tian did not make it in time to prepare withdrew himself.

“Shut up! You asshole! You're doing this on purpose! You're definitely doing it on purpose!” Ling Xu was thoroughly enraged, he grabbed his silver spear, ‘peng peng peng’ he banged it on his chest, and thundered: “Come, let's fight! If you don't know today, it'll be me!”

“Hey....” Tang Tian looked at Ling Xu in astonishment, innocently saying: “Why? I'm complimenting you!”

Tang Tian went closer to him looking concerned: “Little Xu Xu, did you over exert yourself recently, even your brain is fried? Oh no, don't tell me because of that, you forgot about the Justice Orange Core Pierce?”

Ling Xu felt his entire body blazing up, he had already exploded out, and all his silver hair was standing on their ends, he waved the silver spear and pointed at Tang Tian: “You you you! Come, let us have a good fight!”

Tang Tian became increasingly sure of his own judgement, his face full of sympathy looking at Ling Xu, he shook his head: “No fighting, no fighting. Little Xu Xu, when you’re sick you need to go cure yourself, if it goes down this way, it will be very dangerous. Let me tell you, the brain is very important. Don’t worry, I won’t give up on you, Corvus Constellation definitely has a powerful doctor...”

Brain.....sick....

Ling Xu felt that he was going crazy, and bellowed: “Shut up! Let’s fight!”

The sympathy in Tang Tian’s eyes grew even more, as he shook his head, he said seriously: “Little Xu Xu, although your brain is not good, I won’t look down on you. I am a loyal brother...”

“Ahhhhhhh...”

Ling Xu roared in extreme anger, it was like surging thunders, from very far away, people spying from them in the shadows trembled in fear.

Chapter 203 – A Storm

To Tang Tian and Ling Xu, the episode on the road was nothing worth their attention. But those drifting swordsmen spying from the dark, were all intimidated by Ling Xu. Ling Xu's methods did not appear to be very clever, but he had displayed his power thoroughly. This kind of pure power, instead caused people to fear.

Every single one of the drifting swordsmen who watched the fight, only one phrase entered their minds – Heaven's Road Grade Martial artist!

The five men who were wiped out by Ling Xu were famous martial artists, the Five Guo Tigers, their names struck a chord in all the drifting swordsmen's hearts, their combined power, was comparable to heaven's road grade martial artists.

To be able to wipe them out, Ling Xu had displayed a very powerful strength, and made people suspect that Ling Xu was a heaven's road grade martial artist.

Heaven's road grade martial artists possessed very strong deterrent force in Corvus Constellation, even along the roads at night.

But at the same time it attracted a few strong martial artists' attention.

What Tang Tian could not even expect, was at the other side, Bing was also attracting a storm.

Liu Ya Zhi's face was dark, and the companions at his side tactfully kept quiet.

Liu Ya Zhi was interrogated for an entire two hours. The matter, was actually blown big. The organization was already established for over a thousand years. This organization that was formed by machine engineers, possessed a long history, from the very day that it was created, they were already thinking of ways and creating a path to revive the era of mechanical weapons.

Finally, they had successfully merged the star spirit beasts and blood meridians power to create a different type of mechanical weapon. This brand new mechanical weapon was hailed as the blood meridians weapon, although it was a different type, it was much stronger.

After hibernating for so many years, the organization was waiting to amaze the world with this one single brilliant and aggressive feat, and shake the world.

They did not expect that at this important juncture, the whole organization's higher ups would be the ones greatly shaken. King Kong was the most outstanding mechanical weapon of the organization, and Liu Ya Zhi was an expert of the organization, but he was actually defeated by another mechanical martial artist.

Seems like the opponent's mechanical weapon, was actually equally outstanding, or maybe actually even more!

They were so shocked they wanted to know.

“We need to investigate thoroughly! We must definitely investigate it thoroughly! It is impossible that this mechanical weapon just sprouted out of nowhere, behind it there must be machine engineers! We need to look for this machine engineer and all of its’ related influences! No matter the cost!” One of the elders said.

All the elders in their seats had a gloomy expression.

If this machine engineer was just one person it would be easy to handle, but if the opponent was also a powerhouse influence, to them, it meant that they had a strong competitor.

All the powerful mechanical martial artists from the organization were all sent out, following the target direction, they pursued and gave chase.

It was reported that there were traces of the opponent up ahead.

Bing shot a glance out at a distant place, a cold intent flitting past his eyes.

“I have played enough, it’s time to go back.” Bing’s tone of voice was very lazy, in his eyes, the group of people chasing him, were

one hundred percent a group of beginners.

He had brought them round and round in a big circle, to the point that even he did not know where he was.

“Never did I think that, there would still be people who could create such weird mechanical weapons.” Bing’s face was filled with disgust: “But it really is ugly.”

Born in the Southern Cross Army, Bing loathed blood meridian weapons, although there was no reason, in his eyes, it was an abomination.

“But looking at this, the golden era of the mechanical martial artists, is about to start.” Bing muttered to himself: “Seems like I need to grab Little Tang Tang to train, and cannot let him be taken by Ghost Claw completely. With that person’s attitude, it shouldn’t be that difficult right, hmmm, definitely so.”

Bing irresponsibly thought of this decision.

In the past he did not wish for Tang Tian to put too much focus on the mechanical weapons because he felt that it was already their downfall, that was a generation worth of mistakes going down the wrong path.

But after this period of time of interacting with Sky Tiger, and meeting the King Kong, it made him realize that, the new era of mechanics was about to come. These new mechanical weapons,

compared to his generation, were much stronger.

He did not know where this route will end.

But as long as there was a bit of hope, how could he give up?

Bing was spirited.

Suddenly he regained his senses, that poker face that was full of style starting to laugh to himself.

Seeing how poor they were now, to let Sai Lei create a mechanical weapon, who knew how long it would take.

Hearing noises coming from afar, Bing stopped daydreaming, looked at the little black dots in the distance and could not help grinning.

He had purposely brought these people, and walked the wrong direction. Regarding the distance to Three Spirits City, he was unsure of how far it was. These people would definitely not think that, in the spirit region, he could casually enter the martial spirit chamber entrance. In the spirit region, the link between the spirit general and the owner, was extremely intimate. Bing realized, in the spirit region, no matter how far it was, he could clearly feel Tang Tian and the martial spirit chamber entrance's location. What led him to be most surprised was that, he could go back to the entrance of the martial spirit chamber.

After all he was just a spirit general....

Bing could not say if he was happy or sad, and simply just sighed.

His figure would gradually become diluted, and eventually disappear.

Bing's return, did not surprise Tang Tian, as he was focused on grinding the anvils.

Bing slowly strolled to Ghost Claw's side: "Seems like he improved a lot, over this period of time, he had mastered it."

"If you talk about real time, there is still half a month." Ghost Claw's gaze never left Tang Tian's body one bit, but Bing could tell from his voice, that there was inexplicable joy and emotion that could not be hidden.

"His speed is rather fast." Bing shot a glance at Tang Tian, and was surprised.

"He has been working hard." Ghost Claw said coldly.

"Really makes people anticipative, how powerful this person will become." Bing was also very anticipative, if Tang Tian could complete learning the grandmaster grade Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, matching with the Peacock armor, his power should be amplified multiple folds!"

Ghost Claw did not say anything, and simply fixed his gaze on the figure gasping for breath amidst the sparks.

Ghost Claw did not have a disciple in his life, and the young man in front of him, was the man whom he had decided to throw all his heart's blood and sweat and tears into.

Tang Tian was completely immersed in training, although his ten fingers colors did not change much, but inside his body, the meridians connecting to his ten fingers, were studied by a full five times!

The transformation was not only in his ten fingers, regardless if it was his fists or palms now, the power was much greater than before.

This was the main reason why he was putting so much effort in.

If he completed grinding the ten thousand anvils, then the meridians in his shoulders, how much stronger would it become?

Tang Tian was looking forward to it.

“The Five Guo Tiger Brothers have been killed.” The person who spoke was tall, dressed in a black swordmaster robes, his face had a frivolous smile.

“Five Tigers? Are they worth it?” The person who spoke did not even lift his head, but in his tone of voice, it was filled with disdain, expressed without consideration.

He was carefully grinding his sword, once in awhile taking it up onto his hand, checking out the sword spine.

The black clothed swordsman was extremely familiar with his friend's character, and laughed without making a sound, and continued: “They were killed by one person.”

“One person?” The man grinding the sword stopped moving.

“En, they were using the Fire Crow amplification, initially they thought they could win, who knew the opponent's hand was much faster than them, and wasted them.” The swordsman dressed in black stretched his back and said.

“Using his hand speed, he killed five of them? One person?” The man grinding his sword was stirred.

“En, that person uses a spear.” The black clothed swordsman yawned: “He should be Heaven's road grade, maybe he isn't, but he isn't far from it.”

A different color flit crossed The man grinding the sword's eyes, his expression maintaining calm: “You came to look for me, it wasn't to tell me all this right.”

“Ha ha! It’s still you who understands me!” The black clothed swordsman laughed out loud: “It’ll be Teacher Mo’s birthday soon, we two poor turtles, have nothing to give. I saw that the carriage was not too bad, silver heavenly steed, if we gift it to Teacher Mo, it would mean something.”

The man grinding the sword frowned: “What plans do you have with Teacher Mo?”

The black clothed swordsman who was found out was embarrassed: “I heard that in Teacher Mo’s hands is a silver ranked Piscus Austrinus Sword, I have been eyeing it for a long time. Since Teacher Mo cannot use it, the silver ranked Heavenly Steed car, so majestic, I am thinking that Teacher Mo would definitely be willing to exchange it.”

“The opponent is a Heaven’s grade Martial artist.” The man grinding his sword reminded him.

“That is why, I came to look for you, right!” He laughed, and he quickly continued: “Also, if we really cannot beat them, we can still run.”

The man grinding thought for a while, and said: “Don’t rush. Five Guo Tiger Brothers were from the Guo Family sword village. The Guo family clan, are rude and unreasonable, how will they leave the matter like that. I remember that the Five Guo Tiger brothers teacher, it should be Guo Dong.”

“Guo Dong!” The cheeky expression on the black clothed swordsman instantly disappeared, his expression becoming heavier: “Then that is a problem,”

“That’s right.” The man grinding nodded his head;” He is a a Heaven’s Road Grade martial artist, that has always been ranked inside the top ten thousand. He has stayed in the Guo village for five years, and yet his ranking hasn’t dropped out, this person is too strong!”

The black clothed swordsman nodded his head in agreement, in all the Heaven’s Road grade martial artists, to be able to be in the top ten thousand, they were the true experts. Those who had just entered Heaven’s Road grade, had no ranking. Only if you continued to fight, discover new shipping routes etc, could your ranking gradually rise.

Heaven Road rankings, were jointly formulated by the two great constellations Cepheus and Cassiopeia Constellation, and they had a complicated computing method.

Cepheus and Cassiopeia Constellation had exceptionally strong martial artist, but stood aloof from all the worldly matters, they collaborated with a few heavenly bodies to create the Immortal Martial Library. Going through successive generations of operations, all these immortal martial libraries had already opened in various constellations and planets of Heaven road.

No one knew of the beginning of the Heavens Road rankings , even the current authorities, who had already been through 700 plus years of development.

All the generations of Cepheus and Cassiopeia, had always maintained a neutral standpoint, and never participated in any fight for power. So the rankings also received many people's trust.

“So The five Guo Tiger Brothers were his students.” The man in black sighed: “Then they are in deep trouble,”

Chapter 204 – Stone Gravel Beast

Tang Tian opened his eyes, feeling that his body was full of energy. He had an awesome sleep. After consistently training for seven days straight, he would fall into a deep and beautiful sleep.

Physical power could be recovered by meditating, but the fatigue and tiredness in the mind and heart could not be removed. That is where sleep, which is extremely outstanding in removing that comes in. Also, after a long duration of high intensity training, where the meridians were being toughened up, it would leave behind some hidden injuries, thus sleep would enable True Power to heal those hidden injuries.

Even the strongest experts, after a period of time, needed to sleep.

Looking at the ceiling, Tang Tian's thoughts started to drift.

It was a brand new day!

Shua, both of his shoulders lifted up, Tang Tian who was lying on the bed shouted: "Tang Tian, you can do it!"

After shouting, he nimbly got out of bed, after washing up, he headed towards the carriage head. Walking to it, he could see the handsome silver heavenly steed, this heavenly steed was not real, and was created by using the True Power from Star Rocks.

The silver Heavenly Steed pulled the silver carriage, going through the clouds at a very fast speed.

Tang Tian looked at the scenery below him flying past very quickly, the carriage had a layer of True Power, preventing wind from blowing in. Yet another pile of cotton clouds flew past, it was extremely interesting. Tang Tian was puzzled, after sitting for so many days, did he only find out how interesting the feeling of riding was.

The Silver Heavenly Steed carriage, compared to all the other carriages he had sat on before, was much more high class. Whether it was comparing altitude or speed, it was much more outstanding.

“Master! “ The coachman noticed Tang Tian, and immediately bowed.

Tang Tian snickered: “This carriage is good right.”

“Extremely great!” The coachman could not resist to praise: “As expected of the Silver Heavenly Steed, it is my first time riding such a high class carriage, and it feels too great!”

“Hahahaha!” Tang Tian was extremely happy, and bent his waist while laughing.

“But Master.” The coachman said. “We need to find a place to stop for a while to restock our water and food, the ones we are carrying on the carriage are depleting and are not sufficient.”

“Are there any cities nearby?” Tang Tian asked.

“There aren’t.” The coachman was experienced, and immediately gave another suggestion: “But to replenish food and water, we can just find a sword village.”

“Sword Village?” It was the first time Tang Tian heard of that noun.

“En.” The coachman said: “Corvus Constellation is very desolate, and also very barren. This place practically doesn’t have any produce, also the water and food is very little, so there are very little cities, the most are the villages. Corvus Constellations villages are mostly sword villages. Who knows why Corvus Constellation is not suitable to cultivate produce.”

“Then where do they get their food from?” Tang Tian was unsure.

“Most of it is bought from caravans from outside.” The coachman explained. “They need to use Corvus gold to exchange for food.”

“Corvus gold? What is that?” Tang Tian was even more curious.

“Corvus Constellation has a very peculiar star spirit beast, all the locals call it the Stone Gravel Beast. Stone Gravel Beast loves to swallow all types of sand and stone, and their insides would always

leave a huge amount of metal lumps, and only Corvus Constellation has these metal lumps, so everyone calls it Corvus Gold. All the traders from outside, love to collect Corvus Gold, so everyone uses it to exchange for food.”

“Such a weird place.” Tang Tian was surprised, suddenly he noticed that there was movements below: “Hey, what is that?”

Below was a village, and was currently facing an intense battle.”

“Not good!” the coachman’s face changed: “Those are Stone Gravel Beasts! They are surrounding the village! God, how are there so many of them? Unless there is a Stone Gravel Beast King?”

“Are those Stone Gravel Beasts?” Tang Tian’s eyes widened, as he curiously sized them up.

The Stone Gravel Beasts had a huge stature, with a head and four limbs, roughly four to five meters tall, some were even tall enough to hit seven metres. Their bodies were completely formed by a mixture of gravel and stone, their appearance was ugly. Although they were not nimble, but their movements were not slow either, and they released powerful amounts of strength. Their fists were an entire piece of huge rock, one punch could certainly shake mountains and cause the earth to splash.

All the villagers below, were retreating step by step.

“The Stone Gravel Beasts are all quite stupid, and will definitely

not form up to attack this way, there must be a Stone Gravel Beast King!” The coachman’s face was one of panic and fear.

Tang Tian felt that the coachman was right, the Stone Gravel Beasts were pouring in like a waterfall, numbered close to a thousand. The defense of the village was already heavily damaged, and the imminent crisis was falling upon them.

Such a large scale attack, there is probably a king beast that was leading the charge.

But Tang Tian’s gaze kept on sweeping about on the Stone Gravel Beasts, but did not find any trace of the king beast. And the villagers below were not going to make it anymore, there were faint indicators of collapsing.

“Little Xu Xu! Come out!”

Tang Tian shouted, stepping onto the protective fence, his peacock feathers opening up. He was very excited, after grinding for so many days, the dull and tedious taste made him want to puke.

Looking at the exciting battlefield below, Tang Tian could feel his blood meridians boiling, his fighting intent surging.

Stepping on the protective fence, Tang Tian stretched out his arms, and leaped outwards.

Xie Qing stabbed his sword into the stone gravel beast in front of him, True Power bubbling out, Peng, the stone gravel beast's body had another huge deep hole.

The Stone Gravel Beast's body became sluggish, the light in its eyes dimming, turning into a pile of sand and stone.

Xie Qing could not bother wiping off his sweat, he noticed his little sister in danger, he stepped forward with True Qi bursting out, his body was like lightning, in a flash appearing on the Stone Gravel Beast, the long sword in his hand stabbing into the body.

The sword tip touched onto a hard and solid texture, a strict look appeared in Xie Qing's eyes, his True Power bursting forth.

Bang!

A deep and crude hole appeared on the Stone Gravel Beast, and it instantly turned into sand and stones.

"Brother!" Xie Wan was out of breath, perspiration dripping down, the hand holding onto the sword was shivering. Her face was quite pale.

"Go to the back!" Xie Qing instructed her, his little sister was still a girl, her body was weaker, and in this kind of battle, to persevere until now is totally risking her life.

Seeing smoke coming out from the village, Xie Qing's eyes flashed pain. He had forgotten how many Stone Gravel Beasts he had killed, but all the Stone Gravel Beasts in front of him, were still packed and numerous in number, like a tide with no end.

Is it the end of our Sword Village today?

Suddenly, Xie Qing quivered, one of the beast had entered his vision, the arm which was as thick as a water bucket, suddenly smashed towards Xie Wan!

Damn it!

Xie Qing's eyes immediately became bloodshot, without thinking, he and his sword flew, a red ray of light flashing through!

The Stone Gravel Beast stood frozen in it's spot, a big hole appearing in its chest.

Xie Qing was out of breath, his True Power was almost fully exhausted, and the village did not seem to be able to hold up anymore. He clenched his teeth, turned and told Xie Wan: "Tell Second Uncle, to tell the whole village to fall back to the mountains...."

Xie Qing stopped talking, his eyes widening.

That was...

Tang Tian was like a meteor flying down, the strong winds blowing onto his face were like knives, and the scenery below him enlarging very quickly due to his velocity, his fighting intent was increasing.

Seeing that he was reaching the ground, he bellowed: “Peacock!”

The peacock wings behind his back opened up, Tang Tian’s speed instantly turned sluggish, he could only feel a very strong force on his back, his body stopped in midair.

Borrowing the power from the wings, Tang Tian’s legs stomped onto the ground heavily.

Bang!

The astonishing Qi resonated outwards, the floor around his legs, formed cracks that etched out like spiderwebs.

He instantly jumped into the mess of Stone Gravel Beasts, instantly being surrounded. The surrounding Stone Gravel Beasts all roared in rage, waving their big stone heads, they rushed towards Tang Tian.

Tang Tian did not want to be outdone, and roared out loudly as well, taking the initiative to attack.

Zi la la!

Dazzling sparks blossomed in the air, Tang Tian's five fingers were like hooks, in a flash penetrating into the Stone Gravel Beasts body!

Dong!

The exploding sound was like a soft thunder, coming out from the Stone Gravel Beast's stomach. The Stone Gravel Beast's body suddenly exploded, and all the stone and sand was like rain falling down.

Xie Qing and Xie Wan stared blankly at that scene, they momentarily forgot that they were still in the battlefield!

To kill a Stone Gravel Beast in one strike was not impressive, Xie Qing could do it too.

But to do that, to directly cause the Stone Gravel Beast to explode, Xie Qing speculated that he was absolutely unable to do that!

They were fighting the stone gravel beasts everyday, so they knew the characteristics of these beasts from head to toe. They were not hard to kill, as long as the spirit nucleus in their body was destroyed, they would die and transform into sand and stone. But their bodies, were much tougher than what people thought. All the

sand and stone forming together, gelled together by a type of bizarre sticky liquid, to explode their entire body was extremely difficult.

Tang Tian's Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, although it had not reached the grandmaster grade yet, but it was rather mature already.

Another Stone Gravel Beast raised its right shoulder, its stone fist smashing down towards Tang Tian.

Tang Tian did not have any intention to dodge, without retreating, he brazenly entered the beast's bosom.

Boom!

The stone fist crashed into the sand behind Tang Tian, Tang Tian's five fingers brought along dazzling sparks, fiercely piercing into the Stone Gravel Beast's chest.

Bang!

The Stone Gravel Beast in front of him suddenly exploded!

Fire Scythe Ghost Claw was originally a firm and fierce known claw technique, and Tang Tian's current Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, had not reached that state yet. Every claw of his would unnaturally use all his strength. This meant that his control over the strength of using it, was still far off.

But this fault, to be used here, was perfect.

Tang Tian was like a fierce tiger killing its way in a herd of sheep, his figure was faintly discernible in the brilliant and dazzling sparks, every claw was like a terrifying heavy hammer!

There was not one Stone Gravel Beast that could block his attacks!

Just then a low thunderous sound was heard, the stone gravel and the sparks were mixed up in the rain, Tang Tian suddenly went forward, sweeping everything before him, his power was like a devastation on rotten and dried up twigs.

Dang!

Tang Tian's Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, was blocked by a Stone Gravel Beast.

The sparks flew everywhere, and Tang Tian and that gravel spirit beast both retreated simultaneously.

This Stone Gravel Beast in front of Tang Tian was different from all the rest, it's figure was roughly the same as a normal human, its eyes were two brown sparkling and translucent rocks, its body had a mixture of sparkly metal pieces of gravel inside. Its figure was not obese at all, but possessed some sort of inconceivable sense of beauty.

When Xie Qing saw that stone gravel beast, he shouted out in surprise: “Stone Gravel Beast King!”

Chapter 205 – A Real Martial Artist

Tang Tian stared at the Stone Gravel Beast in front of him, his expression congealing, the Stone Gravel Beast King was actually permeating a dangerous Qi.

18 multiplier folds of intuition, led Tang Tian to have a sharp sense of danger, much more than a normal person. Ever since he landed down until now, the normal Stone Gravel Beasts were like vegetables and fruits in his hands, and not one of them gave off a dangerous Qi to him.

Seems like, this was a powerful fellow!

Tang Tian's eyes showed excitement, the fighting intent in his chest was exploding out.

To be able to exchange fists with such a powerful beast, always made Tang Tian excited.

Without thinking, Tang Tian released power from his legs, his body squatting down, and like an arrow leaving the bow, he pounced straight towards the Stone Gravel Beast King. The five fingers by his side clawed through the air, on his fingertips suddenly releasing out rays of light due to heat, the rays of light suddenly grew, crackle crackle, sparks blossomed out of Tang Tian's fingertips, suddenly burning and dazzling.

His shadow was like the wind, bringing forth a beautiful line of sparks!

A brilliant light flashed across the Stone Gravel Beast King's brown translucent eyes, and it raised its right fist.

The dark metal palm of the right fist, in Tang Tian's eyes, was crystal clear. Tang Tian's pupils contracted, the entire metal palm!

The Stone Gravel Beast King's fists were actually completely metal! The black metal palm was covered with bright minute metals, looking like the stars in the night sky, it was mysterious and beautiful.

Fire Scythe Ghost Claw and the Stone Gravel Beast King's fists inevitably crashed.

Boom!

Countless sparks suddenly exploded from Tang Tian's Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, it was like fireworks. While the earth affinity True Power that was surging from the Stone Gravel Beast King fists erupted out, the solid ground rippled like fluid water, spreading out in a circle.

Tang Tian's fingers were immediately numb, the surging earth affinity True Power contained a large amount of force, Tang Tian felt like he was going against a heavy hammer.

But the opponent did not have it great too, Tang Tian's extremely dangerous and explosive Fire Scythe Ghost Claw was infused with

the sharp Crane Energy.

The claw technique itself had sharp and acute attacks that could penetrate almost anything, with this claw, the Stone Gravel Beast King's body gave way.

Tang Tian yelled out, his claw was so fast it created images, using speed to fight with speed.

Ding Ding Ding!

It was like metal claws consistently hitting onto the heavy hammer until it became red, every hit would induce sparks, it was so concentrated that it could cause people to not be able to breath.

The sparks enveloped the both of them, Xie Qing and Xie Wan could only see two figures fighting in the sparks.

Just at this time, Ling Xu came killing in.

When Tang Tian shouted for him, he was immersed in training, and his entire body was still wet from perspiration. Ling Xu glanced around, the silver spear in his hands like a venomous dragon coming out from its cave, sou sou sou, the sound of the long spear breaking through the air.

Ling Xu had wandered alone for a very long time, and his experiences in battle were immense, although it was his first time meeting Stone Gravel Beasts, but after awhile, he had grasped the

big rocks weaknesses.

His figure was vigorous, flying forward like lightning, every spear would hit an enemy.

The spear technique was meant for killing in battlefields like these, he was like a killing god, wherever he went, the enemies would suffer a crushing defeat.

“So powerful!” Xia Wan watched in a daze, her eyes were attracted and stuck to Ling Xu.

The spear was like a meteor, red like a raging inferno, the silver hair draping over his shoulders, the white robe with gold threads.

Such a good looking young man!

Once he came out, he had already attracted Xie Wan’s gaze over.

Ling Xu followed along the sword village mud wall and killed all around, after a few bouts, the pressure on the collapsing mud wall was lessened.

Xie Qing’s expression was stunned, his gaze was more stuck onto Tang Tian’s fight with the Stone Gravel Beast King. One human, one beast, the scene was extremely intoxicating and excitingly fiery.

Even those Stone Gravel Beasts that were unafraid of death, all made way, and formed a circle arena, and those who were inattentive, were immediately killed.

Tang Tian was extremely happy fighting.

He did not hold back, in truth, with his current attainments with Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, he had no choice but to go all out. Every strike used a lot of energy, and the tempo of the fight was so quick that he purely relied on instincts.

But... it was really exhilarating!

Tang Tian could not wait to look up to the sky to shout, he was already tortured for so many days grinding anvils, such a tedious and dull training, day after day. The fighting intent that was kept in control, could completely erupt now.

Ghost Claw did not teach Tang Tian any Fire Scythe Ghost Claw techniques, and Tang Tian only knew how to use the air to produce sparks. But Tang Tian was not the least bit afraid because of that, but instead all sorts of techniques and movements flowed into his head.

He was completely relying on his intuition, and this led him to release fluid movements.

The violent sparks, became difficult to fathom.

The Stone Gravel Beast King only felt the pressure on it rapidly increasing.

Suddenly, a sharp and powerful long shrill sounded out from faraway, the hiss was ear piercing, causing Tang Tian's mood to stop abruptly. The Stone Gravel Beast King's eyes suddenly released a light, and hurriedly retreated, without looking at Tang Tian, it flew out far.

Rumble rumble rumble!

All the Stone Gravel Beasts, were like a tide that retreated, leaving the entire floor full of sand and stone.

The ground trembled, the momentum was extremely powerful.

Even Tang Tian and Ling Xu, were surprised by the sudden powerful whistle, but neither of them gave chase. Tang Tian's gaze landed on the Stone Gravel Beast King, as it quickly disappeared.

Ling Xu heaved a sigh of relief, his entire silver hair, was drenched with perspiration.

He was originally running out of physical strength, after the crazy killing, he was so tired that he was panting.

“They are retreating!”

“The Stone Gravel Beasts are retreating!”

....

The villagers celebratory shouts exploded, and a smiling expression, appeared on his lips.

This feeling, was really great...

Suddenly, a tender looking hand passed over a handkerchief.

“Thank you!”

The girl’s voice was gentle like water, with a hint of shyness.

Ling Xu was surprised, he raised his head, and a delicate and pretty face entered his eyes. Upon contact with Ling Xu’s gaze, Xie Wan panicked, stuffed the handkerchief into Ling Xu’s hands, and ran away.

Ling Xu was puzzled, he looked at the snow white handkerchief, then looked at his drenched hair.

Such a small piece, even if i wipe... it’s useless....

Ling Xu’s heart thought of that, and randomly flushed the handkerchief into his pocket, he decided that he would definitely

enjoy a good bath later.

He turned to look at Tang Tian, Tang Tian was actually still looking at the direction that the Stone Gravel Beast King left in, and seemingly out of character.

Ling Xu took his spear, walked over to Tang Tian: “Hey, what are you looking at?”

“My body cannot move already...”

Tang Tian’s expression looked like he was holding back his defecation, just now he had fought to the point that he ignored his body, and Tang Tian completely let go. While he fought, he could not feel anything, but once it was over, Tang Tian realized that although it was enjoyable, but it caused his body to still have some degree of injury.

His muscles, were tensed up like metal, he could not make them relax.

He looked like a statue standing straight there, not moving an inch.

Ling Xu was stunned, but burst out in laughter: “Ha ha ha ha!”

He patted Tang Tian’s shoulders, and said with his heart: “The scenery here is rather good, you can slowly enjoy it yourself!”

“Hey hey hey! Little Xu Xu, how can you be like that!”

“Hey hey hey! You ass hole....”

....

Ling Xu turned and walk away from Tang Tian’s scoldings, after walking for 10 meters, Xie Qing who was blocking his way forward, earnestly said: “Please do not disturb him, he is currently thinking of something important.”

Upon Hearing that, Xie Qing quickly nodded his head: “ok ok.”

Xie Qing immediately informed the villagers, not to go near Tang Tian to disturb him.

Suddenly, a big wind blew by, and bean sized raindrops started falling down, the blink of an eye, it had transformed into a downpour.

Pitiful Tang Tian, was immediately drenched.

“Little Xu Xu, You’re dead!”

Tang Tian clenched his teeth as he scolded in the rain.

100 meters away in a pavilion, Ling Xu smiled as he accepted a cup of hot tea from Xie Wan, leisurely sipping on it. Just finished with a hot bath, and changing into a set of new dry clothes, drinking the hot tea, it was an unspeakable comfort and enjoyment.

Xie Qing looked at the lone figure standing in the rain, admiration in his eyes, he said: “Senior Tang is really someone with a persevering martial heart, under the rain, he can comprehend selflessness, he is really my model!”

The rain was heavy, the vast and boundless sky and earth, 100 meters away, the figure in the downpour, became somewhat indistinct. If not for their powerful eye power, it would be very hard to see.

Ling Xu was controlling his laughter to the point of cramping in his stomach, but his face maintained a straight face: “Yes, that’s right, he’s that kind of person. His heart is pure on the martial dao, who advocates bitterness and hardship. When you guys are preparing food for him, remember it must definitely be meager, and there must not be oil, or meat. Half a steamed bun, a bowl of cold water, should be sufficient.”

It was a rare opportunity to turn it against Tang Tian, even Ling Xu felt that he was going overboard.

These kinds of bad things, isn’t it Bing who does this? It really is different environment provides different influences....

Xie Qing was moved: “So that’s the way to sharpen willpower, his will is so firm and persistent, such strength, and he can still be self disciplined to do such hardships, he really is amazing.”

Ling Xu’s face pitied him: “No choice, this was his choice of Dao road!”

Just at this time, Xie Wan noticed that the figure in the rain was moving, and exclaimed: “Master Tang is moving!”

Xie Qing immediately looked over, as expected, the lonesome figure in the rain was shivering, and at the same time clumsily walking over.

Plop, Tang Tian who was in the rain fell.

At this time Tang Tian seemed to be in a very difficult situation, but in Xie Qing’s eyes, it was a determined hardship and benevolent person, who gave up life pleasures, a lonely martial artist figure, it was so clear, so imposing!

“A real martial artist!”

Xie Qing muttered to himself, his eyes filled with passion and worship.

He immediately regained his senses, and quickly ordered: “Sister, hurry go prepare some food! Remember, half a steamed bun, and a bowl of cold water!”

Xie Wan nodded, and immediately went to prepare.

In the rain, Tang Tian kept staggering along, over the distance he fell a few times, his body was wet and full of dirt.

This was a real martial artist!

Xie Qing's heart was indescribably moved.

When Tang Tian rushed to the pavilion, he sat on the stone bench, gasping for breath with all his might. He had used all his energy on the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, to continue with such high intensity of battle, to the current Tang Tian, it was beyond his power.

Tang Tian then realized, no wonder Fire Scythe Ghost Claw was a rank seven martial technique!

All the muscles in his body were trembling, the meridians in his body were completely covered in internal injuries, he would have to spend a few days to fully recover.

Even the muscles on his face sustained different degrees of injuries.

He stared fiercely at Ling Xu, both eyes spewing fire.

But because the muscles on his face were injured, his current expression, was extremely foolish.

“Masters, please eat.” Xie Qing respectfully said.

Eat!

Tang Tian’s spirit was roused, good, wait for this brother to eat full, and then we will settle this!

Tang Tian was so excited as he set his gaze on the food plate in front of him, it was magnificent and exceptionally bulky, and Xie Qing respectfully opened up the box.

One bowl of cold water, half a steamed bun.

Tang Tian’s eyes stared straight at that.

Chapter 206 – Sword Order

Pitiful Tang Tian did not have the strength to cause trouble for Ling Xu, he spent an entire three days lying on the bed, before recovering and waking up. This deeply reminded him, with his current True Power, he had no control over activating Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, his body was not able to take it.

He then thought about it, Ghost Claw might look old and frail, but contained in it was a surprising amount of power.

As Tang Tian climbed out of bed, he walked out of the room, he saw the messy sword village, and could not help but be speechless.

A lone mountain sat behind the village, casting a sad feeling, as though the entire sword village was shrouded with a layer of sorrow.

It had already been three days since the shaking battle, and to the villagers, it was not the end. Many of the houses hung black armbands, and Tang Tian knew that represented that the family had a death of a family member.

Everyone still had lingering sorrow on their faces, but at the moment, they did not care about the pain and suffering, but strived to work with all their might. The mud wall that protected the village had multiple gaps, and the villagers needed to quickly fix up the wall, so the next time the Stone Gravel Beasts came, it could prevent them from coming in.

When Tang Tian found Xie Qing, he was half naked, carrying some gigantic logs, and continuously ramping up the wall.

Tang Tian's arrival ,caused many movements of the villagers, and quickly someone went to inform Xie Qing. Xie Qing immediately jumped down, and feeling slightly embarrassed: "Master, why are you here? This place is too dirty."

"Eh, I'm not some kind of Master, just call me Ah Tian." Tang Tian slightly blushed, and curiously asked: "You guys are building the wall, to defend against the Stone Gravel Beasts?"

"No." Xie Qing smiled bitterly: "usually the Stone Gravel Beasts will not come to attack the village, they are very stupid. The wall is to protect against some other wild beasts."

"Then that time?" Tang Tian was taken aback.

"That was a Stone Gravel Beast King." Xie Qing's face darkened, but filled with worry: "The Stone Gravel Beast King is rarely seen, I never expected that this place would have one. Without the beast king, the Stone Gravel Beasts are a group of stupid animals, with the beast king, they are extremely dangerous. But luckily Master came out to take action, if not, the village would have been devastated!"

"Haha! It was a very slight effort! You don't have to harp on it!" Tang Tian's both hands grasped his waist as he laughed out loud, his face yet showing a satisfied look.

Xie Qing slapped his forehead: “Oh right, Master please follow me”

Xie Qing brought Tang Tian along to a warehouse. He opened it, and gratefully said: “These are all the Corvus gold that we collected the last time, all these are Master’s spoils of war. The village is too poor, and have nothing to thank Master, I am really...”

When Xie Qing reached here, his face was flushed red.

When a Heaven’s Road grade martial artist took action, it was usually a hundred thousand star coins, and that was the market price....

From the start, Tang Tian did not even think of receiving any remuneration, but he could see that the village was extremely poor, all the houses were somewhat dilapidated. His gaze landed on the small pile of gold in the warehouse, and excitedly shouted: “This is Corvus gold?”

Corvus Gold were varied sizes of small, round and plump metals, the entire grey surface had golden patches, when holding it, it was extremely light.

Such a light metal!

Xie Qing looked at Tang Tian’s expression, and knew it was his first time interacting with the Corvus Gold, and laughed out as he introduced: “En. Corvus Gold is rather useless for us locals, and

practically all bought by the caravan traders. I heard that the Mechanical Engineers like them, so we use them to exchange for food.” Out of all this Corvus gold, the quality is not that bad, if Master has a Mechanical Engineer friend, maybe all this would be useful. If they are sold, I’m not too sure how much money it is worth.”

Mechanical Engineer?

Tang Tian immediately thought of Sai Lei, and happily said: “Just nice I have a Mechanical Engineer friend, then I will take all of it!”

“It was originally yours to begin with!” Xie Qing corrected him: “But truthfully...”

“Haha, don’t mention it!” Tang Tian was suddenly curious: “Why are you all not changing places? I’ve seen the surrounding terrain, it is rather flat and difficult to defend, and it seems to not be connected to the major roads. Why not move to the mountain behind, I have seen the mountain terrain, it is steep, easy to defend and hard to attack.”

Xie Qing sighed: “It is a long story. We are of the Xie family, and are Guardian Swordsmen.”

“Guardian Swordsmen?” Tang Tian was stunned, it was his first time hearing that saying.

Xie Qing laughed bitterly: “It has to do with the mountain Master just mentioned.

“That steep mountain peak?” Tang Tian was astounded, the mountain peak was a lonely erected peak, and extremely steep, like a sword pointing to the heavens.

“Yes.” Xie Qing continued explaining: “That mountain peak is called Stone Sword Peak, since our ancestors time, it has been passed down, the mountain is suppressing a treasured sword with powerful history. And my Xie family’s life mission, is to look after this treasured sword.”

“Sounds really powerful!” Tang Tian’s eyes lit up.

Xie Qing’s face that had gone through hardships, expressed a helpless laugh: “But truthfully, no one had ever seen what treasured sword there was. Since young I had always gone up the mountain to find it, and have dug three meters down, but did not find even a trace of our ancestors. Our ancestors also did not have anyone who has seen the sword, so we suspect, this duty that has been passed down, could be fake.”

“Eh, so because of this, you guys never shifted?” Tang Tian could not stop himself and said.

The smile on Xie Qing’s face became even more bitter, although he clearly agreed.

Just at this time, a villager staggered in suddenly: “Big brother Qing, not good! Not Good!”

“What’s the matter?” Xie Qing’s eyes became as sharp as a sword”: “Are the stone gravel beasts back?”

“No... not that.” The villager ran anxiously, and was gasping for breath, but continued: “Sword order.... Big Brother Qing look at this sword order...”

“Sword order?” Xie Qing eyes darkened.

It was a silver sword printed card, on top of it one word was written ‘Guo’.

“Guo Family Sword Order!” Xie Qing’s face changed, as he muttered to himself: “Who would want to aggravate that demon Guo Dong?”

He injected True Power into the the sword order, and a ray of light shot out from it. Inside the light, was an expensive looking silver carriage, a silver haired young man and a sloppy looking youngster inside the carriage.

The faces of Xie Qing and the other villager changed, their gaze, looked towards Tang Tian.

“Yi, isn’t that me and Little Xu Xu?” Tang Tian pointed at the little people inside the ray of light, his eyes lighting up, he was

filling with joy.

Just at this time, a fierce voice filled with killing intent suddenly erupted from the sword order.

“Anyone who sees this car or people, Report to the Guo family quickly, if there is anyone who tries to hide these people, I will decimate the entire village, even the chickens and dogs will not live!”

The villager's faces turned pale white, and on Xie Qing's face, was utter fear.

The ray of light from the sword order dissipated, and dropped back into Xie Qing's hands.

Tang Tian who was originally curious, after hearing those words, he frowned and unhappily asked: “Who is that bastard? He sure is arrogant!”

“Fire Crow headman, the Guo family village Sword Master Guo Dong!” Xie Qing's face slowly recovered its color, but in his eyes was still the lingering fear.

Tang Tian was confused: “I've never heard of him...”

“Guo Dong became famous very early on, roughly 10 years ago, he became a heaven's grade martial artist.” Xie Qing bit his lips: “And seven years ago, his name rushed into the Heaven's Road list

of 10000 names. From then on, he never dropped out from the heaven road list, and he is currently ranked 9928!”

“Heaven Road list?” Tang Tian’s eyes lit up, he was filled with curiosity: “What is that? A ranking list for experts?”

Seeing Tang Tian’s expression, Xie Qing knew he was not faking it, but in his heart he was curious, Master’s strength is so powerful, how can he not know such general knowledge?

He still patiently explained: “yes, The Heaven Road list is a list of the current strongest, but there are only the names of the Heaven’s Road grade martial artists, are allowed to go up. The Heaven Road list was created by the collaboration of the Cepheus and Cassiopeia constellations, after going through the collective information from the Immortal Martial Libraries, based on the realm, martial technique, fighting successes, they create the list.”

“Wa wa wa, hurry take a look, is there me?” Upon hearing such a fun thing, Tang Tian was once again excited.

“Master has to go buy the Immortal martial news specially created at the Immortal Martial Library first, then you will know.” Xie Qing continued introducing: “On it there is much news regarding the Heaven’s Road, any experts that passed away, which aristocratic family or which genius from what constellation did something big recently, everything is introduced on it. If master wants to understand more about Heaven road, the Immortal martial news is the right choice.”

“Where can I find an Immortal Martial library?” Tang Tian’s heart was itching, he had recently seen his own power growing, and should have entered the Heaven’s Road grade, doesn’t that mean, his own name can appear to the whole world?

Woah, if that’s the case, there isn’t anything that’s better!

Who cares about Guo Dong, oh, Who is he?

Some small fry ranked almost 10000, and he still dares to talk big? Hmph!

Xie Qing shook his head: “Our village is too remote, there’s no Immortal Martial library, if master wants to purchase the Immortal Martial News, you have to go to the big city. I haven’t been there for very long and haven’t taken notice of such things already.”

Xie Qing’s heart sighed, in the past, he was also filled with a lot of willpower, a wild heart that yearned to grow, but reality hit him, he was only an ordinary person, and was far from being a genius.

The Heaven road list, was the battlefield for the geniuses, and it had nothing to do with him.

He was just a poor boy from a poor sword village in a poor mountain valley!

Only people like Master, could be hooked onto the immortal

martial news, Xie Qing's heart envied.

Listening to Xie Qing's words, Tang Tian was lost, but suddenly he thought of something, don't i have the Honorable Martial Plate?

Who knew if they sold it there?

The Honorable Martial Plate sold all kinds of bizarre things, and had left a deep impression on Tang Tian.

Thinking about it, Tang Tian immediately bade farewell to Xie Qing, rushed back to his room, and immediately injected True Power into the Honorable Martial Plate.

He hadn't used the Honorable Martial Plate for very long, if not for training, it would be battles. What honorable martial group, he had already thrown it to the back of his head.

He had accumulated lots of credits in the Honorable Martial Plate. Every month he had a fixed amount of points earned, collected until now, it must be a big sum. Currently he had no thoughts of caring about anything else, and immediately searched for whether it sold the Immortal Martial news.

Who knew, there were very few people selling it, and the price was relatively cheap. Without thinking twice, Tang Tian bought the latest edition.

The martial artists of Honorable Martial group, would frequently

be at desolated open areas or mountains, and at those places it was impossible to purchase the immortal martial news. And although the price of delivery was slightly expensive, but to the rich people, it was nothing.

Tang Tian was a poor soul, but at this point of time the Immortal Martial news was too exciting for him to care.

Very quickly, a drafted Cepheus and Cassiopeia Constellation blue card, appeared inside Tang Tian's Honorable Martial Plate.

The sky blue card, was very pretty.

Tang Tian impatiently injected True Power into the card.

What ranking was he? It caused people to be so curious!

Chapter 207 – Immortal Martial News

“Oh my!”

Tang Tian’s mouth was wide open, looking at the words pouring out like waterfall, his eyes became blurred. Inside such a small card, the amount of news accumulated inside was beyond Tang Tian’s imagination.

Tang Tian did not know that the power combined from the two great constellations to obtain the Immortal Martial News, was the most powerful and authoritative news in the whole of Heaven’s Road. The huge amount of news daily, would be gathered in all the constellations and all the planets, countless amounts of manpower would filter them, seek for proof, all the information accumulated would naturally grow so huge.

Under the countless generations of experiences of the two great constellations, Immortal Martial News had become the strongest news report under the sky. Just by relying on this formidable and huge collective information capability, Immortal Martial slowly became a power colossus contending in the Thirteen constellations of the Ecliptic plane.

Heavens Road List, became the most powerful list in everyone’s heart.

For the sake of being on the list, countless people had drawn blood. In many people’s eyes, the vast Heaven Road, the Immortal Martial News had every single name, and computed every single

one of them.

But to Tang Tian, it was the worst news ever.

He effortfully struggled through the surprising huge amount of news, and finally found the Heaven Road List.

His emotions were stirred, and began to search in it.

Very quickly, he found Guo Dong, his rank 9928 in the column.

After the he began to look for his own name, but he came up empty handed, the entire list, actually did not have his name.

Tang Tian immediately found the Heaven Road notice of potential martial artists, oh, his name might be there, after all his reputation was not prominent yet. I have to look carefully, and not miss my name...

Seriously, a genius like me, should be the important target to take note of!

Tang Tian's lips continued reading down the list, his gaze sweeping back and forth, not letting go of any word.

He turned the waiting list upside down and flipped it over inside out, but was still unable to find his own name.

Tang Tian's face was ugly.

“This group of people don't know their stuff! I am a brilliant expert, and they actually don't recognize me, hmph, the standard they look at seems to be too limited!”

Tang Tian was prepared to throw the Immortal Martial News away, when suddenly his eyes glanced upon a name, and he shuddered.

Shangguan Qian Hui, ranked 9563.

Qian Hui!

Tang Tian's emotions was stirred, he actually found Qian Hui's name here. Tang Tian became crazy, as he began frantically searching for any other news that had Qian Hui in it.

Finally in a corner, there was a piece of small news.

“Shangguan Qian Hui, Treasure – Immortal Constellation Crown (To be confirmed). For Cepheus Constellation related Treasures, the standard has been fully recovered, and the Immortal Constellation Crown is currently gradually recovering.”

Only these few short sentences, but it was as if Tang Tian found treasure, he greedily reread the sentences word for word many times. Although he always believed, that Qian Hui was absolutely fine, but after seeing news of her today, his heart was filled with

joy.

But...

Qian Hui was ranked 9563!

Qian Hui had actually made her way into the top ten thousand names....

This damn broken news, actually didn't have my name in it, it is so blind!

Tang Tian snorted. I must definitely catch up to her. His body was filled with energy, a smiling expression filled with determination, appeared on his face.

Today's training shall have an increase in intensity!

Godlike young man, go go go!

“What do we do?” The villager who reported to Xie Qing looked at him, his eyes exposing fear.

They all knew what kind of person Guo Dong was, Guo Dong was cold and ruthless, and was numbed to killing. He actually sent out a sword order with even the phrase ‘even the chicken and dogs will

not live', that.....

On the field, just by thinking about it caused the villager to shiver all over although he was not cold, both his legs involuntarily trembling.

Xie Qing on the other hand, calmed down, and said with a soft voice: "Do not make noise, for now, nobody is allowed to leave the village!"

"We...." Once the villager heard Xie Qing's words, the fear in his eyes grew thicker, the desire to speak instantly disappeared.

Xie Qing calmly said: "If not for Master, we would have already died. People who have come back from the dead, even if we have to die, it would be the same as before. As Guardian swordsmen, to violate righteousness and justice, we would have thrown away all of our ancestors faces.

Upon hearing the phrase Guardian swordsmen, the fear in the villager's eyes slowly disappeared, and the shivering in his legs stopped. His gaze became more fierce: "Brother Qing is right, no matter what, we cannot disgrace those words."

Xie Qing nodded, the desire to kill appeared in his eyes: "At most we will give it our all. Our Xie Family Sword village, still holds our swords!"

"En!" The villager nodded his head: "I will pass down the

instructions!”

Just as he walked out for a while, he suddenly rushed back with a pale expression: “Brother Qing, Guo Lin has brought a few people and are heading in the direction of our village.”

“Guo Lin!” Xie Qing’s face changed, and he said softly: “Go and think of ways to hold them back for a while!”

“Ok!” The village did not dare delay, and rushed out.

Xie Qing immediately rushed towards Tang Tian’s direction.

At the heavenly steed carriage, Xie Qing only found the coachman, he quickly asked: “Are the two Masters in?”

The coachman replied: “The two masters are in closed door training.”

“Close doors?” Xie Qing exclaimed, his face becoming as white as paper, to close doors at this time, we’re dead!

Just at this time, footsteps suddenly came out from behind.

Xie Qing turned to look, his face changed, Guo Lin had brought a few people and were angrily storming in. At the front of the group, it was the villager he just sent out, hands and legs tied out, whole body full of injuries, blood flowing out of his mouth.

Xie Qing's face instantly turned dark, killing intent in his eyes: "Guo Lin, you dare to make a move on my Xie Family's sword village people!"

Guo Lin's gaze turned to the silver carriage, his face exposing a joyful look, but immediately turned black again, and laughed evilly: "Xie Qing, how dare you! You dare to openly go against the sword order, your entire Xie Family, will be buried because of you!"

Xie Qing knew the day would definitely be disastrous, the killing intent in him surged out, he suddenly brandished out his sword, the ringing of the sword could be heard from far away.

Following that more sword ringing sounds came out, as all the Xie Family villagers, all took out their swords and gathered together.

In the blink of an eye, the villagers had surrounded Guo Lin and his men tightly. Especially after seeing their fellow villager being harmed to the point of bleeding, all their eyes were red.

Guo Lin's face changed: "Xie Qing! You want to die! Our ancestor knows that we are here today at the Xie Family sword village!"

He immediately faced the other villagers, and shouted: "All of you don't be deceived by Xie Qing, our ancestor's sword order stated very clearly, those who dare to hide the fugitives, the entire village will perish! If all of you know how to be tactful now, i will

treat it as nothing happen. If my ancestor really gets angry, what happened to the Yun village that year, it will fall on all of you too!”

The villagers went into an uproar, the Yun village that year, was a flourishing place, and everyone was prosperous. But after coming in contact with the enraged Guo Dong, the outcome was devastation, and the current Yun Village was left with weeds and ruins.

Guo Lin looked at the villager's fearful faces, and felt that everything was going his way, and laughed coldly: “Xie Qing had the intent to shelter the fugitives, whoever brings down Xie Qing, not only will we let bygones be bygones, we will even reward you with your hard work, I will personally report to the ancestor of the good deed, and that person will be heavily rewarded!

He understood the villager's morality, all these people were weak and selfish, and were the easiest to be scared.

Guo Lin's lips expressed a sneer, he wanted Xie Qing to see, at the most crucial point, nothing was more important than their own lives.

The entire place was quiet.

Guo Lin's mouth which was sneering gradually turned stiff, his heart felt something was amiss, and said gravely: “Do you all want to die with him? You all better think clearly, your families, do not be rash....”

Suddenly, a cold laugh sounded out.

Xie Qing's face expressed ridicule, and it was very offending to Guo Lin's eyes.

"I will count to three, whoever does not make a move, that person shall die!" Guo Lin's heart was even more worried, causing him to rage out: "Under my ancestor's sword, no one had ever lived to...."

Xie Qing shook his head, his state of mind had become calm again, and said: "Our Xie Family sword village, are protectors for 700 years, and are guardian swordsmen. We can die, we can perish. But we will never ever do any injustice or ingratitude! We will not throw our ancestors face forever, like how the swords in our hands will never bend!"

Guardian swordsmen....

Guo Lin's eyes widened, he suddenly remembered the stories about guardian swordsmen. He had always thought that the story was fake, never did he think that, this group of Xie Family, was the real guardian swordsmen!

His expression changed abruptly.

"That's right, even if the Xie Family falls, we cannot have thrown our faces and meet our ancestors!"

“We are guardian swordsmen! What is the Guo Family?”

...

The villagers one by one shouted out, the fear on their faces was gone, and what replaced it was a form of pride, as though the slumbering pride had awoken after a long time.

Everyone could feel their blood boil, and involuntarily tightened their grips on their long swords.

Xie Qing's heart darkened, this issue with the Guo Family sword village, if one side does not die, there will never be rest. But, even when there was no retreat, his heart was instead calm, everything he said, was not some trap, but it was his true felt thoughts.

The Xie Family, the guardian protectors, what they were protecting was not the fabled treasured sword, but they were protecting the sword that was in their hearts!

His heart and mind was calm and still, Xie Qing seemed like he had comprehended something, the boundary around him stagnated for a very long time, and a flash of understanding went past him.

He suddenly understood the intention, the sword in his hand, seemed to reply to him, and was lightly trembling, making a buzzing sound.

All the other villagers, were attracted to the buzzing sound of Xie Qing's sword, the entire place immediately quietened down, the long sword buzzing, became even more distinct.

“Guardian Heart Sword!”

“That is the cry of the Guardian Heart Sword!”

“Brother Qing actually learned the cry of the Guardian Heart Sword....Heaven's, Cry of the Guardian Heart Sword!”

The quiet Xie Family villagers, suddenly burst out, all of their faces expressing ecstasy.

But Xie Qing's face was still calm, his heart was indescribably peaceful, and he could feel the long sword in his hand and his peaceful heart, releasing an unexplainable resonance.

Cry of the Guardian Heart Sword, the sign of attaining the next level of the guardian sword limit!

Xie Family had lost the Cry of the Guardian Heart Sword for 300 years, until today, it had appeared in Xie Qing's hands.

No one was afraid anymore, no one was fearful anymore.

The strength of the Xie Family had faded for far too long, but the Xie Family had a saying that was passed down, and every member

of the Xie Family was familiar with it.

The cry of the Guardian Heart Sword, The Xie member will breakthrough the heavens!

It had been 300 years, the Xie Family finally had someone who had mastered the Cry of the Guardian Heart Sword!

Every single one of them, was brimming with an indescribable happiness, so much so that everyone forgot about Guo Lin.

Chapter 208 – Cry Of The Guardian Heart Sword

Guo Lin was scared foolish, until now, he could not understand the situation, why the Xie villagers were not afraid of him.

Suddenly, a low rumbling sound appeared from far away.

Everyone quietened down, but Guo Lin's heart was thumping, did the ancestor come?

Just at this time, a villager staggered in, his face full of fear: "The stone gravel beasts! The stone gravel beasts are here!"

Without finishing his words, the rumbling sound that was coming closer, caused the floor to shake like a sieve.

Before everyone could react, they heard a 'boom' sound, the incomplete wall, was instantly broken. Some of the stone gravel beasts the size of hills had broken in, and rushed into the village.

The stone gravel beasts were like a tide rushing in, causing everyone's hair to stand.

Xie Qing's eyes turned red, and shouted: "All the men of the Xie family get into positions! Xie Wan, bring the rest of the people, and retreat to the mountain!"

Is this the end....our Xie family sword village which had existed for 700 years, is this the end of our line...

Xie Qing's heart was filled with sorrow, but he knew it was not the time to feel the sorrow, his sword aimed at Guo Lin, and said: "You will go and fight with us, if you guys can leave, I will spare you!"

Guo Lin's face was pale, the color of white reaching down to his legs, but the cold sword tip of Xie Qing that was pointed at his throat, actually woke him up, as his face fluctuated, he clenched his teeth: "Ok!"

His heart had set his resolve, if he was able to live through this, the Xie family will not be spared.

The Xie family sword village, all the men who were able to wield swords, had red in their eyes, as they howled and swung towards the stone gravel beasts.

Seeing the amount of stone gravel beasts that covered mountains and plains like a big tide, flowing into the village, a black robed lady's face behind a mask exposed astonishment. Beside her, was a blind old man, seated on a wheelchair, and a middle aged man standing behind and pushing the wheelchair.

The old man was frail and skinny, blinded, on his knee was an old fashioned Erhu.

“Is the Xie village broken through yet?” The old man suddenly asked, his voice hoarse and dried out, it was disgusting to listen to.

Quivering, she immediately replied: “The wall has already been broken, and the stone gravel beasts are entering.”

“I hope your information is correct.” The old man said indifferently.

The lady’s face changed, an intangible pressure, caused her to gasp for breath. She tried her best to expose a smile: “Blind senior relax, the news from Onyx Soul Horse are never wrong.”

If Tang Tian saw this black robed lady, he would definitely recognize her. She was the Onyx Soul Horse Jing Hao and him had met before.

“I heard you found the Lyra Treasury?” The old man suddenly asked.

The black robed lady hatefully replied: “Such a pity we met the people from Honorable Martial Group, and gave it up!”

Upon thinking of the encounter, her mood became extremely bad. She had spent countless of resources and energy, to finally find a lead on the Lyra Treasure, but in the end she was cheated by those two assholes!

“Honorable Martial Group?” The old man said indifferently: “You wanted to snatch up everything alone, don’t blame it on others.”

The lady in black kept quiet.

“Relax, if we are really able to find that sword, then that drop of blood is yours.” The old man said coldly: “For your little sister to have you as an older sister, she is lucky.”

The lady in black had her entire figure shake, her eyes suddenly becoming wide, angrily said: “You runned a check on me?”

“Why shouldn’t I?” The old man retorted.

The black clothed lady was mute, she tightly bit her lips, until they became white.

“Why use the stone gravel beasts?” The old man was oblivious to her anger, and asked directly.

The black clothed lady was quiet for a while, and explained: “The stone gravel beasts are earth affinity star spirit beasts, and can advance forward without obstruction, although they are quite slow. Wherever it cannot go near, it is where the treasured sword is.”

She continued explaining: “After a few hundred years, the surrounding soil around the treasured sword, will have a change in

affinity due to the power of the sword, and the stone gravel beasts are unable to go near it.”

“Such an ingenious method.” the old man complimented indifferently.

The black robed lady bit her lips, and suddenly said: “This is Guo Dong’s territory.”

“I know him.” The old man nodded, the hollow eye cavity, was like a void hole, and his unpleasant voice, sounded like it drifted into nothingness as well: “Fire Crow Headsman. Keke.”

When he suddenly made that weird nose ‘keke’, the black robed girl jumped in fright.

The black robed girl did not dare say much anymore, on the outside, this old man’s character was normal, but he was a real demon killer that would not blink. And he had actually checked up on her, this caused her to be more afraid.

The old man suddenly let out an expression of surprise.

Those hollow eye cavities, were looking towards the direction of the Xie family sword village. The black robed lady noticed his surprise, and immediately gazed towards the same direction. She had just arrived, although the old man did not say anything, but she could hear, that the movements last time did not go smoothly.

A strong and vigorous figure, was in the middle of the stone gravel beasts, ever sword move would cause a stone gravel beast to fall.

The light cry of the sword could be heard very clearly despite the distance.

The old man kept on listening to it, and his constant emotionless face, suddenly exposed a praiseful look: “Such a splendid sword cry! Given enough time, his future would be limitless!”

“You will give him time?” The black robed lady asked back.

He shook his head, as he straightforwardly said: “No.”

He muttered to himself: “The last time we saw those two outstanding young men, but they have not appeared yet, that’s weird.”

It was like he felt sorrowful, but also felt like he was relieved.

Xie Qing’s sword was like the wind, the cry sounds from his sword, were like a current that never stopped.

Suddenly, ding, a metal fist, blocked his sword.

Xie Qing's pupils constricted, it was the stone gravel beast king! It was the same stone gravel beast king that Tang Tian fought with that day! Xie Qing who had just had a breakthrough was not afraid, he waved his wrists, the long sword bringing along the cries, pierced out!

The stone gravel beast king's brown eyes flashed a beam of light, its' metal fists infused with earth affinity True Power, pounding towards Xie Qing.

The moment the sword and fist made contact, a formless ripple, abruptly erupted!

The wave was like a torrent, erupting out in all four directions.

All the stone gravel beasts the size of hills, were swept away by the wave, all falling down in every direction.

The stone gravel beast king was quick and rather smart, seeing that Xie Qing whom he had defeated a few days ago, was currently on par with it, it became angrier, and its ferocious character burst out.

Bellowing out loud, it rushed towards Xie Qing.

Xie Qing waited with rapt attention, the sword in his hand, continued to shiver, the crying of the sword did not stop.

Every time the earth affinity True Power and the guardian heart

sword clashed, boundless Qi energy would be released.

Bang Bang Bang!

One after another circle ripples of Qi, with them at the center, would continuously appear.

One after another violent Qi eruptions bursting out, sweeping the entire battlefield.

Two shadows continuously clashing into each other had attracted the gaze of everyone on the field, the both of them evenly matched. But down to the scales of the battle, it was quickly tilting towards the stone gravel beasts. The strength of the xie family sword village, was basically unable to block off the continuously pouring in stone gravel beasts.

Inside the heavenly steed silver carriage, Tang Tian was pulling onto Ling Xu who was ready to rush out.

They were both awaken from the training.

“Release me!” Ling Xu angrily said as he looked at the battle: “You cold blooded person, how can you bear to watch them die to the stone gravel beasts”

Tang Tian rolled his eyes, as if he was looking at an idiot: “Can’t

you see behind the people behind the stone gravel beasts?”

“So what, we just watch the villagers die?” Ling xu retorted.

“Of course not!” Tang Tian face looked heroic as he explained: “With you one person, you will be able to settle the entire field for them! I will be behind waiting for an opportunity, and pull those assholes out from behind the stone gravel beasts.”

“Then why are you holding me back?” Ling xu’s eyes widened.

“I heard there is an ancient spear technique, which is specially created to match with mounting, do you know of it” Tang Tian asked.

“Eh, how do you know of that?” Ling Xu was surprised, and said: “Mounting is not as simple as you think, and doing that is expensive, i do not have the money to do so.”

“Hey, to a godlike young man, mounting is the simplest of all simple problems.” Tang Tian under Ling Xu’s suspicious eyes, retrieved out the Flamingo, and generously said: “I’ll gift this to you!”

Ling Xu was stunned, but his eyes were dead set attracted to the Flamingo instantly.

Tang Tian did not understood the value of it, but he knew.

“Are you sick today?” Ling Xu looked at Tang Tian suspiciously: “Or what other bad ideas do you have?”

Tang Tian had an innocent look: “Am i that sort of person?”

“Yes!” Ling Xu was confident.

Tang Tian looked at him angrily: “Then i will be taking it back!”

Ling Xu laughed out loud, he flipped, activated Flamingo, and like a gust of wind, he rushed out of the carriage.

Bing suddenly appeared beside Tang Tian: “Why did you think of mounting?”

Tang Tian had a proud look: “Godlike young man has discerning eyes! Your kind of brain, is unable to comprehend!”

Bing: “.....”

When Tang Tian was fighting the last time, he noticed Ling Xu’s fighting style. Tang Tian’s intuition was extremely acute, and he felt that Ling Xu’s attacking rhythm, was somewhat delayed. It was reasonable to say that, with Little Xu Xu’s power, this kind of delay was absolutely not supposed to appear. After that Tang Tian then realised, the spear technique that Ling Xu was using that day, was different from the other days.

Continuing to think it over, Tang Tian noticed that, Ling Xu's attacking style was not coherent, because he was lacking a mount. Tang Tian then immediately thought of the bronze mechanical ostrich that had changed into flamingo.

With the heavenly steed silver carriage, the flamingo was now useless in his hands, so he finally just asked the question.

But, this question was quickly flung to the back of his mind, and he curiously asked Bing: "Uncle, you say the one leading the stone gravel beast, what kind of person is he?"

"Someone powerful." Bing's poker face darkened: "I can instantly feel it, they are definitely not far."

Tang Tian was eager, bursting with confidence: "Such a high degree of difficulty task, can only be handled by this godlike young man, then can it be a success!"

Finished, he jumped out of the carriage, from the back of the village, he quietly slipped out.

To avoid the stone gravel beast group, Tang Tian left the village from the back, went one whole big circle, and slowly made his way to the back of the stone gravel beasts.

Not long after, he suddenly saw a few figures.

Tang Tian's mind was roused.

These people were the main culprits!

The killing intent in his heart rose, as he quietly made his way forward.

Chapter 209 – Assault, Flamingo!

On a highland.

Guo Dong noticed that there was a messy fight faraway, his emotions were stirred, his skinny chin was covered in stubbles, causing people to think of sharp antler horns, filled with an encroachment characteristic.

The black cape was blown by the wind as it eluded a dark red flaming crow seemingly coming alive.

By his side, a young lad stood tall. The young lad was dressed the same way as Guo Dong. He looked pale and his eyes glowed in comparison, with limbs stretching long.

“The incoming opponent isn’t friendly.” Guo Dong’s voice was as cold as the flaming crow on his cape: “I never thought the secret of Stone Sword Peak would ultimately be found out by others.”

His sigh echoed in the wind.

The young lad asked curiously: “don’t tell me Uncle you have long realized it?”

“I found out by accident.” Guo Dong looked at the young lad with warmth. He was his nephew and he was the reason why he laid low in the sword village.

He was a bachelor which made his nephew the same as his own son. These years, he tolerated the boredom of the sword village all because of Xiao Yu.

But Xiao Yu did not let him down. Under the nurturing of Guo Dong, Xiao Yu's abilities had grown close to his.

As for Xiao Yu, he had just turned nineteen. Compared to those talented immortal martialists, Xiao Yu was definitely not inferior.

"I have visited this Stone Sword Peak a countless number of times but I have yet to find the treasure sword." Guo Dong reset his gaze towards the blazing battle. Sighing lightly: "The Xie Family doesn't seem to know the location of the treasure sword so I'm curious what methods would this group of people use to find out."

"Ah Shu, what exactly is the treasure sword?" Guo Yu's eyes were filled with curiosity.

"I don't know either." Guo Dong smiled before he returned to looking cool: "but it was worth the guarding of the Xie Family so it must be something incredible."

"Oh." Guo Yu was slightly disappointed but he thought of another question right away: "Uncle, who is that coming? He's awesome since he can ride on Stone Gravel Beast! If he attacks our village, we will not be able to stop him."

A killing intent grew within Guo Dong as his moustache moved, his voice turned solemn and cold: “He’s called the [Sorrowful Blind chord].”

“Sorrowful... Blind Chord...” Guo Yu eyes turned big as he stuttered. He looked surprised: “Blind Chord old man, why is he here?”

[Sorrowful Blind Chord], he was ranked 9900 in the Heaven’s road.

No one knew his name. everybody called him the Blind Chord old man. There was not much information about him. He entered the Heaven’s Road List much earlier than Guo Dong.

Everyone knew that he was blind from a young age, but his talent in training was extremely outstanding, with a master temperament. Until one day he accidentally stumbled upon listening to a gloomy and hoarse Erhu, and immediately fell for that weapon.

His chord sounds, were extremely sad, and caused people to be unable to free themselves from it.

His personality was unreasonable and grim, and he killed people at a whim. The most famous story of his, was a sorrowful night of blood. That year he was on a road to the city, and fortunately the locals were holding a fighting event, where the experts gathered.

Not knowing why, he pulled on his Erhu.

The dense sorrowful note, enveloped the entire city, and in that night, 109 people committed suicide, including a twenty year old who was stronger than a sixth level martial artist participant in the event.

He rarely appeared in front of people, and it was even more rare to fight in front of people. But his ranking had never dropped out of the Heaven Road List, his power was clearly proven.

“I don’t know.” Guo Dong shook his head: “He has his means. But, this kind of trick, only he is able to do it. You have to be careful from now on, sound types of martial artists have many tricks up their sleeves, which are all unimaginable.”

“Then we...” Guo Yu was not confident.

“Don’t worry.” Guo Dong smiled: “Not many people knows his weakness, but coincidentally, uncle is one of them who knows it.”

“What about Guo Lin and the others?” Guo Yu witnessed the torturous struggles and all the wounds inflicted on Guo Lin’s body. He could not help but ask.

“The village will take good care of his family.” Guo Dong answered.

Suddenly, his eyes tensed up.

Guo Yu noticed the change in Guo Dong's gaze and looked towards the direction Guo Dong was looking at, exclaiming: "Who is that?"

A ray of flaming red and silvered silhouette intertwined just like a sharp spear piercing its way through the Stone Gravel Beasts!

Ling Xu was excited when he immersed himself in the energy of Flamingo. In battles, the ancient spear techniques were mainly used in deserts and not for sparring.

His Pointed Sea Spear dated long back and still maintained a great deal of uniqueness of an ancient spear technique.

There were several good techniques in Pointed Sea Spear and each of them required him to ride. Ever since he learned it, Ling Xu never used it once. He roamed about settling all three meals a day and stayed in inns. Where did he get the money to ride?

The mechanical beast below him was made with meticulous detail and was something he would never get to see in his life.

It was not one bit oversized. Instead, it was designed like an art piece but it had unusually strong powers. When it sprinted, it was like a series of raging flames.

As the wind blew against his face and whistled into his ears, he felt extremely heroic!

The ancient knights carried the spears and sprinted towards the enemies with no fear!

As his silvered hair fluttered, his orange tinted eyes burn with blazing fire.

Suddenly, his mentor's words flowed into his heart. In the wind, he could not help but start chanting.

“... I vow to treat the weak well, I vow to fight against the violent bravely. I vow to resist all mistakes, I vow to battle for the unarmed and defenseless...”

“... I vow to lend a helping hand to those who asked, I vow to never hurt women...”

“... I vow I'll help my brothers out, I vow to treat my friends with honesty, I vow to love to the end of my life...”

His heart was filled with warmth. It smelled just like his mentor, the one smell Ling Xu thought was unique to his mentor. He finally knew what that smell was.

Faith!

Mentor, Xiao Xu still could not be like you but Xiao Xu will follow in your footsteps and work hard!

That gentle and friendly silhouette appeared in Ling Xu's mind as a gentle and caring eyes shone on him.

Ling Xu, go forth!

Ling Xu bent over and as though the flamingo had sensed his determination, it sped up and created a crazy blazing red streak.

The scene was shaking while Ling Xu remained still.

In a few moments, Ling Xu nearly rammed into a wall.

The flamingo bent its thin legs and dug its sharp claws deep into the mud.

Slap, the flamingo leaped into the air. Ling Xu's vision expanded as the entire battlefield laid below his eyes. An indescribable heroism set his body on fire as he held onto the silver spear tightly.

Everyone was stunned by Ling Xu who appeared out of nowhere.

In midair, Ling Xu arrived with blazing flames as his silver hair fall on his shoulders. Looking up into the sky, he looked formidable!

Bang!

The flamingo landed on the ground. Though it was skinny, it landed with an astonishing presence just like a strong drum beating in people's heart, startling their mental state.

The mud flew but Ling Xu was unaffected. He crowed down as he leveled his silver spear: Kill!"

Instantly, the flamingo turned into a raging flame and rushed over.

Shaking his wrist, he borrowed the energy and pierced his spear into a Stone Gravel Beast effortlessly. The flamingo had no mercy at all like a tornado set on fire as it brushed against the Stone Gravel Beast.

When Ling Xu stabbed the third Stone Gravel Beast, the first crashed onto the floor.

With Flamingo, Ling Xu realized everything was a lot simpler. He only needed to pierce his spear continuously. That was easy for him. As such, he could aim and pierce his spear accurately. For the majority of martial artists, this might be a difficult task but for Ling Xu, it was super easy.

Instead, because of the high speed and sudden attacks, the power of his spear increased rapidly!

The Stone Gravel Beast fell to the ground like sliced wheat.

Ling Xu's fighting intent ignited thoroughly to his heart's content. With a thought, the high speed flamingo's figure turned, and ran up the wall!

The interweaving of red and silver was gorgeous, to the point that it caused people to choke, but so dangerous that it too caused people to choke!

The light stuck to the wall swept across, like a pen, smearing across the entire wall with a red and silver interweaving shining paint.

The frequency of the Stone Gravel Beasts appearing grew astonishingly, and Ling Xu took note of the altitude as he gathered them all, the spear forever doing one action, pierce!

Without any flashy movements, without any unnecessary movements, he pierced!

Two entirely different types of style, coarse and wild and succinct mixing together, was actually so dangerous and fatal!

The Xie villagers could only feel a red wind sweeping past them, and all the Stone Gravel Beasts in front of them suddenly falling onto the ground.

After just a few exchanges, all the surrounding Stone Gravel

Beasts were swept clean.

While the Stone Gravel Beast King had set its resolve in fighting Xie Qing, the both of them finally took action! Ling Xu's display of astonishing fighting power, was much more astonishing compared to the both of them.

With Ling Xu's help, the entire situation was much more stable.

Ling Xu did a turnabout, and once again rushed forward to kill, alleviating the pressure on the villagers by a great deal.

Then, Ling Xu had a bold idea.

Those bastards hidden behind, they must definitely be hidden behind the stone graveled beasts. If he penetrated through his opponent's defense line then he would be able to force his opponent to emerge from his hiding!

Killing to his heart's content, it was so exhilarating, causing Ling Xu's fighting intent in his body to soar even further, he could only feel that his entire body was wrapped up by a fireball, and was fearless.

He set his gaze towards the direction of the stone graveled beasts. In his orange tinted eyes, the intention to fight rose.

He patted the flamingo's head lightly with his left hand.

You're called the flamingo right? That was a splendid name, let us fight together!

And break down their line of defense!

Flamingo, go forth!

Ling Xu crouched down with the silver spear behind him. A long blazing fire ribbon hung down like a ball of dancing flames.

The flamingo bent down too as it garnered all its strength to the claws that were buried deep in the mud.

A blazing red and silver colour radiance intersected and radiated once again!

Chapter 210 – Majestic Winter Fire Crow

Everyone was surprised with Ling Xu's actions.

In the entire battle, Ling Xu created havoc. The Stone Gravel Beast King bellowed and pounced onto Ling Xu but Xie Qian knew right away what was Ling Xu's intention. His swords echoed and its radiance burst as it bounded tightly to the Stone Gravel Beast King.

A sudden, much stronger explosion resonated like a storm.

All the Stone Gravel Beasts were wiped out just as though they were being struck by a hammer and they each fell to the ground one by one and turned into a pile of sand.

Like a red and silver intertwined blade, Ling Xu sliced through the tofu.

The flamingo sprinted at full speed like a ball of raging flames. On it, Ling Xu was like an icy cold blade.

Those gigantic Stone Gravel Beasts were like flimsy paper in front of him.

The red and silver radiance shot straight out like a pencil marking!

Suddenly, Ling Xu's vision shook as a few silhouettes appeared. His pupils constricted.

Finally found you all!

An elderly man sat on a wheelchair just a few metres before a broken cliff. In the vast and empty eyes of his, there was a smirk on his face.

“Flamingo, let's go!”

Ling Xu roars echoed in the wind.

The flamingo eye's lit up. It was originally travelling at the speed of wind but now, it increased again. Ling xu only felt things fading past him quick as they turned blurry.

Welcoming the wind, he felt pressured and suffocating. The whistles between his ears sounded like thunder, deafening his ears.

But Ling Xu was not afraid. Instead, he was boiling with an intention to fight!

He could tell, his opponent was much stronger than him.

The Qi from his opponent was like an abyss of an icy cool pool. Ling Xu had no idea where to attack. After roaming for so many years, Ling Xu had grown to be more vicious as his experience piled

up. He was clear who he could offend and who he should not. He had a short temper but he would never, ever offend opponents he knew he could not. This was also why he could live for so long.

And this blind mind in front of him was someone he should never offend. In the past, he would have turned and left.

But, his heart was burning with passion to fight.

Yeah, you are not his opponent.

But...

Ling Xu, you're afraid?

Do you fear?

Are you a coward?

Is your hand shaking?

Is your determination still strong?

Are your goals still glistening with radiance?

The air shattering boom sounds in the ear, were like thunder, causing his exterior to be entirely isolated, but caused his heart to

be extremely clear.

It was like it had felt Ling Xu's willpower, as the flamingo suddenly cried out sharply, like a blade edge slicing through the clouds, causing everyone's heart to shiver!

Flamingo, are you longing to charge forward?

Flamingo, are you longing for battle?

Flamingo, will you be forever brave and fearless?

The high speed running had his view violently shaking therefore causing everything to be indistinct, but on Ling Xu's face, he actually exposed a bright smile. The smile was like the sun, like a blaze, the young man was heroic, the young man was firm and unwavering like steel.

Flamingo borrowed the force of inertia, its thin solid claws, opened up widely, fiercely digging into the soil, the fiery red figure suddenly rising steeply, like a reckless angry flame, bringing along the silver haired young man, brazenly climbing up the cliff towards the old man in the wheelchair.

The silver hair danced wildly, the spear coming out like a dragon, whistling through the air!

The whole sky was suddenly brightened up by the silvery gaudy light, quickly arriving.

Heaven and earth lost its splendor, only the orange colored eyes were clear.

That spear, was called

Justice Origin Core Pierce!

Tang Tian did not notice the battle, his focus placed entirely on the two people in front of him. He could hear Little Xu Xu's howls, but, his mind did not waver because of it.

Tang Tian in battle mode was the scariest.

He was like an experienced hunter, staring right at the prey, his heart quickly plotting, finding the opportunity to make a move.

The two enemies were definitely not weak, but with Bing and Ghost Claw as his partners, sadly Magic Flute was not around, if not the percentage of victory was even bigger. But Tang Tian at that moment did not bother about it.

Tang Tian's gaze landed on the pale white young man body, looking at it, this sickly young man was a good breakthrough tester.

“Uncle, you and Ghost Claw, how long will it take to kill that small one?” Tang Tian asked.

With Sky Tiger, Uncle Bing was like a tiger with wings, his power increasing sharply. Adding on Ghost Claw, to defeat the sickly young man, did not seemed to be a problem.

Now the question was, how long would it take for the two men joining hands, to take out the young man.

Tang Tian knew his power was absolutely not comparable to that fierce looking person. The time needed for Bing and Ghost Claw to kill that young sick man, it was the time he needed to hold back the opponent.

“Five minutes.” Bing thought and said.

He did not object Tang Tian’s battle plan because this plan looked pretty reliable. With Tang Tian’s current powers, to be a terminator, it was rather difficult. But this brat had unfathomable intuition, allowing him to be the right choice to be a delayer.

And...

Thinking about the upcoming battle, Bing was full of expectations. Previously, the battle with King Kong, he was not able to fully express himself. To go all out, and his passion to fight, was something ordinary martial artists could not fathom.

Now, with [Sky Tiger], his desire to fight grew stronger.

Five minutes...

Tang Tian stared at the middle aged man covered with a black cape. The one with the fire crow had identified himself.

Fire Crow Headsman, Guo Dong, Heaven Road list ranker 9928!

Heaven Road List martial artists, upon thinking about it, caused Tang Tian to be extremely excited. To be able to cross swords with such a strong martial artist, it allowed him to know his own strength, to be able to determine how much he had actually improved!

This was the first time he had met a martial artist ranker.

Heaven Road List, ranked 9928!

Come, let me see, how strong you are!

Tang Tian's fighting intent soared, as he started seeing red and he rushed out.

The moment Tang Tian rushed over, Guo Dong immediately sensed it.

Guo Dong's face changed, he did not think that, his position would be found out by someone. Maybe because he was previously attracted by the aggressive man on the flamingo's outstanding assault, and at that period of time he had actually relaxed, but this person sneaking the attack was absolutely not weak either.

Guo Dong, who was named the Fire Crow Headsman, a full fledged killer, had abundant fighting experiences. When his heart shivered, he knew it was danger.

Guo Dong was not surprised, and after some period of time, his hand had already secretly wielded the red sword.

Corvus Constellation top silver treasure, the Cold Fire Crow Sword!

Hu, a thin layer of red blaze, appeared on the sword body.

Guo Dong did not even look, and his sword chopped towards his back. The Cold Fire Crow Sword released a dark red arc like the spreaded wings of a fire crow, quietly flying towards Tang Tian.

Tang Tian bellowed out, his right palm flipped, his hook liked five fingers, brought glaring sparks, directly clashing onto the fire crow sword arc ray!

Pop!

The sound of collision was so light that it was like snuffing out a

candle.

But Tang Tian could feel an extremely negative Qi, completely overpowering his True Power, directly clashing into his shoulders, in the next moment, it was as if his right shoulder was frozen.

Tang Tian was secretly astonished, it was the first time he was witnessing such a weird Qi.

What was this...

Guo Dong gasped at the fact that his opponent could actually create sparks in the air with his claw techniques. That surprised him but he was even more shocked at the strength and power of his fingers.

But it was nothing great in comparison to the winter fire!

Guo Dong smiled sarcastically. The majestic winter fire crow brought a chilly flame. This was an extremely yin and evil flame. Without any experience, one would also get hit by it.

Once the chilly flame entered your channels, it would extend its way like a poison.

Eh!

Guo Dong's pupils constrict. Tang tian pounced on him once

again.

This rascal... he was not affected by the chilly flames?

That was weird!

Guo Dong frowned subconsciously. The opponent was much harder to deal with than he thought. But, he did not purely rely on this chilly fire crow sword to get into the list of Heaven's Road.

He was just about to attack when he saw two silhouette appearing right beside Guo Yu. immediately, his facial expressions changed.

The opponent's target was Xiao Yu!

In the blink of an eye, he saw through Tang Tian's intentions.

Guo Dong was enraged. Guo Yu was not only his nephew, he was his heir. He had placed all his hopes on Guo Yu.

Yet these rascals were hatching a plan on Xiao Yu!

Guo Dong whistled as the flames of the chilly fire crow sword grew in his hands. An invisible presence covered the ground instantly. A dark red glow of the fire crow sword spewed out from the sword and into the sky.

This dark red glow of the fire crow sword fell from the sky and exploded.

[Majestic Winter Fire Crow]!

Countless amounts of dark red hail came down in a storm expanding at an astonishing speed.

Every thing the dark red hail touched, froze.

Guo Dong's sword enveloped everyone within.

In a few moments, Tang Tian's body was covered in the dark red hail. His body had frozen. He was shocked to realize the true power in him was also frozen!

The true power was frozen!

Just as Tang Tian was surprised, the silver ranked martial spirit inside him shook vigorously and emitted a silver white radiance.

The places the silver ray shone, the true power regained its ability to flow rapidly.

Tang Tian sighed a breath of relief. From the corner of his eyes, he saw two silhouettes passing by him like a gust of wind, they were Bing and Ghost Claw!

He was energized now, as his will to fight rose.

Indeed, he was a strong martial artist ranked 9928 on the list. He was strong!

Tang Tian did not retreat back nor fear him. On the contrary, he was fueled up. To be able to fight with such a strong martial artist was such a pleasure for him!

Defeat him!

I must defeat him!

As though there was a voice shouting within him. Every single cell in Tang Tian's body was elated to fight.

His senses told him he could not defeat his opponent now.

But, now, Tang Tian was like an erupting volcano. He was spewing out with full determination to fight. His blood was boiling hot. Even his bones and tendons were like steel burning red!

Senses? What is that?

Tang Tian's cruel and proud face grinned, exposing his two straight rows of white teeth.

Old Crow, now it is the turn of this godlike young man!

Chapter 211 – Formless Slash And Sorrowful Blind Chord

Tang Tian's Fire Scythe Ghost Claw brought along a line of sparks, he had increased his speed to the maximum, in the next moment, all around Guo Dong was a silver shadow and bright sparks.

Tang Tian did not get excited and become irrational due to his blood boiling, but it was his fighting intent blazing.

Just now the two sword blows had let Tang Tian understand, the opponent's power was relatively strong. Merely by relying on the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw which he had not trained to the grandmaster grade yet, it was unable to harm Guo Dong at all.

But Tang Tian was not totally relying on it, other than his astonishing intuition, his speed was extremely fast, after absorbing the angel blood and dwarf blood, his speed had leaped in levels to be one of the top notch max speeds. And after he had broken through to the sixth level, all of the traits on his whole body, increased by a notch.

His speed, had increased to an even more astonishing level.

Tang Tian displayed his speed to an extreme brilliance, other than the speed increase that had allowed him to have the ability to make the first move, the more important factor was his battle rhythm had become even faster. The faster the battle rhythm was, the shorter the time given to the opponent to think, in that way,

his dominating intuition, could be brought out to use even more.

Tang Tian whirled around Guo Dong, using his Fire Scythe Ghost Claw randomly from every direction, clawing towards Guo Dong.

The Peacock armor had allowed Tang Tian's body to become even more agile and nimble, as it completely complemented Tang Tian's disadvantage in light body arts. The feathers on the peacock armor, fluctuated continuously, and Tang Tian could feel that he was like a fish, whichever direction he was moving to, he was still nimble and free.

In Guo Dong's shoes, it was as if there were enemies coming from every direction.

Guo Dong was secretly surprised, such a terribly fast speed!

It was not like he had not seen a martial artist strong in light body arts before, but he was thoroughly shocked by Tang Tian's speed.

But, Guo Dong quickly calmed himself down, the cold fire crow sword continuously rotating, a ray of dark red fire circle, spewing out around his feet, the speed rapidly spreading outwards.

Hu!

The fire below his feet, suddenly blew out a fire line, the line following Guo Dong's body spun one round, and once again joining

back with the blaze at his feet.

At the same time, ten fire lines spewed out, forming a wide fire net around Guo Dong.

Ding ding ding!

Concentrated strikes, continuously struck on the fire net, countless sparks bursting forth, it was rather nice to watch.

Tang Tian's figure, circled Guo Dong quickly, but regardless of how he released the claws, the simple and crude looking fire net, was motionless.

Guo Dong looked at Tang Tian coldly, although the young man in front of him had surprising speed, he lacked the means to release powerful and firm attacks, so he was unable to release the power of the speed.

Guo Dong's gaze immediately landed on Guo Yu.

When he saw Sky Tiger, he could not help but heave a sigh of relief, mechanical martial artists standards were not so high. But that old frail looking spirit general, had attracted Guo Dong's attention.

The spirit general's martial technique, was precisely the same as the young man attacking him!

But....

Guo Dong was surprised, grandmaster grade martial technique!

The exact same martial technique, but displayed by two different hands, the power was totally different. This showed that the understanding of the martial technique of the two people, were on totally different levels.

Such a fierce and explosive claw technique!

Guo Dong's eyes flashed, such a fearsome claw technique, it was rarely seen.

This spirit general, was definitely a somebody in his prime.

Although he was praising them, Guo Dong had relaxed, although the spirit general was strong, but just by depending on a spirit general, to try and defeat Xiao Yu, it would not be so easy.

You are all looking down on Xiao Yu.

Guo Dong relaxed, his gaze landed on Xiao Yu, filled with anticipation.

Xiao Yu's big black eyes widened, at some point in time, he had started to wield a weak looking sword in his right thin hand. This

sword looked meager and delicate like a cicada's wings, it was close to transparent.

His wrist rotated, the sword pierced forward without a hint of smoke of Fire Qi!

Ding!

Between Ghost Claw and the edge of the sword, a ball of glistening radiance burst out.

At the standard of Ghost Claw's claw techniques, he actually did not gain any benefits from this attack.

Ghost Claw's eyes were boiling. Using his shrivelled ten fingers, he created sparks and countless claw silhouettes in the sky. A deafening shrilling sound resonated.

Guo Yu maintained his composure. Shaking the sword in his hand slightly, a dull red fire crow flew out from his sword and into the claws of Ghost Claw.

Bang!

Every time the fire crow and Fire Scythe Ghost Claw collided, the two trembled.

In the blink of an eye, the two collided over ten times as several

astonishing bursts of powers erupted between the two!

Guo Yu who always looked sick and pale was now painted with a tinge of red. His black, bright eyes were not full of an intention to kill. His opponent's stubbornness was far beyond his imagination.

His transparent sword glistened with a dull red flame.

Placing the blazing flame sword between his brows, he bellowed with a solemn face: "Formless !"

Guo Dong eyes lit up all of a sudden. He always knew Xiao Yu had been training on this killing technique but he never once saw Xiao Yu used it. Everytime he asked Xiao Yu about it, this rascal always looked back at him innocently

This was so exciting!

Formless... what a good name...

Bang!

The dark red flaming sword erupted and instantly, engulfed guo Yu's body.

This...

Guo Dong's eyes widened.

The flame dispersed as a ray of dark red fire crow appeared behind Guo Yu's back. The body of the fire crow was dark red. When it spreaded its wings, its black pupils seemed as though it was lost in an abyss.

Guo Yu's body was emitted a wave. The air around him twisted and caused his body to turn blurry.

Guo Yu looked stern as he muttered: "Formless slash!"

The vertical sword in front of him suddenly slashed down.

A transparent sword visage, spewed out from the sword tip and sliced down, straight towards Ghost Claw.

Wherever the sword visage sliced, the soil would fly, while an extremely deep and perfectly straight ditch, quickly impaled forward on the ground!

Ghost Claw's eyes suddenly burst forth a light, both claws bringing forth sparks, the red sparks quickly becoming silver colored, both blazing lights, producing out from his body, rapidly converged in front of him.

The moment the two rays of silver light merged, the transparent sword visage rushed to Ghost Claw, just barely clashing onto Ghost Claw's claws.

A dazzling ray of light instantly enveloped Ghost Claw and Guo Yu's body.

The entire place turned white.

The black clothed lady's mind was blank, Ling Xu's fearless assault looked like a ray of lightning, piercing straight in front of her, so fast that she did not have the time to raise any thoughts of resistance.

The dazzling silver ray formed by the spear tip, brightened the entire night.

Her mind was in a blank.

Buzz!

A gloomy and forceful string sound, suddenly sounded out.

Blind Chord old man was completely oblivious, as he pulled on the string of the Erhu. The gloomy and grieving sound, flowed out from his fingers. As if time started freezing, Ling Xu's outstandingly aggressive spear, actually slowed down!

It was as if the spear was stabbing into a viscous liquid.

The instant Blind Chord old man pulled on his Erhu, the entire battlefield became very quiet. Regardless if it was the stone gravel beasts or the villagers, everyone stopped.

The sorrowful melody, enveloped the entire battlefield.

The bowstring smoothened out like water.

Blind Chord Old man's face, exposed a deep sadness, the hollow cavity of his eyeballs, flowed two tear strains.

The black clothed lady's heart was overwhelmed with shock, her body was unable to move, even controlling one finger was impossible. She felt as if her body was being controlled by someone, her tears, were flowing out nonstop.

It was like a nightmare, this feeling, caused her heart to be filled with fear!

No, I don't want this feeling!

The stone gravel beasts all stood there blankly, while all the villagers, had tears coming out from their eyes, everyone filled with sorrow.

Xie Qing looked in shock at the figure sitting in the wheelchair, he had finally recognized, who that old man was!

[Sorrowful Blind Chord]!

Blind Chord old man, otherwise known as [Sorrowful Blind Chord]!

Heaven Road list ranked 9900, this sound type martial artist who was much stronger than Guo Dong!

Sorrowful Blind Chord....

So this was the feeling of sorrow....

Xie Qing did his best to resist the melody, his brain was still wide awake, but his face was moist, for some reason, his tears were dripping. All the forgotten sorrows in his memories were slowly opening up like an old dusty book being flipped open again.

So terrifying....

Ling Xu's spear, unexpectedly slowed down because of that.

The moment the melody rung, it was as if Ling Xu's heart was grasped tightly by a formless hand.

Immeasurable sorrow, surfaced out from his heart.

Teacher's face....that disappointed look....the endless darkness....forever reminded him of his pain and suffering...as he banished himself.....

Tears like buckets of water, gushed out.

Teacher....Little Xu misses you!

Ling Xu's vision was a mess, he knew that it was the opponent's method, and he tried his best to strike forward, but no matter how he tried he could not rid himself of the sorrow, it was eating away every corner of his heart.

His teacher's image was so clear, so clear that he felt that he could touch him.

Ling Xu stood there stupidly, even though it was an illusion, to be able to see teacher like that, he too wished for it!

Suddenly, Ling Xu watched in fright, as a spear tip suddenly pierced out of his teacher's chest.

"No!" Ling Xu's eyes cracked.

His teacher stood in the pool of blood in disbelief, a tall and lofty back, shrouded in the darkness, his voice filled with regret as he said: "So this is the Pointed Sea Spears? Such a pity, I thought it was strong, but it is unable to satisfy me. But, you don't have to worry, I will not disgrace it, because, it is not fit for me to use."

“No! You asshole! You scum!” Filled with tears, Ling Xu bellowed out in anger.

But that figure turned and left like he never heard him.

After a while, teacher struggled up from the pool of blood, he covered the chest wound, as the blood continuously flowed out from his fingertips. He retrieved out a medicinal pill, and swallowed it.

It was a miracle, the blood stopped flowing, but teacher still looked like he aged over the night.

Teacher’s familiar old cough that came out day and night, led Ling Xu to finally realize, why teacher was always feeling so weak and sick.

“No.... this is not real.... This is not real...”

Ling Xu muttered to himself, the tears dropping down uncontrollably.

In the snow forest, Teacher suddenly stopped in his tracks, and saw an infant. The infant had injuries all over him, his little face was already frozen solid. The teacher hugged the infant, patted him for awhile, and suddenly laughed: “Little brat, you must live well. This is my last medicinal pill, don’t let me lose these last few years for nothing ok.”

He chewed and broke apart the medicinal pill in his hand, and with some wine, he fed it to the baby's mouth.

It was as though Ling Xu was struck by lightning.

That medicinal pill, was actually the same medicinal pill his teacher swallowed in the pool of blood!

His life, was actually exchanged with his teacher's!

Chapter 212 – Magic Flute

“Finally it’s done.” Sai Lei looked at the new mechanical weapon, a satisfied look exposed on her face.

Magic Flute admired it for awhile, and judged: “It is very beautiful.”

“Very beautiful?” Sai Lei’s eyebrows immediately frowned, she did not like this kind of judgement, somewhat mumbling: “Not beautiful, but powerful. Uncle Magic Flute help me test it out.”

“Me?” Magic Flute pointed at his own face, he stood there blankly, after awhile, he laughed out sheepishly: “I apologize, I have never tried to use a mechanical weapon before.”

“Then what do we do?” Sai Lei’s face was bitter: “Uncle Poker Face is not here too...”

Uncle Poker Face....

Magic Flute exposed a smile, as he said warmly: “Please do not worry, I will ask him to come back, he had already returned to the encampment.”

“That’s great!” Sai Lei became excited and jumped about, Her little ponytail drawing a pretty arc: “Uncle Flute is the best!”

Magic Flute smiled, as he stood up, his tall figure and warm smile, he looked indescribably refined. He nodded at Sai Lei, and laughed: “I’m going, please be careful.”

Finished, he walked out slowly.

His refined and confident figure, caused stars to appear in Sai Lei’s eyes, Sai Lei’s had a smitten look, both hands holding her bosom: “Wa, Uncle is so handsome!”

But when Magic Flute returned to the recruit barracks, he was surprised, there was actually no one here.

Did something happen?

The smile on Magic Flute’s face disappeared, and he walked out of the light door.

When Magic Flute appeared beside Tang Tian, his first reaction, was not the silver light exploding out of Ghost Claw and Guo Yu, and not Tang Tian’s fervent attack on the fire net, but the Erhu melody that was brimming with sorrow!

Under the entire sky filled with the silver light, his lanky figure, stood there quietly.

He turned his face, and his clear vision gazed upon a small black dot. His gaze, landed on the blind man sitting on the wheelchair.

Such a grieving melody, his entire life, must have been unfortunate.

Magic Flute stood there straight up, a cold sad look appearing in his eyes, he sighed.

Even though they were very far away, Magic Flute was still able to see, Ling Xu who was about to pierce the blind man with his spear was being hit by a heavy hammer, flying backwards and spewing out blood.

In the air, his blood falling down to the floor, Ling Xu's eyes were kept shut, he remained unconscious.

Magic Flute's gaze became gloomy, as he flew off lightly like the wind.

Under the silver light of the whole sky, he faintly lowered his head, the flute in his hands, was brought to his lips.

From one look, it was obvious that Ling Xu was about to fall into the midst of the stone gravel beasts. Suddenly, a fiery red figure rushed in, it was the flamingo!

Flamingo used its mouth to grab onto the fainted Ling Xu, and used power to run.

The sadness on Blind Chord old man's face became heavier, he strummed the string once more, and in the midst of the sorrow a desolate melody sounded out.

All the dumbstruck stone gravel beasts, suddenly became enraged with a terrifying red in their eyes, as they started bellowing out one by one, one of the stone gravel beasts threw a punch towards flamingo.

Flamingo nimbly jumped to one side, Bang, the stone fist landed in its original position, the soil and sand flying out.

All the stone spirit beasts suddenly woke up, and started to attack flamingo one by one.

In a blink of an eye, flamingo was surrounded by endless peril.

Suddenly, a clear and melodious flute sound, suddenly resonated in the air. The flute sound was like a burst of warm and genial wind, blowing across the entire battlefield.

All the stone gravel beasts were locked in their places, the redness in their eyes, began to become diluted.

Flamingo took the chance and ran out.

Blind Chord Old man who was in his wheelchair exclaimed out,

the Erhu in his hands stopped, his empty eyes turned towards the sound of the Flute.

The melodious flute sound, caused the black clothed lady to feel extremely comfortable, the killing intent in her heart disappearing, she actually could not feel the least bit of urge to fighting.

She recognized that it was powerful, her heart could not help but be overwhelmed with shock.

Blind Chord Old man's melody, was like a nightmare, but this Flute sound, had some sort of magical power, and was pulling people's hearts.

Such a powerful sound type martial artist!

Her mind quickly flipped through, she was thinking, which sound type martial artist, was able to fight against Blind Chord Old man.

As an Onyx Soul Horse, she knew the Heaven Road List very well, much more in depth than ordinary martial artists. If someone did a bit deeper research on the Heaven Road List, they would realize, Blind Chord Old man's rank in the last ten over years, did not have any change at all, always ranked 9900!

That was an extremely special rank.

From rank 9901 to 10000, these 100 names, were hailed as the war zone of the 100.

Upon entering the Heaven Road List, it means you are the top 10000 martial artist in Heaven's Road, to allow your name to appear in front of all the millions and millions of people. Glory, Wealth, Treasures, Martial techniques, everything would be attainable. That was the dream of countless martial artists.

In the long list of names, everyone of them had the ability to be in the list. Jealous, they tried to think of any ways that could put themselves on the list of Heaven's Road experts to increase their status.

The war zone of the 100 was a tough competition as it was the strongest region in the Heaven's road. It was also the fastest changing and violent region.

Though Guo Dong's ranking changed in the war zone of the 100 but he never lost his position in the Heaven's Road List once. That meant his powers were high.

The Blind Chord old man's position was always being eyed. Being in the 9900th position was definitely something worth thinking about. This position indicated that immortal martial arts recognized his powers and they were sufficient for him to leave the war zone of 100.

From the list, the Blind Chord old man's powers were most definitely stronger than Guo Dong.

Whatever Blind Chord old man presented of his own powers, they all matched his position well.

But, the lady in black never thought someone who was also a sound type martial artist, was not any inferior that Blind Chord old man would appear out of nowhere!

The sound type martial artist was a type of desolated martial artist because not only did sound type martial artist required to be a talent in cultivating, they needed to be pitch perfect to comprehend all the sounds in the world.

No matter which era, it was very rare to have a strong, almighty sound type martial artist.

Who is that exactly....

The lady in black suddenly saw the Blind Chord old man from the corner of her eyes, she was stunned.

The Blind Chord old man sat still and listened attentively.

When Magic Flute appeared in mid air, everyone was taken aback.

Especially the time when Guo Yu and Ghostl Claw were fighting most intensely, the melodious tune resounded and stole the attention of everyone.

But, as the two killing techniques collided, nothing was changed because of his tune.

The sky was covered in silver radiance.

Guo Yu's pale face was tinted red. He bit onto his lips tightly and stared at Ghost Claw with his bright eyes. Holding the sword in his hands, there was an undetectable tremor.

Such a strong claw technique!

His entire arm was sore and numb as his chest was blazing with heat. From the day he comprehended the Formless Slash, he had never once used it in a battle.

He never expected to use it firsthand on such a formidable person.

His confidence was thwarted but Guo Yu's eyes lit up suddenly. Ghost Claw was fading right in front of him.

Guo Dong who had been observing this battle from the fire net sighed a breath of relief. This spirit general was definitely strong! But, Guo Yu's sword was even stronger!

Guo Dong looked relieved.

Ghost Claw faded as he stared at Guo Yu coldly and without a word.

When Ghost Claw disappeared completely, Guo Yu let out a victorious smile. The remaining mechanical martial artist was not a problem for him.

Nowadays, all the mechanical martial artists did not have high standards.

In the entire list of Heaven's Road, there was not one that was a mechanical martial artist. That was enough to see how the mechanical martial artists had de-evolved!

On the contrary, it was the sound type martial artist that needed him to reconsider. But Guo Yu was still basking in the victory.

He had full confidence in Formless slash!

Formless, from today onwards, you must be glorified!

The transparent sword tremoured and buzzed as it pierced towards the direction of Magic Flute who was concentrating on blowing a tune.

First, he had to eliminate this sound type martial artist. The sound type martial artists feared getting close to enemies. This sound type martial artist was dumb enough to run to somewhere so close.

The sword ray aura flew across the sky and towards Magic Flute.

Suddenly, a blue silhouette rushed to the front of the Magic Flute. It was that mechanical martial artist.

Guo Yu smirked. It was the right choice to have the mechanical martial artist protecting the sound type martial artist. But, how was a mechanical martial artist going to stop him?

Ridiculous!

Guo Yu's eyes turned cold as he raised his sword once again.

During the period that Ghost Claw disappeared, an anger rose in Tang Tian's heart, an anger at himself.

Fire Scythe Ghost Claw!

Why was his own Fire Scythe Ghost Claw so weak.

Tang Tian, how can you be so weak?

Ghost Claw must be so disappointed at you right now....

The fire net in front of him, made Tang Tian become even more disgusted by it. His speed became even faster, the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw in his hands, was not kept in restraint as he went all out.

Because he had previously overused the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, he had learnt his lesson with the internal injuries all over his body, and had caused Tang Tian to keep himself in check while using the technique.

But at this moment all the rage in him was being burnt, all the qualms he had, were being burnt into smoke.

Tang Tian knew that the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw was Ghost Claw's proudest and most entrusted technique. Nothing was more important, than Fire Scythe Ghost Claw being defeated by someone, which would make Ghost Claw even more upset. This was due to the fact that Ghost Claw's power had not fully recovered, and the original level of the ghost claw was not recovered as well.

Ghost Claw right now, must have died a bitter death...

Despicable!

Feeling all the rage in his body, Tang Tian concentrated entirely

to his front. All of his focus, was on the fire net and the feeling of the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw in his fingers.

His form was getting faster and faster, the True Power to his fingertips getting more and more!

The Crane True Power energy in his body, had never surged up like this before.

Release the claws faster!

Release more True Power!

Tang Tian who was seeing red, his heart was screaming out in anger.

Rage out, Fire Scythe Ghost Claw!

Be angry, Fire Scythe Ghost Claw!

The Fire Scythe Ghost Claw coming out from his fingertips, quietly transformed.

Behind the fire net, Guo Dong observed Guo Yu. He was extremely comforted to know that the time he spend on Guo Yu to nurture him had not gone down the drain.

Guo Yu's future would be much brighter, much more glorious than his.

This battle was risky, but he got through without any mishaps. It was a good experience for Guo Yu. For the other mechanical martial artist, they were not a threat to Guo Yu.

As for the sound type spirit general...

Full of moustache on his face, Guo Dong looked cold. He was confident he could eliminate him as long as he wanted to.

He kept them alive to give Guo Yu a chance to fight.

As for the Tang Tian who was constantly flying around the fire net, Guo Dong did not mind him at all. At times, it would light up and spew out some sparks. In Guo Dong's eyes, this was merely gimmicks.

This useless martial technique was worthless.

An equally young person, Guo Yu's power was obviously stronger than Tang Tian by a wide margin. In Guo Dong's shoes, Guo Yu had the qualifications to fight for the ranking in the war zone of the 100.

Suddenly, Go Duong had a feeling, and he exclaimed out 'Eh?'.

In the next second, his pupils actually dilated!

The surrounding fire net, was collapsing loudly, and changing into sparks in the sky.

A figure panting for breath, with his red glowing eyes, stared at him.

Chapter 213 – Fire Scythe Ghost Claw's Brilliance

Tang Tian panted heavily as he glared at Guo Dong. He hung his hands loose by his side. All his fingers were just like two sparklers as they sparkled continuously.

Guo Dong looked at Tang Tian's ten fingers in disbelief.

This rascal... actually... actually broke the fire net..

Impossible

It was impossible!

Guo Dong almost gasped out loud. Earlier on, he had already studied all of Tang Tian's capabilities. With his standard, it was definitely impossible for him to break the fire net.

How did this rascal do it!

Tang Tian heaved heavily as the true power in him boiled. He stared at Guo Dong with his bloodshot eyes like an angry bull.

Ghost Claws, Fire Scythe Ghost Claw can most definitely defeat them!

Tang Tian only had this thought in his mind. He had yet to realize the ten fingers that were sparkling. The boiling Crane Power drained into his ten fingers and continuously set off sparkles and fireworks.

Erupting the fireworks, he concentrated and kept his cool. Turning, a layer of dense fireworks had formed a piece of firework net covering Tang Tian's palm.

The sparkly fireworks glove was splendid.

Fire Scythe Ghost Claw. the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw that truly belonged to him!

Still panting heavily, his true power had a breakthrough when he was fighting the fire net earlier on there were a miracle reaction when he used the Crane Body Energy. The thin true power of the crane gushed out. Under the instigation of the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, it formed countless fireworks.

Tang Tian realized that these fireworks produced from the blazing true power were much stronger than the fireworks being produced in midair due to friction.

But, when the true power was burning, it used up a lot of energy. Tang Tian controlled the speed at which the true power was burning and so, it formed a firework gloves.

[Fire Scythe Gloves]!

This move, will be called [Fire Scythe Gloves] from now on!

The crane energy in Tang Tian's body, was constantly flowing, like a strong and heroic crane, continuously flapping its wings, the surging True Power raging endlessly.

The dazzling gloves producing sparks, were flickering indefinitely.

In Tang Tian's heart, appeared the lonely and crooked frail Ghost Claw. He was a man who had given his whole life of pride, glory and his entire life's passion, and entrusted everything to this martial technique!

This man who never before felt satisfied with the completion of his own martial technique even to death!

Ghost Claw, don't lose heart!

Tang Tian shouted in his heart, for some reason, he felt very unhappy. In his heart, Ghost Claw was a teacher and a friend, like his own relative, and not just some random spirit general.

Tang Tian knew, whatever drop in level, his strength not being recovered, the martial spirit being badly damaged, all this to Ghost Claw, was not important. Such a proud and cold man, he was unable to accept these kinds of failures.

But...once he lost hope, the already badly damaged martial spirit, would face death, and disappear forever.

Tang Tian was not willing to let Ghost Claw disappear, not one bit willing!

Ghost Claw, let me be the one to show and prove Fire Scythe Ghost Claw's power!

No matter what...

Ghost Claw, you definitely cannot lose that hope!

Tang Tian's mind suddenly calmed down, the red eyes recovered its coolness, the ice cold aura seeping out was terrifying.

He stared at Guo Dong, straightening up his back, and began to put on the Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe.. During his daily training, Tang Tian used his bare hands, and never once wore a Claw weapon.

But this time, he retrieved out the Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe.

Guo Dong's pupils constricted, he exclaimed: "Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe! The Silver treasured weapon from Lynx Constellation!"

He lightly laughed: "This sword is called the Cold Fire Crow Sword, Corvus Constellation Silver treasured weapon. Treasured

Weapon versus Treasured Weapon, now that is very fair!"

Tang Tian did not say a word, the Fire Scythe Gloves once again appearing on the Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe.

Clang!

A light and acute sound, as the Claw and edge of blade intertwined, similar to the cat in the night exposing its red colored eye.

✱ ✱

Guo Yu stared at the Sky Tiger in a daze.

That sword of his, was actually blocked by the mechanical martial artist in front of him!

Bing looked at Guo Yu. He was confused. Earlier on, Guo Yu's slash was amazing. He, himself thought so too but he did not expect Ghost Claw to disappear from that strike.

He knew, this would have a huge impact on Ghost Claw, more than anyone could ever imagine.

The martial spirit of Ghost Claw was broken and ruined. Theoretically, for something with its martial spirit so broken, it was impossible for it to show themselves. But the martial spirit of

Ghost Claw had a strong determination and dissatisfaction which allowed him to show himself again.

With such a strong blow, Ghost Claw might not be able to recover fully.

The intention to kill grew within Bing. He knew Ghost Claw was always proud so Bing had never intervened in a battle Ghost Claw was fighting.

But...

Why did he have a feeling he needed to fight for his friend's death?

Bing lowered his eyes as the Sky Tiger leaped with its blue wings wide spread open.

Suddenly, he moved.

Swoosh!

Guo Yu only felt his vision went blurry and the Sky Tiger was directly in front of him. He was shocked as it happened so quickly!

Without thinking much, he shouted and the transparent sword in his hands glowed with a dark red flame, then he pierced through!

A ray of dark red flame chopped towards the Sky Tiger.

The two of them were too close to one another. Sky Tiger would never be able to dodge this blow and so, he suffered this blow.

Guo Yu was overjoyed.

Suddenly, there was a gust of wind blowing from his back. His smile froze. Almost at the same time, the Sky Tiger who had been struck faded in the sky.

Shit! It was an afterimage!

Without thinking too much, Guo Yu pounced forward.

Swoosh!

The wind from the fist brushed against him. He only felt his head went numb and his heart skipped a beat.

Without waiting for him to get up, a series of attacks fell on him

Instantly, Guo Yu was situated in a raging storm as attacks fell on him from all directions. He could not even catch a breather.

Too strong!

could not understand how Tang Tian got so many weapons. He spent such a great deal of energy just to get a cold fire crow sword but then when he looked at Tang Tian, Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe was the treasure weapon of Lynx. it was a silver ranked rig he could never imagine himself owning it.

Armor, known as the treasure amongst the treasures. Compared to weapons, it was not inferior.

Silver ranked Armor!

Guo Dong was full of envy to see his luxurious armour and weapons.

Naturally, Guo Dong could tell Tang Tian and Ghost Claw used the same type of martial technique. But a martial technique would be used differently on a different person.

Especially the sparkly gloves Tang Tian had just comprehended. There were obvious differences between that and Ghost Claw's Fire Scythe Ghost Claw.

Guo Dong was not surprised as that was perfectly normal. For majority of martial artists, cultivating the same type of martial technique might be similar but to true experts, a same kind of martial technique, comprehension, understanding would be completely different.

He had passed down the Fire Crow Sword to Guo Yu, and Guo

Yu's enlightenment actually resulted in the [Formless Slash], which was entirely different from his.

The Fire Scythe gloves, proved that Tang Tian had his own enlightenment regarding the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw.

But since it was like that, he was still suppressing Tang Tian, and it was complete suppression. Guo Dong's True Power was already at the seventh level, having complete advantage over Tang Tian who had just broke through to the sixth level not long ago.

Him suppressing Tang Tian, was not weird.

The thing that was truly surprising him was, the resisting power coming from his sword end, was actually continuously growing stronger!

This growth was not huge, but it was in the midst of battle, and for Guo Dong who was experienced in fighting for his whole life, he had never seen it before.

This brat... is actually improving!

Guo Dong's heart was stirred, he had never seen such a weird person before, to be able to ferociously improve while in the midst of battle!

Such a scary brat!

Guo Dong took a deep breath. He already was not sure that if he continued suppressing, he would be able to crush Tang Tian.

Tang Tian's fragmented attacks made him feel that he was in danger.

He had to end this quick!

With that, he could no longer erase that thought.

Then let us just end this quickly!

Guo Dong was a decisive man. Once he made up his mind, there was no turning back. The Cold Fire Crow Sword burst in flames suddenly. Like a fire crow that just just spread its wings, it was splendid to look at.

Guo Dong looked stern as he shook his wrist, swoosh, the cold fire left the sword for the sky like a fire crow spreading its wings!

Guo Dong then pointed his sword at Tang Tian and shouted: "Kill!"

The cold fire drew an arc in the sky swiftly. As though it was hunting, a black, red eyed fire crow seemingly appeared within the flames. In its red eye, there was only coldness that sent chills down a spine. As it spread its wings, it carried with it an icy cold radiance

like a black lever-style guillotine.

Fire Crow Headsman intimidating and most outstanding killing technique

[Fire Crow Guillotine]!

It was as if the sky darkened.

Weng!

The gloomy vibrato that injected fear into people covered the entire field, and even Magic Flute's flute melody was suppressed. The ground beneath starting trembling, the terrifying formless undulation from the Fire Crow Guillotine dispersed everything away.

Everyone could not help but to look up, to see the terrifying black light dropping from the sky!

Tang Tian also raised his head and looked up.

But on his face, there was not the least bit of fear.

The light in his eyes seemed to pierce right through the heart.

Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe in his hands shook slightly that could

not be caught by anyone. Like a sneaky, quiet cat, it was thirsty.

Was it coming finally...

Tang Tian looked up with his face painted with sheer determination. Between his brows was an untamable craziness. Gushing with true power, it spewed out from his finger tips and in an instant, each of them lit up like fountains of fireworks.

The eye piercing rays of light from his ten fingers gathered energy, and condensed!

Tang Tian screamed in his heart.

Ghost Claw you have to see this!

You have to!

Look, the aura of Fire Scythe Ghost Claw!

That pride you had never once given up on!

With a bellow, the bloodshot eyed Tang Tian turned sly as he welcomed the black light without fear!

Chapter 214 – Blossom, Demon King Firefly

Behind the light door, Ghost Claw had become extremely faint, and was floating in the air.

He was in a daze, watching Tang Tian roar, watching Tang Tian's Fire Scythe Gloves, watching the dazzling and burning light in Tang Tian's hands, watching Tang Tian killing his way towards the dark light like a moth attracted to fires.

The dazzling silvery light, blossoming from Tang Tian's fingers, the 10 blazing light balls, were like 10 bright stars in the night sky.

Is that.... Fire Scythe Ghost Claw...

Ghost Claw watched in a daze.

As if time froze, the stars in his eyes were spewing out sparks. Compared to the sparks formed by grinding against air, this power was much stronger, and the disparity was so far, it was as if he could feel the surprising Qi coming out from the sparks jumping out from Tang Tian's palms.

Strong....That is really strong....

So.... combusting True Power was Fire Scythe Ghost Claw's true meaning!

That was the real Fire Scythe Ghost Claw!

Tang Tian, you did well!

Ghost Claw suddenly exposed a trace of a dry smile, gradually the smile rippled out as it spread out more, turning into a clear and bright laugh.

“Hahahaha!”

He suddenly kept his voice, his frail yet steel fingers grasped into a fist, his stupefied face showed a completely sincere happiness. He faced the starry door, and said heavily: “Tang Tian, you did well!”

It was as if he was radiating a light for rebirth, the darkness and stupefied look on his face was gone, his wrinkles unfolding, and he straightened his back,

Young man, I have seen all that I need to see...

Godlike young man, Thank you!

Young man, I really have to thank you....

Ghost Claw's dried and thin face, exposed a warm smile, all the things that gnawed at his heart, all the longings, had all disappeared. What remained was the endless sense of satisfaction and the unprecedented relief.

Young man, I will not be able to shoulder your battles from now on.

But please do not be sad for me, this badly damaged soul, is already completely satisfied.

Young man, thank you, I thank you from the bottom of my heart.

Please accept this last gift of mine.

Although my martial spirit is already so dark, although my longings are gone, although I am about to disappear into the wind, and although I have untied the bindings to once again enter the reincarnation cycle.

But young man, before I disappear, please accept my last bit of power.

In Tang Tian's shouts, while the Fire Scythe Gloves lit up with a dazzling ray of light, in the terrifying Fire Crow Guillotine, Ghost Claw calmly walked to the back of the light door.

At the light door, one after another gold cards, arranged out neatly.

Flash fist, Minute Collapsing Fist, Tan Tui, Scattering Vortex....

All the different techniques that Tang Tian practised everyday, all the awakened killing techniques, all of them appeared on the back of the light door, all of them transforming into gold cards. Till today, the number of cards on the light door, the number was not little.

But the only regretful thing was, all these martial techniques, there was not one peak level martial technique.

Ghost Claw's gaze, landed on the [Fire Scythe Ghost Claw] card that just appeared. Bing had talked about the light door before, behind it was the old martial technique wall, all of Bing army's martial techniques, were on it. But now, all the martial techniques had disappeared. This was why, he wanted to teach Tang Tian martial techniques, but he had no choice, and could only develop training methods for him to improve.

Bing also talked about another use of the light door, to infer or deduce from martial techniques.

The martial technique wall used to be covered with martial techniques. The fusion between the martial technique cards formed many new martial techniques. But these kinds of fusions needed an intervention from a martial spirit.

Looking at the martial technique wall behind the light wall, Ghost Claw raised his fingers and caressed the [Fire Scythe Ghost Claw].

Ghost Claw's thin figure, had a thin radiant light surrounding

him, as the light followed along to his fingertips, it entered the [Fire Scythe Ghost Claw].

In the light, Ghost Claw's figure, quickly became fainter, and became even more thin.

Ghost Claw's face suddenly exposed an unwillingness, and he suddenly shouted: "Godlike young man, you must definitely do your best!"

Visible by the naked eye, Ghost Claw was fading quickly.

Behind the light door, there was no one there.

The [Fire Scythe Ghost Claw] card on the martial technique wall, tinted with an extra dull glow.

"God like young man, you have to keep it up!"

A sound lingered as it echoed through.

Tang Tian opened his eyes wide as the wind whistled beside his ears. In his eyes, he saw Fire Crow Guillotine crashing down from the sky.

The gushing true power burned at his fingertips. The crane true

power in his body was reaching its peak as it emptied into the five fingers. Each finger was enveloped with a bright ball of red light.

Each ball of flame red light was like a red star. When he spread open his ten fingers, it was as though his fingers were holding up 10 stars.

The true power continuously flowed towards the balls of light and burned continuously.

No way!

It is still not enough!

Tang Tian's face was fierce, as he widened his eyes which were filled with rage, his mind only had one thought.

I must definitely, definitely let Ghost Claw see this!

See the brilliance of the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw!

Definitely!

Tang Tian bellowed out like a wild beast, All the True Power in his body rushed into his 10 fingers, he was completely ignoring the thought of what could happen to his body with this exchange.

Come on True Power, True Power, all of my True Power!

Not enough, not enough, still not enough!

Suddenly, Tang Tian's eyes constricted, at such a crucial time, he had actually ran out of True Power in his body!

After being stumped, Tang Tian was immediately enraged.

No!

He was instigating the Crane Style Qi Manual like crazy. True power, he needed more true power!

But, his already dried up meridians had not one ounce of true power left.

The Fire Crow Guillotine was getting closer as Tang Tian started to despair. He knew this technique could definitely defeat his opponent but he needed sufficient true power!

The more true power he had to burn, the more powerful this technique would be!

Tang Tian bit onto his lips tightly as he stared tensely at the Crow Guillotine that was coming closer. He did not retreat for one bit. Instead, he used all his might to instigate the Crane Style Qi Manual!

Aquarius Martial Cabinet was left forgotten in one corner. The bronze crane started to glow slightly. That was the bronze crane that Tang Tian got when he was at Three Spirits City.

The bronze crane turned into a green radiance and penetrated into Tang Tian's body.

As though Tang Tian was being shot by an arrow, he froze as his pupils dilated quickly. This...

An earth-shattering true power burst out from his dantian without any signs. Like gushing rivers, it flowed through his dried up meridians.

The meridians were just like dried up riverbeds.

As the true power flowed through along these dried up river beds, it rushed forward without any obstruction. Tang Tian could not even react to it. Each time the true power passed by an acupuncture point in the meridian, his body shook.

His body was like a sieve as it shook vigorously.

The shakings took place with his dantian as the center of focus, extending out to each part of his body. As such, Tang Tian was not wearing any clothes, the ripples and patterns at which the true power was flowing could be seen as it extended out from the dantian to all of his body.

The gushing true power cruised through Tang Tian's neck and into his brain. Instantly, Tang Tian froze as his bloodshot eyes lost its focus. But in his eyes, there was a snow white crane silhouette.

A crisp clear cry of the crane rang in Tang Tian's head.

Bang!

The true power flowed into his arms, through his wrist and into his ten fingers!

Surrounding Tang Tian's fingers were the balls of lights. Rapidly, the lights turned into a silver white.

The radiance shooting out from his ten fingers was blinding as though they were the brightest star from the universe.

Losing focus, Tang Tian thought he saw a beautiful white cane dancing around.

He felt a burning sensation from his fingers that caused him to palpitate.

This was true power...

That's right! This is true power!

Suddenly, Tang Tian came back to reality. The dancing white crane disappeared. The incoming crow light was already right in front of his eyes, with the edge of the light point directly at him.

Tang Tian stared at it in bewilderment!

Come!

Without giving much thought, he spread opened his ten fingers as he grabbed onto the black light!

The ten stars flew out from his fingers as they spun in the air, turning into ten rays of brilliant lights. The brilliant lights curbed its light just like ten fireflies flying towards the black light.

Looking at the ten brilliant lights, Tang Tian turned calm suddenly.

Ghost Claw, did you see that?

Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, this is the brilliance of the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw!

Isn't that beautiful!

It's called [Demon King Firefly], it is an apt name right...

Unknowingly, Tang Tian choked up and teared. He bit onto his lips tightly as he looked to the front to look upon the ten sparks of lights like meteor stars.

The ten brilliant lights and the crow light got closer.

The anger in Tang Tian was appeased as he shouted silently in his heart.

Blossom, Demon King Firefly!

Bang bang!

Countless rays flew out in front of him. The air exploded instantly as waves of Qi rippled into the surroundings engulfing everything around, Guo Dong who was floating in the air like a leaf, his vision suddenly trembled.

Suddenly, three fireflies emerged from the explosion and flew towards Guo Dong.

Guo Dong's face changed. In a moment of panic, he used the Cold Fire Crow Sword as his shield. The three specks of lights landed on the sword. Slap, slap, slap, the cold fire crow sword combusted into three parts.

Guo Dong suffered a hit as he flew out. Vomiting fresh blood, he

looked out in disbelief.

Impossible...

Tang Tian did not feel any sense of victory or happiness.

He looked at Guo Dong who flew out.

Seeing Guo Dong forcing himself to instigate true power, his body was covered with a dull red flame exactly like a fire crow. Rushing to the front of Bing to block off a heavy blow as he used this chance to save Guo Yu who was injured.

Tang Tian did not give chase. He stood there in a daze, heart full of sorrows

Ghost Claw, did you see that?

Ghost Claw, why can't I feel your Qi?

Ghost Claw...

Suddenly, a faded sound seemed came through from the wind.

“God like young man, you have to keep it up!”

Tang Tian could no longer hold it back as tears streamed down

his face, bawling out.

Crane who was travelling on land suddenly felt a sharp tremor around his waist.

Crane looked shock in which turned into a face of joy. Holding onto the sword, his face was in disbelief as it muttered: “Heavenly Light Pellet Crane! He actually has the Heavenly Light Pellet Crane!”

Crane looked solemn as he held the sword up high, exclaiming.

“Heavenly Crane Origin, in the name of Heavenly Crane Constellation, Open!”

The sword in his hands was suddenly bedazzled with a beam of golden rays, turning the crane’s reflection into yellow gold.

Slowly, Crane lowered the sword.

It left a ray of golden radiance in which it would not fade away. One second later, the radiance turned into a door.

Crane placed the sword back onto his waist and arranged his robe. Looking solemn, he walked into the light door.

I'm coming!

Chapter 215 – Crane Shows Up!

The Blind Chord Old Man listened attentively until the tune disappeared.

He sighed lightly: “it was truly a magical flute melody, it made me think of Senior Magic Flute. Never did I think that, I would be able to have the chance to listen to such melody that sounds like nature, I did not come here for nothing this time.”

The lady in black was anxious: “Master....”

If Blind Chord Old Man suddenly changed his mind, then her goal this time round, would go down the drain too.

Blind Chord Old Man raised his hand, stopping the lady in black from continuing, and said: “This flute sound, apart from the faint grief, it is like the blessings from the sun, there is still time, but who knows for how long? The vestiges from so many years, this is a sound martial artist that has lived through many generations, I am not equal to him.”

“Let us go.” Blind Chord Old Man was indifferent: “To go against this flute music, there is no way any weapons will move!”

The lady in black whose face was covered by a mask, exposed a struggling look, but she bit her lips tightly, and did not make a sound. Truthfully, she too knew that she had no power to go against that music.

Just as they turned to leave, a gold line of light suddenly appeared in the sky.

The gold line expanded, becoming a starry door.

“This is...” the lady in black was dumbstruck, her lips were trembling, the remaining words could not come out.

Everyone was shaken by the sudden appearance of the starry door.

What could be more surprising than a starry door suddenly appearing in the middle of the sky?

Everyone stared blankly at the starry door appearing suddenly, to the point that no one could speak. The moment the starry door opened, a foreign Qi enveloped the entire field.

Starry Door!

Everyone was petrified, at the same time curious as they stared at the door, what was happening?

A leg stepped out of the starry door from the sky.

It was a person!

Everyone was shocked, even Blind Chord Old Man who could not see, his head was tilted to one sound, both ears picking up all the vibrations, as though he was listening attentively.

Crane crossed the starry door with one of his legs.

He was very much excited. Finally, he was seeing his goal! After asking around for so long, he felt that it was no different from finding a needle in a haystack. In the end, he did not find anything.

But Crane never thought his opponent had gotten the Heavenly Light Pellet Crane!

That was one of the three silver treasures of the Crane's Constellation. Each star treasures of the constellation all had a series and were categorized into bronze, silver and gold.

But amongst these, there were some special ones, like treasure weapons and armours.

A treasure weapon was the most exquisite treasure in each rank of the treasures. These exquisite treasures were much stronger than the ordinary treasures.

As for armour, it was also very unique as it could cover an entire body with an armour of treasures. The formation of the armour

was far harder than all the other treasures as such, its powers were also much stronger than ordinary treasures.

Heavenly Light Pellet Crane was Heavenly Crane Constellation's silver star treasure, and was the strongest weapon in the entire Heavenly Crane Constellation. Although Heavenly Crane Constellation was a small constellation, with only one gold star treasure, which was the Crane Sword. The Three Great Silver Star Treasure weapons, were naturally the peak existence amongst the treasures in Heavenly Crane Constellation.

If not for the Heavenly Light Pellet Crane, the Crane Sword would not have had such a strong reaction.

To activate the Heavenly Light Pellet Crane, it required the person to have a deep level of attainment regarding the Crane Body Energy, And that was why Crane did not hesitate to use the Crane Sword's power, to activate the starry door.

When Crane stepped out of the door, his expression froze.

There is something wrong with this view, it seems a bit too high....

Wait a minute!

He reacted quickly. As his face changed, he was high up in the sky, so high up!

Like a rock, he fell down rapidly. The wind blew against him so hard he could hardly open his eyes.

But he was not panicking. Very quickly, he calmed down. When he was near to the ground, he held onto the Crane Sword at his waist and shouted: “Snow Crane Wings!”

A pair of snow white crane wings appeared behind his back as he landed onto the ground.

Bang!

He knelt on the ground on a single leg as both his legs landed on the ground. At the moment he landed, his body froze as a qi wave swept across.

In the center of the qi waves, Crane in white clothes was not dirtied at all.

Silence filled the surroundings as Crane looked across.

Finally, he set his gaze on Tang Tian.

Tang Tian did not even look at Crane who was falling from above, he was still immersed in the sorrow from losing Ghost Claw, and was just bawling out as he sat on the floor, mucus and tears dripping out, he was twitching as he cried.

After he finished crying, Tang Tian began to regain his courage.

“Ghost Claw, sob sob sob...”

“I will definitely do my best!”

“This godlike young man, will definitely do my best!”

Tang Tian muttered to himself, his voice getting louder and louder, his tone becoming more resolute.

Stop crying, how can a godlike young man drop tears, so embarrassing!

Tang Tian wiped away his tears, Resolution once again reappearing in his eyes, as he prepared to stand up. Suddenly, a white color figure appeared in his vision.

Tang Tian was stunned, he immediately rubbed his eyes again, and the figure in front of him became clearer.

Tang Tian was stunned, and he opened his mouth: “Little Xu Xu, come and take a look, it is your twin brother!”

Sky Tiger rushed over, and Bing who was inside exclaimed loudly: “Oh my god, he really does look a bit like him!”

Pata Pata, a set of light steps sounded out from behind, it was Flamingo carrying Ling Xu who had fainted over.

Tang Tian was shocked, and finally reacted: “Little Xu Xu!”

Ling Xu’s eyes were shut tight, his whole body circled up into a ball and was shivering vigorously.

Magic Flute spoke: “he’s suffering from bedevilment.”

“Bedevilment?” Tang Tian looked up.

“Mmhm.” Magic Flute sounded serious: “it’s one of the methods that is usually used by sound type martial artist. Basically, it awakens the demon in them. Naturally, music has the ability to influence a person’s mood, and mentality as such, the sound type of martial artist had an added advantage to that. They can awaken the demon that is hiding in one person. There’s a demon in everybody, some are determination, some are emotions. They come in all sorts of forms. Usually, people would suppress the demon under calm, and controlled situations. But suppressing doesn’t mean it’s being destroyed. Bedevilment is hard to destroy. Once the demon is awoken, if one cannot break free from the struggles, then he or she will be in danger!”

Suddenly, Tang Tian remembered the last time he fought with Magic Flute: “Don’t tell me this is the bedevilment you used on me?”

“That’s right.” there was an odd look on Magic Flute. He nodded: “But, it doesn’t seem to have any effects on you.”

Magic Flute did not complete his sentence. It was not that bedevilment had no effects on Tang Tian. But Tang Tian was already in a frenzied state. Magic Flute never thought that the demon in Tang Tian was different from everybody else.

Every demon was gloomy, ruthless, and fierce etcetera. Which also explained why bedevilment was so scary.

But the demon in Tang Tian was weird. His demon was also sad and lonely but it was just like him, full of sunshine.

Tang Tian did not break free from the demon by himself but by the demon in him. He continuously eliminated those negative emotions in him.

Such a weird type of bedevilment, such a weird young man!

Magic Flute was thinking.

If it was a normal day, Tang Tian would definitely happily praise himself in cloud nine, but at this time, his face was anxious: “Then how can we help Little Xu Xu?”

“There isn’t a way!” Magic Flute shook his head bluntly: “The

devil in every person's heart, only they themselves, can struggle out of it."

"Such a despicable Erhu old man!" Tang Tian was infuriated: "The next time we meet, I will definitely beat him till his teeth drop!"

But, at the distant cliff, there was no one, Blind Chord Old Man had already left.

Immediately he waved his fist at Ling Xu who remained unconscious, and shouted: "Little Xu Xu, you must be brave! Whatever demon you have inside, they are nonsense, beat them all down! Use your Justice Orange Core Pierce..."

Suddenly, a gentle and polite voiced cut in: "Hello, can I ask, do you cultivate the Crane Body Energy?"

"Ah!" Tang Tian reacted to him, he turned his face, looked at Crane, and asked curiously: "Are you Little Xu Xu's older brother, or younger brother?"

To him, the both of them looked alike.

They both had silver hair that drooped to the shoulders, the same white robes like snow, and the same sissiness!

In Tang Tian's dictionary, there was no such word as handsome. Even if there was, it was meant for himself.

Only the godlike young man was qualified to be called handsome and suave. The others were all Sissies!

Crane peeped at the unconscious Ling Xu and looked slightly surprised. This was the first time he saw someone who dressed up exactly like him.

But soon enough, he kept his gaze and looked at Tang Tian. Shaking his head, he replied: “I’m sorry. I’m not affiliated to him. May I ask, did you cultivate the Crane Body Energy?”

“Eh, what do you want?” Tang Tian looked at Crane with his guard up.

“I’m a disciple of the Crane Sect. You may call me Crane.” Crane smiled lightly. He was very polite.

“Ah, you’re the disciple of the Crane Sect!” Tang Tian was shocked but his eyes lit up anyway: “Do you have the sixth rank Crane Style Qi Manual spirit general card? What about the seventh rank?”

Crane shook his head apologetically: “I’m sorry, my sect has fallen. All the Crane Style Qi Manuals above sixth rank are all lost.”

Tang Tian was instantly let down, muttering: “then what’s the use of you?”

What is the use of me...

Crane face sunk.

Tang Tian waved his hand and shouted: “Alright, why are you here looking for me?”

Crane returned back and bowed quickly. He spoke with utmost earnesty: “The Crane Body Energy had been lost for years. I would like to take back what belongs to my sect! Please fulfill my wish!”

“You guys don’t even know Crane Body Energy?” Tang Tian was shocked. He was even more disappointed now. It had been a long time since he comprehended the Crane Body Energy and he had never found it amazing or high leveled. But he never thought if the Crane Sect did not even know the Crane Body Energy, Tang Tian lost all his interest.

Crane Sect which do not even have the Crane Body Energy, what kind of high class bullshit was this?

These disciples from the Crane Sect was so disappointing!

Tang Tian who was unhappy stared at Crane, no matter how he looked, Crane was not pleasing to his eye. This fellow who was equally sissy as Ling Xu, no matter what it was, he was not charming at all.

Tang Tian cursed silently, his expression was crude: “I can teach you the Crane Body Energy, but I painstakingly attained this on my own, what can you give me in exchange for it?”

“Please tell me!” Crane was firm and solemn: “As long as Crane has it, or whatever I can do, it definitely will not be a problem!”

Seems like he’s a fat sheep! Tang Tian’s eyes lit up.

“Seems like he is a rookie!” Bing appeared out of nowhere. He relaxed that poker face of his.

“Keke!”

“Hehe!”

Tang Tian who had telepathy with Bing chuckled innocently at the same time.

Chapter 216 – Bing's Proposal

“With pleasure.” Tang Tian’s innocent look, his smile was as bright as the sun: “First tell me what you have. This way it will be easier for us to discuss the problem of exchange.”

Magic Flute looked at Tang Tian’s bright smile in a daze, that bright face, there was something wrong!

Suddenly, he doubted his previous inference and conclusion about Tang Tian.

Magic Flute always thought, Tang Tian was able to resist the disturbance of the bedevilment, was because his heart was pure like the sun. But, from what he saw, the bright face of Tang Tian’s, sent a shiver down Magic Flute’s spine.

Unless, even when ripping somebody off, this fellow is actually so focused and pure about it...

Magic Flute who was shocked, remained quiet as he moved a few steps away from Tang Tian. He looked at Crane in sympathy, a good young man, such a pity he was about to land in the demon’s palms...

Magic Flute admired Crane a lot.

From one look, he could tell that Crane was from a good family, and carefully groomed. Every move he displayed was graceful and

noble, and that could not be faked. He could roughly guess, Crane had an outstanding mother, only a noble parent can groom out such an outstanding young man who was a true hero.

He had the same temperament, Magic Flute who came from an aristocratic family felt close to Crane.

But...

He tactfully kept quiet, and gave up trying to save this pitiful sheep. If it was only young man Tang then it would be ok, but with the poker face tiger beside watching intently, this pitiful beautiful young man, was unable to escape the clutches of the two demons.

Stopping them was the same as killing his own family.

There was no need to talk about Young Man Tang, adding on the wily old fox poker face Bing, they would never let him go so easily.

Please take care of yourself, beautiful young man.

Facing Tang Tian's cheerfulness, Crane did not have his guard up. He even kept his prejudice he had earlier on. The sobbing young man whose face was covered in mucous was actually a pretty decent young man.

Welcoming the ball Tang Tian kicked over, the rookie Crane's personality burst out. Smiling bitterly: "I don't know what else can I give you in exchange."

That was his heartfelt words.

Crane Sword was the holy item from the Crane sect. He must never and could never use it for an exchange. The three treasure weapons of the Crane sect were all lost and the only one that appeared, Heavenly Light Pellet Crane, was in the hands of his opponent.

Suddenly, Crane realized it was pretty dumb to come looking for Tang Tian like this. He found the man yet he could not find anything to exchange for the Crane Body Energy.

“Treasure weapon? Do you have it? The Crane sect is a huge sect!” Tang Tian sounded arrogant, looking as though he was considering for his opponent: “you’d probably have a few treasure weapons right.”

Crane smiled and answered honestly: “There are three treasure weapons in Crane Constellation. The only one that has appeared is the Heavenly Light Pellet Crane of yours.”

Tang Tian was excited now. What used to be the Bronze Crane was now some Heavenly Light Pellet Crane. Tang Tian did not know the history or usage of it, he never even expected Crane to show up like this.

But Tang Tian did not show his true emotions. Although his math was poor but this did not stop him from being a cunning businessman,

Tang Tian frowned: “if you don’t have any treasure weapons, then it’d be tough. Do you have star coins? I like treasure weapons more as the star coins can’t help me much. What? You really don’t have any treasure weapons? Um, then star coins would do!”

Just as Crane heaved a breath of relief, Tang Tian raised an eyebrow: “But, don’t try to play with me by bribing me with just mere millions of star coins!”

It was as if Crane was struck by a lightning.

Mere millions of star coins... playing with him...

His face turned pale.

Though the Crane sect had the entire Crane Constellation to themselves, the Crane Constellation was just a small constellation. The finances of the Crane sect were poor and due to the fact the Crane Sect had fallen, the Crane Sect was isolated from the outside world. The Crane Sect used a currency of their own. There was practically no one using star coins. Needless to say millions of star coins, even throwing away a hundred thousand star coins. All the clan elders from the sect would definitely have their eyes red like ferocious dogs as they rushed over to pick them up!

No offense taken. It was wrong of me to use wolves to describe clan elders...

Hundred thousand star coins was something the sect would never be able to hand over.

The only possibility the sect was able to hand over such a huge amount was if they asked from their mom or aunts but...

Crane smiled even more bitterly now. He shook his head as he threw this unrealistic thought to the back of his head.

“I don’t have that much money.” Crane said honestly.

Tang Tian frowned hard now. He was purely just making a joke from all the treasure weapons. His goal was star coins! The godlike young man was lacking in money! His money had all been placed into betting on Sai Lei’s mechanical armours and now he had nothing left.

Seeing at this Crane’s dressing, he was sure he was rich. He might have nothing on him but he was definitely not lacking of money.

“That’s alright. You can have your family sent here. We can wait for a few days.” Bing caught on.

Tang Tian suddenly saw the light and was energized again. That’s right, cash! This rascal must not have enough cash on him! Indeed, the older, the wiser! With poker faced uncle coming in to help, he might gain some benefits.

Crane sighed: “my sect can’t produce that much money.”

Tang Tian face sunk. His plan to strike gold had failed. His mood turned foul instantly: “Then what should we do? Let’s make this clear, I’ll not tell you the Crane Body Energy without gaining anything. I spent a lot of energy to learn it, how can I just tell you like this?”

Crane laughed bitterly, Tang Tian’s words, could not be refuted with just reasons.

Successive generations of disciples from the Crane Sect did not attain enlightenment on the Crane Body Energy, from what he was thinking, it was extremely complicated, Tang Tian must have definitely spent a countless amount of mental and physical effort, to polish it.

A special handed down martial technique, for someone to be willing to exchange it, was already a heaven sent favour.

For someone to gift it free or charge? Even Crane felt that he would not be able to do that.

Crane’s eyes dimmed.

Bing suddenly opened his mouth: “Since you have no treasures, and no money, seems like there is only one other way.”

It was as though Bing was giving him the last straw of chance,

Crane immediately grabbed it and enthusiastically asked as he raised his head: “What way?”

“Work for us as substitute.” The blue sky tiger shrugged his hands, as Bing’s voice came out from inside: “Hmmmm, other than this, what other ways can there be?”

Tang Tian asked: “Get this boy to work?”

Surprisingly he advised Bing: “Hey, Uncle, this boy who does not even look useful, his strength must only be so so.”

Suddenly Tang Tian’s gaze looked at Magic Flute who was not far away, his tone suddenly changing: “Of course, Uncle Flute who has such power, is rarely seen.”

Magic Flute stood rigid as he exposed a smile, he waved his hand, indicating he did not care.

“I am willing to work for it.” Crane suddenly said.

For the revival of Crane Sect, for his father’s final wishes, working to Crane, was nothing much.

“I am not willing to bring along someone useless.” Young man Tang who was obviously going for it, acted unhappy: “Hey, Uncle, since it’s your idea, then you test him. How much power he should have, the qualifications to be able to work for it.”

Crane stepped one step out, took out his sword, his snow white robes fluttering, his expression becoming serious, he bent his body: "Please make your move!"

Bing was extremely excited facing this person who suddenly fell from the skies, seeing that he was so straightforward, he said: "Then here I come!"

Finished, the Sky Tiger's figure disappeared.

Crane's expression was calm and steady, without unsheathing the ancient sword in his hand, he struck towards his right along with the scabbard!

Chi!

A white ray of sword beam, flew out.

Sky Tiger's faint figure, appeared in front of the sword beam.

When an expert reveals his move, one could instantly tell whether he was an expert or not.

The unsatisfied look on Tang Tian's face disappeared, his expression congealing. Crane's Sword, was very fine and delicate, the white sword beam brought a faint white mist, which was like the white clouds floating along a mountain, it had some refined

feeling as though it was placing itself above the common population.

Tang Tian could tell that the sword beam was learned from the Crane Sect, from the Crane dancing intent inside it.

But what was more important, was that he could accurately gauge Bing's figure!

Sky Tiger's speed was unusually fast, and Bing was a mechanical martial artist who was able to utilize this extraordinary advantage, and very few people could under one look, in one move, accurately capture him.

He sure had something up his sleeves!

Whatever Tang Tian could tell, magic flute could tell it naturally too.

Bing was slightly shocked. Sky Tiger spread its wings open and hastened its speed.

Crane looked solemn. The ancient sword in his hands seemed heavier and his actions became slower but he he still did not pull it out of the sheath.

The sword aura drew across the sky and became brighter.

The white sword beam aura showed a bit of a Crane's silhouette.

Slowly, pearls of sweat formed on Crane's forehead. The white Qi he blew out was not dispersing. His expression was straight as he pulled out strikes even slower now.

He was shocked.

So powerful!

How could a mechanical martial artist be so strong!

The Crane sect did not have any disciple that could surpass him. Even those clan elders that had been cultivating hard for tens of years might not even surpass him.

Other than his outstanding gifts and hardships, this definitely had to do with his inheritance. His mother's legacy, as compared to the Crane Sect, was much stronger.

Since young, he had simultaneously trained in both the Crane Sect martial techniques and his mother's legacy, and it was the first time he was in such a difficult position.

It was this Crane Body Energy that he would never back off for.

The opponent's speed was so fast it was incomprehensible and it was getting fleeting.

But... he must not give up!

This was his only chance!

The sweat streamed down Crane's face like rain. All the Qi on him boiled as he clenched onto his teeth and held it up.

Suddenly, the Sky Tiger's body went silent. A calm voice emerged from within: "Okay, you've passed. Three years is all you need to serve him in exchange for the Crane Body Energy."

Crane was slightly exhausted but he was overjoyed. Taking a deep breath, he nodded: "Ok!"

Tang Tian ran over with his buttocks jolting up and down. Throwing to him a trump card: "martial spirit contract!"

Seeing Crane's capabilities, Tang Tian knew he struck gold!

He already started considering if he should push out services that hires Heaven's Road martial artists and he just needs to take money. Three years, how much could he earn!

Tang Tian felt overwhelmed but it was definitely for the better.

All of suddenly, a whine broke out.

Tang Tian was shocked and right away, he was overjoyed: “Xiao Xu Xu! You’re awake!”

Immediately, he cast Crane to one side as he sprinted to Ling Xu.

Ling Xu opened his eyes slowly. The determination in his orange tinted eyes blazing with indefinite passion.

Chapter 217 – I Will Not Be Sad

“Little Xu Xu, how do you feel?” Tang Tian’s eyes widened as he asked immediately.

“I’m fine.” Ling Xu looked at Tang Tian’s concerned face, his heart warmed up. His voice sounded hoarse and dry, sounding very tired.

“Congratulations.” Magic Flute’s gentle voice came out, with a hint of astonishment: “Every successful struggle with bedevilment, is one time of attaining nirvana, and your state of mind will become even more pure, regardless of whether you train in your martial technique or your martial spirit, it will benefit you.”

“Sounds really powerful.” Tang Tian’s eyes lit up, somewhat eager to try: “I want to be bedevilled too! Wa wa wa, to get rid of bedevilment, I can become even more powerful!”

Magic Flute looked at Tang Tian’s battle ready stance, and thinking about his extremely weird bedevilment, even for someone who was widely known for his experience, knowledge, and farsightedness, Magic Flute could not think of anything to say.

Ling Xu struggled to sit up right, his gaze, landed on Flamingo who was standing quietly to one side.

Flamingo’s body was full of damage, although it had surprisingly strong leg power, but it did not have any battle power. On the way while escaping with Ling Xu, it had suffered countless injuries.

“Thank you.” Ling Xu lightly said to Flamingo, it was clearly a mechanical beast without life, but in his heart it was already his partner.

“Hey, Young man Tang, any way to fix Ah Huo?”

“Ah Huo?” Tang Tian was stunned for a while, but quickly replied: “Oh you mean Flamingo, you have to find Sai Lei, Eh, give it to me, to this godlike young man, it is a small problem.”

“Thank you.”

Tang Tian thought he heard wrong, Ling Xu was actually saying thanks to him, did the sun rise from the west? Did this brat get injured and hurt his head.

“Let me tell you, if you dare to spoil even one leg hair of Ah Huo, you’re dead!”

Ling Xu continued on fiercely, Tang Tian then relaxed, seems like Little Xu Xu’s brain was only hurt a little.

“Relax. Sai Lei is very powerful!” Tang Tian had complete confidence in Sai Lei’s Mechanic techniques.

Ling Xu snorted, his gaze landed on Crane, and was stunned.

“Who’s this guy?”

“Oh, he’s called Crane.” Tang Tian introduced: “Don’t worry. He’s not your brother. I’ve asked him already. He’s now a part of us. He’s pretty good and definitely not inferior to you.”

“Not inferior to me? What do you mean? Come on! Let’s fight, crazy young man!”

“Can you even stand without falling...”

Crane studied this group of people in silence. In his heart, there was something he could not describe. But suddenly he felt, three years down the road, his life would not be mundane.

Xie Qing panted as he ran over. Looking at Ling Xu, his face was painted with joy: “Mister Ling is awake! That’s great!”

While fighting the Stone Gravel Beast King, after the Blind Chord old man left, the Stone Gravel Beast King also thought of running, therefore Xie Qing gave chase, but the Stone Gravel Beast King still ran away in the end.

He looked towards Ling Xu with utmost respect. Ling Xu single handedly destroyed the group of stone gravel beasts. He looked heroic. Although he was defeated in the hands of Blind Chord Old Man, but to him, he won still.

“Can you check where did Guo Dong and the rest escape to?”

Tang Tian asked suddenly. His eyes flickered with an intention to kill.

How could he allow this matter to end this way?

“I’ll send someone to check it out right now!” Xie Qing agreed with him straightforwardly. Guo Dong and Guo Yu escaped with injuries. To the Xie Sword Village, although it was risky but once the two had recovered, they would fight back and the entire Xie Sword Village would be done for.

Even though Xie Qing had already comprehended the cry of the guardian heart sword but he was still not confident enough that he could fend off Guo Dong. Moreover, there was Guo Yu who was also powerful.

The impacts of the battle was far beyond anyone could have imagined.

Guo Dong had never been wiped off from the Heaven’s Road List for ten over years. Anyone who had some knowledge about the Heaven’s Road List would be familiar with the name of Fire Crow Headsman. So when Guo Dong’s name was removed from the Heaven’s Road List and was replaced by a name that no one had ever heard about. Everyone was shocked.

Who was Tang Tian?

Several of them even went to dig out the Heaven's Road dated back to a few weeks back to look for Tang Tian's name but his name never once appeared there.

Also, the immortal martial artists revealed how Tang Tian defeated Guo Dong. The Fire Crow Guillotine that Guo Dong was famous for, was defeated in a move. So no one questioned the replacement of the name.

But, who was Tang Tian?

No one knew.

Tang Tian showed the news from immortal martial artist manual off to Ling Xu.

"Xiao Xu Xu, you need to buck up! But, even with your standard, it's already not easy to be part of the waiting list!"

Ling Xu's eyelids twitched.

"Don't worry. I won't resent you!" Tang Tian raised both his hands and showed off his biceps: "you're destined to live in the shadows of a godlike young man!"

Ling Xu's eyelids kept twitching. Finally, he could no longer take it, he yelled: "Scram!"

Tang Tian giggled. Out of curiosity, he asked: “Xiao Xu Xu, why are you a bookworm now? Honestly, with your IQ, this might be a little hard for you.”

Ever since Ling Xu woke up, he would hug onto his book after his training.

It was a torture to listen to this stupid boy stuttering.

Ling Xu groaned: “What do you know? I’m seeking for inner peace.”

“Don’t tell me you’re frustrated?” Tang Tian did not understand.

Just as Ling Xu wanted to speak, his gaze was stunned. Tang Tian saw and turned his head quick. He looked stunned too

Crane wore a black clothes and appeared in front of them.

“Crane you you you’re...” Tang Tian pointed to the black clothes on Crane and stuttered.

Crane explained to them politely: “I did this to avoid wearing the same colour. I think it’s better that I wear black.”

“Wearing the same colour...”

Tang Tian and Ling Xue were both shocked.

“I’m sorry. I’m going to cultivate now and can’t accompany the both of you. Please understand.” Crane bowed to the two of them with his sword held high. Crane was already tall and straight and walked with a different gait. He always had a look of an upright and proper person.

“This Sissy, what about colour clashing!” Ling Xu muttered in dissatisfaction. He did not like Crane’s way of behavior.

There was never a speck of dust on Crane’s body. He was never too fast or too slow when he walked. When he sat, he was always in an upright position and on his face, he always had a polite smile. Before he left, he always showed his gratitude. What was annoying to Ling Xu was that when this rascal ate, he was so feminine.

It was the first time Ling Xu saw a man need a small knife to slice the meat from the bone when they were eating barbequed meat. After cutting them into thin slices, he needed to arrange them neatly into three rows before he used the chopsticks to eat them and dipped them into sauces.

Anyway, as long as he was with Crane, Ling Xu and Tang Tian looked just like country bumpkins.

But no matter how disdained Ling Xu was to Crane, he had to admit that Crane was very hardworking.

When he saw Crane cultivating, Ling Xu was somewhat pressurized. How could he lose to a Sissy? Without second word, he cast the book away.

He was off to cultivate!

Tang Tian who came over to kill time was left alone there in an instant.

Tang Tian just had to go somewhere.

Into the light door, it was empty.

Bing and Magic Flute had brought Flamingo and the Corvus Gold to find Sai Lei. Rumours said that Sai Lei had a new mechanical armour and wanted Bing to try it.

The surroundings were so empty and quiet. Suddenly, Tang Tian felt difficult to get used to it.

After a moment of silence, he started cultivating.

The eye-catching sparks and the friction between anvils sounded through once again.

He had comprehended the Fire Scythe Gloves. The true power that burnt was much stronger than the friction of the air. This kind of cultivation did not have much impact on him.

But Tang Tian insisted on grinding the anvils just like the past. He did not choose to ask Crane on how to use Heavenly Light Pellet Crane nor did he ask how to promote Fire Scythe Gloves.

He continued to cultivate whatever that was left uncompleted, grinding anvils.

Tang Tian was fully engrossed in it.

Not knowing how long had passed, Tang Tian finally took a break. It was as if he had just came out from a pool of water. Panting heavily, he looked around the anvils that got lesser. Out of the blue, Tang Tian choked up,

Ghost Claw...

Tang Tian's heart turned sour. He took a deep breath. Looking at the anvils around, it was as if he was facing Ghost Claw. Clenching his fist tightly, he forced a smile out and shouted.

“Ghost Claw, I am going to finish grinding the 10000 anvils!”

“Isn't that powerful!”

“Wahaha, this godlike young man, is so powerful!”

“You can rest in peace! Ghost Claw in my hands, the Fire Scythe

Ghost Claw will definitely become popular!”

“This Godlike young man, will definitely become super and very strong!”

Tang Tian stared at the remaining anvils for a while, wiping off his perspiration ,he continued to immerse himself in training.

I will not be sad, really, I will not be sad, my face will only be bright, my heart will only have hope, I will sing even in the strongest wind and biggest rain, I will use my fists, and with some of the beams, I will blossom.

I will not be sad, really, I will not be sad, you just stand there and watch my gaze, as warm as the spring weather, the Fire of the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, from combusting on your hand to mine, this is your pride and your strength.

I will not be sad, really, I will not be sad, i will never put that one my face.

When the last anvil was completely grinded, Tang Tian immediately laid on the floor, stretching his hands, as he gazed at the ceiling.

“Ghost Claw, I’ve completed it!”

Tang Tian muttered to himself, upon finishing with his sentence, Tang Tian who was on the verge of collapsing, his eyelids grew

heavy, and he fell asleep instantly.

When Bing's figure appeared from the Martial Spirit Chamber, upon seeing Tang Tian who was in deep sleep, and seeing the floor filled with steel fragments, the place originally filled with anvils, had become empty.

Bing was speechless.

“Ghost Claw, our luck is so good.” Bing suddenly muttered to himself.

He started cleaning the army camp. It was obvious how much ten thousand anvils was like.

When his gaze grazed past the light door, it was like he had just been struck by lightning. He stood there in a daze. The light door that used to be covered densely by cards had all disappeared and what was left was a lonely card which continuously glowed.

Ghost Claw....

Chapter 218 – Crater Constellation’s Demon Sealing Sword

“Sire, please enter, Master has been looking forward to this for a very long time!” The guard slowly pushed the thick and heavy bronze door, the bronze door rumbled out loudly, the sound resonating far and wide.

Guo Dong who had a pale face, carried the unconscious Guo Yu.

Guo Dong currently did not have the bearing of the legendary Fire Crow headsman, his expression was haggard, his beard in a mess, his fiery pupils were dim. After the night, he had aged over 10 years.

He slowly entered the big hall.

One figure, appeared in the center of the big hall, the lofty back view entering his vision, caused Guo Dong’s heart to shiver. The figure in front of him, had countless of minute black feathers floating in the air.

The person turned his body and upon seeing Guo Dong’s situation, he was filled with surprise: “What happened to Brother Guo?”

With wide and dense eyebrows and a squarish face, he turned his body. Although it was not the first time seeing Xia Yu’s figure, Guo Dong’s heart still jumped. The thick black feathers, covered his

entire chest, making him look like a bird man. The surrounding black feathers, all came from the dense feathers on his chest, and floated in the air.

Xia Yu, Heaven Road List ranked 9915, he was higher than Guo Dong by 13 ranks.

Guo Dong understood Xia Yu's power very well, and his power was definitely much stronger than the rank suggests. Xia Yu was always in closed door cultivation, and the outside world knew little of his power.

"This time we have met a troublesome person!" Guo Dong's voice sounded like coarse, a bitter smile appearing on his face.

"Who is the opponent?" Xia Yu's face congealed, to be able to cause Guo Dong to be like that, it was definitely a martial artist of a rank much higher than Guo Dong.

Which strong martial artist would visit Corvus Constellation?

"Brother Xia, didn't you see this week's immortal martial news?" Guo Dong's face was bitter.

Xia Yu shook his head: "I haven't been keeping up with the news for very long, don't tell me there is a new powerful person recently?"

"Tang Tian." Guo Dong laughed at himself: "Someone so new he

cannot be any newer, he was not even in the waiting list to begin with. I do not know where he crawled out from.”

“Where is he from?” Xia Yu did not dare have a contempt for someone he did not know.

“I don’t know. His martial technique seems to be the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw from Honorable Martial Group, but the power released was much stronger. He should come from a rich family, he has star treasure weapons, and an armor to that.” Guo Dong sighed.

“Brother Guo was careless.” Xia Yu said lightly.

Honorable Martial Group, Treasure weapons, armor, these three points, said that this new person that suddenly came out, was not simple. Three points linking to one person, without thinking, he was definitely big trouble.

“Humans will do anything for riches, just as birds for food.” Guo Dong laughed bitterly: “I was not the only one to come out, even Blind Chord Old Man has appeared.”

“Blind Chord Old Man!” Xia Yu’s pupils contracted.

Hearing that, Xia Yu knew, the matter was not simple.

“I have come this time, to plead Brother Xia for a drop of your black feather blood.” Guo Dong solemnly said.

Xia Yu was stunned: “I am willing to give you this black feather blood, and I know that Brother Guo plans to give it to this young man to use, but you have better think it through. If not he will be like me, and hard to go out in the future.”

Xia Yu pointed at the dense black feathers on his chest, and looked quietly at Guo Dong.

Guo Dong bit his lips, a trace of pain flitted across his eyes: “I cannot bear to watch him die.”

“Good!” Xia Yu agreed to it wholeheartedly. Walking towards Guo Yu, a drop of blood suddenly dropped out from his fingers. Within this drop of blood, there was a tiny black feather floating within.

The drop of blood containing the black feather fell into Guo Yu’s mouth and right away, there was a layer of black coloured misty fog appearing on guo yu’s body.

“He’ll probably need 20 days before he can be awoken from his coma.” Xia Yu said.

“Thank you brother Xia! Guo Dong cupped his fist in gratitude.

“It’s nothing big. Don’t bother.” Xia Yu waved his hands, shrugging it off.

“I have no items on me right now to benefit brother Xia except for this Demon Sealing Sword Secret!” guo dong said.

“Demon Sealing Sword!” the calm and reserved eyes of Xia Yu turned big and round: “are you referring to Crater Constellation’s Demon Sealing Sword?”

“Indeed, brother Xia is knowledgeable!” Guo Dong nodded: “Crater Constellation is the dumbest constellation. Not many people knows of it nor its strongest treasure. The Demon Sealing Sword is the golden ranked and is the holy treasure of the Craters Constellation.”

Xia Yu quickly regained his composure: “Did brother Guo get into this mess because of this sword?”

“That’s right!” Guo Dong nodded: “near the village, there is a small sword village named Xie Sword Village. This sword has been guarded by the Xie family. I got to know this accidentally. The Demon Sealing Sword is located at the back of the Xie Sword Village at the Stone Sword Peak. I’ve been there countless times yet I got nothing in return. Originally, I didn’t want to make a move but I don’t know how the Blind Chord Old Man got his news from. He was coming for it too. In a moment of folly, I have to show myself. Who knew I would meet Tang Tian and his gang and get into this problem.”

Xia Yu had calmed down now: “there is not one person who wouldn’t lust for a holy treasure but it’s not something I can handle. No matter how small the Crater Constellation is, it is still a constellation. It might not be a good thing to have the holy

treasure of a constellation on hand.”

Xia Yu was right, the Heaven’s Road was boundless and there are countless planets but there were only 88 of them that were deemed fit to be called constellations. Each constellation had a holy treasure. The powers of the holy treasure might not be stronger than all the other treasures of the constellation. For example, the Immortal Crown Qian Hui has was merely just silver ranked.

But in the series of treasures of Immortal Constellation Mountain, it would always be the strongest. It fell from the gold ranked to the silver ranked. In fact, all the treasures of Immortal Constellation fell.

The power of the holy treasure indicated how strong a constellation was.

But, as the strongest treasure of the constellation, the holy treasure would always have its unique points. So, when a holy treasure appears, there would be bloodshed

Because, holy treasures were too rare.

Amongst the 88 holy treasures, how many had been buried deep. No one knows how many holy treasures were left.

To Xia Yu, holy treasures were not an omen, it was a bliss to the extent that they did not dare to think about it.

“The Crater Constellation is now full and faded without life. It is difficult to say how much power is left in this Demon Sealing Sword.” Guo Dong mentioned: “since bro Xia knows something about the Demon Sealing Sword, then you should know there are countless treasures being sealed by the Demon Sealing Sword which had disappeared together with the Demon Sealing Sword. Bro Xia might feel that the Demon Sealing Sword is not realistic to get, but you might strike gold if you managed to get one or two of these treasures.”

Hearing that, Xia Yu was moved, he looked at Guo Dong: “For brother Guo to come this time, seems like you are in between for political reasons.”

“I came on my own will.” Guo Dong said calmly: “Tang Tian is someone formidable, and with the Xie Family’s help, naturally his hope is the biggest. Blind Chord Old Man had come prepared this time, that mute servant of his, also has power at his reserve. I and Xiao Yu are injured, without Brother Xia’s help, we are basically a bird without wings, and that is the truth. This defeat by the opponent this time, I cannot accept it at all, and it is very hard for me to swallow, but this is anger. So I came to find Brother Xia. This matter, is advantageous to Brother Xia, I think Brother Xia would not mind having one or two more star treasures.”

Xia An pondered for a while: “Your fight with them, I will have the freedom to choose whether to help or stand by the side.”

“No problem!” Guo Dong was much happier hearing that, thinking of Tang Tians all of a sudden his killing intent flashed past his eyes, and he said: “This anger, I wish to release it by

myself!”

Xia Yu set his mind to it and smiled straightforwardly: “Then, I’ll heed bro Guo’s advices.”

Guo Dong chuckled: “Let us defeat the Blind Chord Old Man together!”

The two looked at each other and smiled.

The next morning, Tang Tian ran to find Crane, and asked him about the Heavenly Light Pellet Crane.

Crane muttered: “Heavenly Light Pellet Crane is a weapon from Heavenly Crane Constellation, its use, is that it is capable of opening something like a dantian, you can call it the Crane Dantian. You should be able to feel its existence, but the way of using it, is different from a normal dantian.”

“How is it different?”

“It is like a dantian, and its use is not much different from a dantian. But it is unable to expand in size, other than that, after depleting all the True Power in the Crane Dantian, its recovery rate is extremely slow. It is unable to be replenished by meridians, it can only be self replenished, and this process takes a long time.” Crane explained.

“Roughly how long?” Tang Tian asked immediately.

“Roughly 15 days.” Crane tried his best to recall: “If I’m not wrong. If it is like this, it means that, you can only use once every 15 days. Although it looks like a dantian, but truthfully it is a star treasure.”

“Once every 15 days?” Tang Tian was slightly disappointed, but upon thinking about it, he was satisfied.

Since he had one more dantian, and the Crane Dantian was much bigger than his sixth level dantian pool, roughly thrice the size.

This means that, Tang Tian’s current True Power, had immediately rose four times of his old True Power!

This was already comparable to an ordinary seventh level martial artist.

Although the recovery rate was very slow but upon thinking of the surging True Power, Tang Tian was secretly thrilled.

“So it’s like that!” Tang Tian’ had a look of comprehension, and he immediately asked: “So there is no other taboo or any important parts of it to take note?”

Crane thought carefully and shook his head: “Nope.”

“Really?” Tang Tian pushed his limits.

“Nope!” Crane nodded his head.

“Good!” Tang Tian looked up with satisfaction. Shrugging his hands: “Okay, you can start doing your chores!”

Crane never thought Tang Tians’ face could change so quickly. Standing in a daze, he asked: “Chores??”

“Yup, aren’t you a substitute? From today onwards, you’re in charge of hygiene, welfare, food and all the carriages we need along the way. Also, the security issues will be fully taken care by you” Tang Tian said seriously: “remember, the greater the power you have, the greater the responsibilities! Don’t be lazy!”

Crane was stunned as a chicken. After a moment, he finally said: “I don’t know how to drive a carriage.”

“Then learn!” Tang Tian said it nonchalantly: “We have a chauffeur. You just need to learn from him! Young man, I won’t discount on the Crane Body Energy that I’ll teach you so don’t be lazy when you work.”

The suave looking Crane was in a daze. In his sect, he had always been served, and dressed by others. But today...

Suddenly, he felt a sense of gloominess in the next three years.

Tang Tian waved his fist and cheered him on: “Young man Crane, keep it up!”

After that, he walked away.

Before he walked out of the yard, Xie Qing came over quickly looking terrible. Seeing Tang Tian, he shouted: “Master, bad news! Bad news!”

Chapter 219 – Godlike Young Man’s Insight

Tang Tian gazed upon the amount of stone gravel beasts that covered the mountains and plains and could not help being surprised: “This fellow is crazy!”

Only Tang Tian was acting very normal, but the rest had ugly faces. Regardless of whether it was Ling Xu or Crane, looking upon the amount of stone gravel beasts, their faces were incomparably weird.

The scene of the stone gravel beasts attacking the village last time, compared to the scene in front of them currently, was considered negligible.

The stone gravel beasts in front of them, there was no end to them. Condensed and close to each other, they were literally a sea of stones. The speed of the stone gravel beasts was not fast, but the number of them was astonishing, as they huddled together slowly, it was terrifying.

Xie Qing’s face was shocked beyond shock, his voice trembling: “There must be at least a hundred thousand of those things!”

Hundred thousand...

Everyone’s face was even paler.

The individual strength of a stone gravel beast was nothing

much, not one of them feared that, even if the Stone Gravel Beast King was here, everyone was not afraid.

But, a hundred thousand....

This terrifying number, immediately caused people to choke in despair. A hundred thousand stone gravel beasts, it was sufficient to wipe out an entire planet, it was impossible for some sword village to stop this tide.

Even for Bing who had been through the great big army era, he was currently quiet, no one was as clear as him, this large amount of cannon fodder, was sufficient to crush everything in its path.

Compared to the Golems, their powers were too weak.

The only thing to be glad about, was the Xie Qing and the rest found out about the situation early. Following the speed of the stone gravel beast horde movement, it would take them roughly 10 days for them to reach the Xie Family sword village.

“Think of a way to withdraw.” Bing suddenly said: “We still have time to adjust, and leave this place.”

Xie Qing bit his lips tightly, sadness showing in his eyes: “We are guardian swordsmen, we cannot leave.”

“If you don’t leave, you will all die.” Bing was rough with his words.

“Magic Flute is coming!” Tang Tian rejoiced, and everyone’s face had a tinge of hope, it was Magic Flute’s melody that caused the Blind Chord Old Man to retreat the last time.

And if Blind Chord Old Man could control the stone gravel beast horde, then Magic Flute could control them too.

Magic Flute who was rushing back, upon seeing the horde of stone gravel beasts, his face changed.

The lady in black looked at Blind Chord Old Man in respect. She feared and respected this blind man.

When she suffered a defeat the last time, she lost all her confidence in her battle techniques. In front of experts, those stone gravel beasts were like pieces of paper. They had no effects on her.

But she never thought the Blind Chord Old Man would utilize the same battle strategy but this time, he found more stone gravel beasts. Luck was on their side. There were so many stone gravel beasts in this region and under the lead of the stone gravel beast king, they had completely gathered almost all of the stone gravel beasts within a thousands of kilometres radius.

But...

The lady in black thought about the melodious tune and could not help but said; “Master, if the sound type martial artist comes again...”

The reason why the Blind Chord Old Man could control so many stone gravel beasts was because of his sound type techniques. His opponent had an outstanding sound type martial artist too. From the last sparring session, the Blind Chord Old Man did not have the upper hand.

Such reckless and crazy actions resulted in her respecting Blind Chord Old Man but still, she did not understand.

Seated on the wheelchair, the Blind Chord Old Man would tug on his arc moustache time and time again. To control the stone gravel beasts, he would open his mouth slowly and allow his hoarse voice to resonate in the air.

“I know what you mean but, you don’t have to worry.” the Blind Chord Old Man suddenly revealed an eerie smile: “the opponent sound type martial artist might be much powerful than me in terms of powers. I’m indeed in awe. Do you still remember what I said that day?”

The lady in black replied carefully: “you said to the tune that you will not move any weapons today.”

“Haha, that’s right! You remembered it clearly!” the Blind Chord Old Man laughed: “weapons, are battles. In battles, you naturally have to look for the weak points in your opponents. My powers in

sound type techniques might not be on par with him but it isn't that he has no flaws. When I listened carefully to his tune, the opponent's sound type martial technique was perfect but he did not have sufficient Qi. that clearly indicated that his true power is very weak."

"True power is very weak?" the lady in black was shocked. She did not hear it at all.

"The melodious tune was perfect but it could not cover the fact that his qi was not enough. If i didn't guess wrongly, the opponent must have sustained a great injury before and has yet to recover." the Blind Chord Old Man endowed with such great intelligence and smirked: "Without true power, all your martial techniques would be nothing. That applies to sound type martial techniques. I won't spar with him in terms of techniques. I'll compete true power with him. With so many stone gravel beasts, how is he going to fight with me?"

With that, a ferocious Qi came through.

At this point in time, the lady in black finally understood.

She felt a chill down her spine. Indeed, to make it into the Heaven's Road List, one must be heartless.

But, Tang Tian...

Suddenly, the lady in black remembered the incident earlier as to

how Lyra Treasury flew out into the sky and she was infuriated.

This time, I will make sure you die in my hands!

While everyone looked on with expectations, Magic Flute shook his head: “The opponent saw through me that I have yet to recover and I do not have enough true power. He’s coming for me.”

Magic Flute’s explanation caused everyone to fall silent.

“Other than moving out, I’m afraid there is no other way.” Bing said calmly. He was not anxious. From his perspective, whether or not Xie Qing and the others moved was the Xie Family’s matters. He only needed to ensure the safety of Tang Tian.

They had Heavenly Steed Carriage. It would be easy for them if they wanted to leave. Although these stone gravel beasts looked terrifying but they were not fast enough. If they wanted to escape, these stone gravel beasts would definitely not be able to catch up.

Xie Qing remained quiet.

Tang Tian suddenly said: “Uncle Flute, how did they get to control so many stone gravel beasts?”

Magic Flute was slightly taken aback. But since Tang Tian asked, he better explained it properly: “Usually, for a small amount of

them, they could use sound type techniques to directly control them. If there were many of them, then we just have to choose a few leaders, and let them control the rest. The more star spirit beasts we have to control, the more demanding it would take for true power.”

Tang Tian noted: “I understand, Stone Gravel Beast King!”

“Mmhmm.” Magic Flute nodded: “Observe these stone gravel beasts carefully and you’ll realize they are actually in herds. Each herd will be led by a Stone Gravel Beast King.”

Tang Tian started counting: “One, two, three...”

But very quickly, Tang Tian was in a blur: “Eh, where was I?”

Crane could not help but blurt: “there are a total of 26.”

“Good job, Crane young man!” Tang Tian was excited: “That means, there are a total of 26 Stone Gravel Beast Kings! Uncle flute, if we eliminate all these 26 Stone Gravel Beast Kings, how many stone gravel beasts can he control?”

Everyone was stunned, they were all caught off guard by Tang Tian’s idea.

Magic Flute was completely dumbfounded then he realized: “absolutely impossible for him!”

“That means we just need to eliminate 26 Stone Gravel Beast Kings!” Tang Tian cheered.

Nobody bothered with him.

Ling Xu shot him down: “Hey, crazy young man, why did you stop your treatment? Idiot! Out of the over a hundred thousand of stone gravel beasts, you’re going to kill 26 Stone Gravel Beast Kings. Are you tired of living?”

No one said a word but obviously, everyone thought this idea was absurd.

“But, don’t you think 26 as compared to the over a hundred thousand of the stone gravel beasts is a lot less?” Tang Tian looked at the others in a daze.

26 as compared to over a hundred thousand...

Everyone was speechless at Tang Tian’s reasons.

Just as Ling Xu was about to mock Tang Tian suddenly, Bing supported him: “He’s right!”

Tang Tian shot a look at Ling Xu arrogantly.

With a bountiful of experience, Bing was the first to see the

potential in Tang Tian's plan.

That's right , it would not be an easy task to kill 26 Stone Gravel Beast Kings amongst the over a hundred thousand stone gravel beasts but the difficulty of it had immediately gone down from 'completely impossible' to 'extremely tough'. It might not seemed like a huge difference but Bing knew, there were obvious differences between the two.

Bing was flabbergasted. This rascal's insights were superb!

Looking at Tang Tian's arrogant face, there was not an ounce of an expert's deposition. Yet, Bing did not feel a tad bit of weakness. It was not the first time such a thing happened.

If he said it again, it could just be sheer luck. But for his insight to appear a few times, and still think it was Tang Tian's luck, Bing would never make such a dumb mistake.

This rascal...

"We don't have a lot of manpower but that's also to our advantage." Bing supported, which encouraged Tang Tian furthermore. Feeling energetic, he counted his knuckles: "We can be more agile, more active. Uncle Bing, Ling Xu, Crane, Xie Qing and there's me too. That's five in total. On an average, we just need to kill 5 stone gravel beast kings..."

"No, we do not need to use so much." Magic Flute cut off Tang

Tian's words: "You just have to kill one stone gravel beast king, if the opponent wishes to control a horde, then it means he has to directly control around 4000 of them. This kind of pressure, will deplete his True Power quickly. As long as you get rid of 5, with such a large number, it will become a mess. If you can get rid of 10, then the army will crumble, and begin to kill each other."

Magic Flute's smile was slightly cold: "He will know very soon, that he is playing with fire."

Tang Tian muttered to himself, Uncle Flute was angry.

Hearing magic Flute's thoughts, everyone was shocked.

Getting rid of five Stone Gravel Beast Kings, the opponent would sink into confusion, which means each of them had to kill one Stone Gravel Beast King. To kill 10, the army will collapse, that means that everyone of them had to kill two Stone Gravel Beast Kings.

Their objective, from being unattainable, quickly became within reach.

Crane glanced at Tang Tian, feeling surprised. Just as everyone was prepared to give up, at a time where no one could find the solution, this person who did not seem very clever, could actually find an opportunity....

Was that coincidence?

“Victory!”

Crane’s train of thoughts were interrupted. When he looked up, he saw Tang Tian cheering with his hands held high.

Everyone who was suppressing it, saw the looks of victory on Tang Tian’s face. Coupled with his cheers and energy, everyone started raising their hands up high, cheering in unison.

“Victory!”

The sunlight shone on their arms like forest.

Chapter 220 – Sai Lei's Troubles

Tang Tian first returned to Three Spirits City.

He needed to help Ling Xu bring Flamingo back. Having Flamingo increased Ling Xu's battle prowess, especially in such a battlefield. Flamingo was extremely important to Tang Tian.

Three Spirits City streets were much more prosperous as compared to before, as Tang Tian followed the alley towards Sai Lei Card shop.

Suddenly, he frowned, in front of him was faint arguing sounds, as the entrance of the card shop was surrounded by a group of people.

Someone is finding trouble?

Tang Tian's face darkened, he widened his steps and entered the crowd of people.

A few of them were flushed with anger over fighting.

"I was here first, so it should be mine!"

"Based on what? It belongs to whoever can pay the higher price!"

"What are you quarreling about? Open your eyes and take a look,

who are you guys trying to fight with? Are you all sick of living?" Master Ge was the one speaking, his face arrogant, his clothes very outstanding and not common, around him he brought a group of swift and fierce looking guards.

Everyone around him upon seeing his people, all quieted down.

Master Ge exposed a satisfied expression: "Whoever isn't tactful, don't blame me for being unfriendly. From today onwards, all the mechanical weapons produced by this shop in this year, I will wrap and take all of it!"

"Based on what?"

"Wrap all? Are you able to wrap all of it?"

Everyone exploded out, as they shouted angrily.

"Uncle Feng, make them quiete down!" Master Ge laughed coldly: "A group of flies, so noisy!"

A muscular man suddenly stepped out, his body was full of tensed muscles, his gaze cold, he raised his right foot, and slammed heavily into the ground.

Bang!

Everyone felt the ground trembling, many of them being unable

to stand steadily, fell to the ground. Everyone was yelling in fright, the entire scene quickly becoming a mess.

The entire circumference around the strong man's legs, all crumbled down into a pit.

“Heaven Road Grade martial artist!”

Everyone had the same action, as they all shouted out.

And in those clamors, their faces turned pale white, and kept quiet out of fear.

The strong man jumped out of the pit as though nothing happened, Master Ge sneered: “Next time shine the light properly on whom you are arguing against, don't dig your own grave understand? This beautiful world, if you have no chance to enjoy it, that is your own fault.”

When he finished, he did not look at any of them, turned his face, passion in his eyes: “Miss Sai Lei, Three Spirits City is such a broken place, what worth is there staying here? Luckily I have some dealings over at Mei Duo City, if Miss Sai Lei is willing to move over there, just state the conditions!”

He swept across the people around him in disdain, and said loftily: “Although it isn't convenient for me to reveal my identity, but Miss Sai Lei please be assured, the Ge family is not some random small family.”

Disgust flashed across Sai Lei's eyes, but her face was still cheery: "Master has kind intentions, Sai Lei is moved, but Sai Lei is used to staying in Three Spirits City, and have no wish to move to any other place."

Master Ge seemed to have planned in advance: "Why not, Miss Sai Lei listen to my conditions first, as long as Miss Sai Lei is willing to go, 500 million star coins! They are yours right now!"

Sssii!

Everyone all hissed upon hearing that astronomical figure, 500 million star coins, it was as though a bomb was thrown into the crowd. All those who were fighting with Master Ge previously, all their faces turned pale. To be able to take out 500 million star coins without batting an eye, that was definitely some extremely powerful and robust aristocratic family.

Tang Tian was stunned, 500 million star coins. Suddenly, images of star coins appeared in his mind....

Sai Lei combed the fringe of her hair, this movement, made Sai Lei who was already very charming even more attractive.

Master Ge looked perverted as he looked at Sai Lei sheepishly. He had already thrown 500 million star coins. Anyone who has a soul would lust over it, moreover a woman?

He had encountered countless women and was good at handling them. Never once had a woman not flinch at the sight of money. Those who did not pick up the bait were merely because he did not give them enough money.

But, this woman, was the highest quality....

Master Ge squinted his eyes. That look, you could tell he could not wait to rip her clothes off. He visited countless of brothels but he had never met one like Sai Lei whose looks and presence were so graceful and perfect. Thinking about owning this high quality good, he burned with passion.

Besides, he was just after looks. If the opponent was just a pretty flower vase, no matter how pretty she was, she was definitely not worth 500 million star coins.

But Sai Lei's mechanical creations were definitely worth 500 million star coins!

Coincidentally, he got a set of Fierce Soldier, and immediately experienced the value of this surprising brand new mechanical technique.

The moment he saw Sai Lei, he was shocked and the thought of owning Sai Lei was planted in his head.

What's more beautiful than having the looks and a brain? 500 million star coins might look like it was a lot but to Sai Lei, it was

not expensive at all.

Sai Lei smiled lightly: “thank you for your affections, Master Ge. but Sai Lei isn’t going anywhere. I just want to mend this shop.”

The surroundings quietened down as everybody looked at Sai Lei in disbelief. She just rejected 500 million star coins!

Master Ge was in a daze. His eyes congealed as he laughed suddenly: “If that’s the case, then I’m willing to buy this shop. Just say a price, Miss Sai Lei. Miss Sai Lei, don’t worry, I’ll fund you every year for research purposes and it will never be lower than 100 million star coins! Miss Sai Lei can do whatever you want. For all the small matters of the shop, you don’t have to worry for one bit.”

When Tang Tian heard it, he could not help but break into a cold sweat. Thinking about those years, Sai Lei had spent so much energy to ask for a research fund of about 2 million star coins yet none of them could fork it out. Now that someone else is giving, it was more than a 100 million each year.

Sai Lei said nonchalantly: “Master, you’re late by a bit, Sai Lei has been employed by someone else.”

Master Ge no longer maintained his composure. His face sunk and mocked: “I wonder which expert has such good methods to have Miss Sai Lei!”

Sai Lei smiled: “I’m sorry. This is classified. Sai Lei cannot reveal.”

Master Ge stared at Sai Lei with his black face without a word.

The shop was dead silent as the atmosphere was pressurizing. Many were worried for Sai Lei. Anyone could tell Master Ge was obviously angered.

Tang Tian was ready to make a move anytime.

Suddenly, Master Ge laughed and without an ounce of anger: “Then let’s just settle the deal as said earlier before, I’ll reserved the entire shop for one year, just quote a price , Miss Sai Lei!”

Sai Lei replied politely: “I’m super sorry. For such a huge matter, Sai Lei has no authority to decide. I need my boss to decide.”

“When will your boss come?” Master Ge was played along.

“I’m not so sure.” Sai Lei revealed an apologetic smile.

Master Ge raised his hand: “Don’t tell me Miss Sai Lei wishes for me to return home empty handed today?”

A cold intention flickered across Sai Lei’s eyes, but still, she smiled: “How is that possible? Sai Lei had just completed an item and this is Sai Lei’s most outstanding mechanical armor.”

After that, she waved towards the three pandas. The three pandas noted and quickly tossed out a snow white mechanical armor.

This mechanical armor instantly caused exclamations from the audience. Master Ge eyes lit up. They usually deal with mechanical armors and they could they this particular mechanical armor was special.

“This mechanical armour is named as First Snowfall. it is made with the most advanced and top notch mechanical techniques and with the best materials. There are a total of 160 types of ancient metals mixed into it. It is based at the sixth rank and there are three slots to put in three sixth ranked spirit general cards or a seventh ranked spirit general card. It is now the most advanced mechanical armor...”

Sai Lei sugar coated it so well that everyone eyes just glistened in joy.

Tang Tian looked at first snow for a long time before he finally understood. The looks of First Snow was much more exquisite than Sky Tiger. Even though the slots for the cards were the same but Tang Tian could tell the difference in one look.

The martial spirit of First Snowfall was a good amount inferior to the Sky Tiger’s martial spirit.

“There’s just one of these!” Sai Lei looked frustrated: “With my

current capabilities, I am still unable to do a large scale manufacturing of First Snowfall. The parts are way too expensive.”

“I’ll buy it!” Master Ge said it without hesitation. He did not even ask for the price.

The others looked angry.

“Uh, this mechanical armor requires 20 million star coins.” Sai Lei pondered before she said.

Swoosh, it was another sigh.

Twenty million star coins for a mechanical armor. Although none of them were lacking of money, but none of them were not dazed by this sum of money.

Everyone was shocked but master Ge was even more proud now. Without hesitating, he said: “I’m buying it.”

“Uncle Feng, take it away.” Master Ge flicked his finger and a piece of star spirit card flew right towards Sai Lei.

The floral panda by her side caught hold of the card. Sai Lei’s smile turned even more intimate: “Thanks for your patronage!”

Master Ge replied profoundly: “I’ll be visiting you in the near future hoping to meet your boss. Miss Sai Lei, you must not hide

from me. My temper is not one that can offend.”

“I’ll welcome master anytime.” Sai Lei said it as though she did not understand what he meant.

Master Ge turned around with his face sunken: “let’s go!”

A group of people followed suit.

Tang Tian was tempted to take off the gorilla’s mask and sneak behind. He had a premonition that this group of people would not let this matter rest. He wanted to see where these people came from.

What surprised him though was this group of people actually walked out of the city. Tang Tian followed behind without a sound.

This group of people actually never thought someone would follow him.

Once master Ge was out of the city, he said: “Uncle Feng, send someone to spy on her. I would like to see who’s the mastermind! It better be a capable man or else, cheh, how dare she make a fool out of me!”

The Uncle Feng was bulked weirdly: “Young master, why didn’t you make a move earlier on? What kind of people can come from such a small place like Three Spirits City?”

“No, I would like to see how capable Sai Lei is.” Master Ge snorted. On his face, he smirked: “whatever I’ve set my eyes on can never escape from my fingertips. Let’s play with them slowly.”

“That’s too troublesome.” the sturdy one muttered.

“Hahah! You don’t know anything, Uncle Feng. this is called fun!” master Ge laughed: “How amazing would it be to have the pretty face pleading in despair!”

After hearing that, Tang Tian had a burning intention to kill.

Chapter 221 – Robbery

Qin Feng could not understand the Master's peculiar hobby, but he mumbled to himself, and kept quiet after that. Although Sai Lei was definitely pretty, but for someone like him who was a martial idiot who focused purely on martial techniques, it was only so so.

He would only be interested in women who could tear apart tigers and leopards!

“What?” Is Uncle Feng reminiscing about Ah Mu Duo?” The Master teased.

All the other guards laughed, Ah Mu Duo was a famous female martial artist in the guards group, she was strong, and it was said that she was in love with Qin Feng.

Qin Feng's face grew red, but he was not angry: “I do not have Master's taste, I feel that ladies with a tougher skin are better!”

Someone in the group jeered: “I wonder if Uncle Feng's skin is tough or not!”

This time even their Master could not help but laugh, Ah Mu Duo was strong, but her temper was very bad. In terms of ranking in the guards group, Ah Mu Duo was more valuable than Qin Feng.

Qin Feng laughed along with everybody, but just at this time, an omen rose in his heart as he felt alarmed.

“Careful!”

Qin Feng shouted out immediately, Hu, a boulder as big as a table, suddenly flew out, its speed was fast, whistling down, its target was straight for the Master!

The boulder was as fast as lightning, adding on its huge size, the wind sound made by it was terrifying.

The Master was completely petrified.

An anger rose in Qin Feng's eyes, he got to join the Master's side with much difficulty, and someone dared to initiate a sneak attack, he was enraged. Swinging his shoulders, his sturdy and tall figure, flashed forward, leaving an afterimage, and he suddenly appeared in front of the boulder.

“You want to die!”

A ball of light aura enveloped his fist, as he punched out straight towards the boulder!

Boom!

The boulder crumbled, the pieces flying in all directions, while Qin Feng stood there not moving an inch.

Qin Feng's eyes became a blur, as a figure instantly rushed into his bosom.

Not good!

Qin Feng's heart jumped, this despicable assassin, dared to hide behind the boulder.

Such a treacherous fellow!

Qin Feng's knee rose, a direct knee hit, if it managed to land a blow, the opponent would die a horrible death.

But the assassin was much more slippery than he could imagine, Qin Feng felt his belly in pain, his knee suddenly became weak, and he saw the assassin's back getting close to his chest.

A strong collapsing power erupted, he felt as if he had knocked into a firm star spirit beast, he could not control his body anymore, and he flew backwards.

Qin Feng who was initially blocking anything from getting close to the Master, was actually flying towards the Master!

The Master only saw Qin Feng blocking his front, and his fist breaking the boulder apart, but suddenly a boom sound echoed out, and he flew backwards. The Master's power was strong, but his battle experience was too little. As someone who spent his time drinking and having pleasure, the state of his body was already

hollowed out, seeing Qin Feng flying towards him, he panicked and waved his arms and legs.

Qin Feng was experienced in fighting, experiencing the sneak attack while initially being muddle headed and blurred, he immediately recognized the opponent's target.

Not good!

The target was the Master!

Qin Feng's face took a huge change.

But the assassin's movements were faster than his reaction, five claw like fingers, flashed out as it clawed on his body, like being pierced by five steel talons, his entire body was immediately drained of Qi.

When he realized it, his bosom was empty, he had lost sight of his enemy, and his face became pale.

Bang, he fell hard to the ground.

He ignored his pain, in the corner of his eye, he saw the Master landing in the enemy's hands, all his hope turned to dust.

The Master's throat was locked firmly by the opponent's fingers which were like five steel claws, causing the Master to be unable to

breath. The enemy extended out his hands, and Master could not help but tiptoe.

Facing the orangutan masked man's eyes, the Master's mind went blank.

I am... I am actually being controlled by someone...

The Master who was gradually regaining his senses, his focal length began gaining back focus, and the orangutan mask slowly became clear. Facing the crude orangutan face contours, in the eyes of the Master who was constantly indulged in famous paintings and arts, it was such a sinister sight!

All the other guards stared blankly at the scene, all their minds gone blank.

“Outrageous! How dare you...”

“Shut up!”

...

All the shouts due to them losing their heads out of fear, abruptly stopped. Their faces filled with fear. If anything happened to their Master, whoever was on scene, would not survive.

“All of you shut your mouths!”

Qing Feng bellowed out like thunder, all of the guards were affected, and tactfully kept quiet. Qin Feng slowly stood up, his chest had a few holes, all flowing with blood, but Qin Feng could not care about it at the moment, as his gaze was on the mysterious masked man.

“Friend, did we offend you somehow?”

“Offend?” a coarse voice emerged from behind the mask: “The star coins offended me! Tell me, I am so powerful, yet I’m so poor. Is that reasonable or not?”

These were Tang Tian’s heartfelt words.

Qin Feng was relieved now. It sounded as though the opponent was here asking for money.

“Yeah, it isn’t logical.” Qin Feng said against his will: “Friend, just put down my master. Master’s body isn’t very well, he’s frightened. My friend, your star coins will be gone like this.”

“Kekeke!” the man with the masked laughed sinisterly: “I’m so afraid, you have so many people with you.”

Qin Feng suppressed the urge to scream at him. you are afraid? If you are afraid, you would not have done such a thing!

But still, he did not want to agitate the opponent. He said calmly: “then, friend, what must I do before you’ll let go of my master?”

“Star coins! Of course, it’ll be star coins!” Tang Tian feigned a voice: “you were willing to fork out five hundred million star coins for a woman. How much is your master worth?”

Qin Feng was about to change his mind. Seemed like Master had spent extravagantly and had caused others to lust after their money.

“Why don’t you quote a price.” Qin Feng said.

“Ohohoh, indeed, you’re a straightforward person!” Tang Tian jumped in right away: “Make it one billion star coins! Don’t tell me your master can’t compare to the two ladies!”

Qin Feng pretended to smile bitterly: “Don’t play with us, friend. Who would have one billion star coins on them? My master was merely boasting about the five hundred million star coins.”

When Master heard that, he finally reacted and added on quickly: “I was really just talking, if you don’t believe me, you can search me!”

After that, Master reacted quickly, in his heart, he felt awful.

“Search?” Tang Tian tilted his head as he pondered then, he nodded: “That’s a good idea. Come on, let us first bring out all the

toys like Aquarius Martial Cabinet first.”

“I don’t have...” the Master eyes darted around.

Tang Tian was not in for bullshitting. Clenching his fingers tightly, Master Ge’s eyes were about to fall out as his face was like a fish facing its death.

“Friend!” Qin Feng tensed up as he quickly said: “We’ll give it to you!”

After a total of 15 seconds, Tang Tian then loosened his grip on Master Ge. Master Ge’s eyes had gone white as he coughed vigorously. Tang Tian’s finger strength was now terrifyingly powerful. After grinding ten thousand anvils, his efforts did not go to waste. Even if he was not using true power, Tang Tian could easily grind through a 5mm steel board. After using his true power, the steel board would be ground into a pulp.

Master Ge was in desperate fear right now. He had never, been like that before, to face death so closely before! After being suffocated, he felt as though he had died once already.

All of his finances, authority, lust for beauty were nothing and meaningless before his death.

He took out his treasure bottles.

A silver bottle the size of a palm was brought to the front of Tang

Tian. His eyes lit up as he could not help to whistle: “Aye, it’s an extremely high quality one!”

It was indeed of high quality. This silvered bottle was called Silver Aquarius. It was one of the higher ranked treasures amongst the treasures of Aquarius constellation. It could store up much more in its Aquarius Martial Cabinet than the others. Basically, it was a mini storage room.

“Unbind your mark from it!”

The coarse voice sounded out as cold as a blade. There was no doubt in his tone.

Master Ge looked odd as he unbound his mark on the Silver Aquarius obediently.

Dang dang dang!

A hasty alarm went off. All the martial artists in the camp stood at attention with their faces painted in shocked. But quickly, the entire camp was in chaos.

A young martial artist whose face was green appeared at the entrance of the camp.

He was glistening from his armour of treasures. He looked just

like a battle god. With one hand holding onto an axe, he bellowed: “Ah Mu Duo, Mo Lin, Gui Hu, Xiao Da, Xiao Er!”

A few shadows came running to the front of the young martial artist upon being called on.

“Master is in trouble!”

The young martial artist looked furious. With golden locks that looked like a ball of blazing fire, the other martial artists who were called on looked worried.

“Let’s set off now!”

The golden locks martial artist led with a horse at the front. The others chased.

“What exactly happened?” Ah Mu Duo could not help but ask: “Isn’t Qin Feng together with master?”

The golden locks young man looked stern: “Master’s Silver Aquarius mark has been removed!”

Due to security reasons, all the disciples of the Shi family’s Silver Aquarius Cabinets would have undergone some procedures. Once there was a mishap, the family would notice first hand. Some of the Silver Aquarius Cabinets even had the ability to locate their positions.

“Ah!

Everyone gasped. The bind on the Silver Aquarius Cabinet had been erased and that was the worst kind of scenario. It was either the Master had died, or else, Master had been held captive. Either way, it was not a good thing.

Suddenly, the golden haired young lad said: “this is bad. All the tracers on Master’s Silver Aquarius have been erased!”

When the others heard, they were all stunned.

Tang Tian took the Silver Aquarius and was prepared to bind his own mark down when suddenly, he felt the martial spirit within him jump. With a thought, he looked carefully with the martial spirit aura and immediately found out there were some small tracers on the Silver Aquarius Cabinet.

If he did not look carefully, it would practically be impossible to notice them.

Indeed, it was a deceitful trick!

Tang Tian smirked. Quickly, he threw the Silver Aquarius Cabinet into the martial spirit silver flame.

Swoosh!

Suddenly, the Silver Aquarius Cabinet glowed lightly, withstanding Tang Tian's martial spirit silver flame but the silver ranked martial spirit was very strong. Very soon, there were no tracers left on the Silver Aquarius Cabinet. The aura on the Silver Aquarius Cabinet was dimming. After ten breaths, the aura on the Silver Aquarius Cabinet was completely gone.

Tang Tian checked through once again to ensure there was no mistake before he bound it to himself.

Master Ge looked at Tang Tian in a daze. What was originally a calm and composed expression was now panicking as though he had just seen a ghost.

In a split second, all the connections the Silver Aquarius Cabinet had with him just disappeared.

How... how was that possible...

That was... that was... done personally by all the clan elders...

Master Ge was shocked as Tang Tian activated the Silver Aquarius.

Tang Tian started panting heavily!

Chapter 222 – High Intellect Robber

Tang Tian looked at the mountain of things inside the Silver Aquarius, his breathing almost stopped.

Just by sweeping through, Tang Tian saw a few bright and sparkly objects, the flow of the auras around them, one look and he could tell that they were not ordinary objects.

I've struck gold!

Hot blood gushed up his mind, but Tang Tian quickly calmed down: "Star currency card!"

Master Ge's will had already collapsed, he took out a star currency card out from his chest: "Everything is in here, remaining of 15 million star coins."

You still dare to say 500 million....

Poor soul!

You have no money and you dare to try and pick up girls!

Tang Tian cursed silently.

Qin Feng stared at Tang Tian intently, he was always looking for an opportunity, but Tang Tian was not giving him a single chance,

so he said: “Friend, the Silver Aquarius Cabinet is yours already, the star currency card is also yours, can you let go of our Master, is that possible?”

Tang Tian did not bother with him, and used his other hand to search Master Ge’s body once, and as expected he did not find anything. Upon seeing that, Tang Tian’s gaze turned to the guards: “All of you take out everything you have, whoever dares to keep anything, then just watch what happens to your Master. Everyone, it is time to show your loyalty.”

All of the guards looked at each other.

Qin Feng clenched his teeth: “Everyone take everything out, no one is allowed to keep anything.”

Finished, he was the first to take out the scraps from his body, and poured everything out. Very quickly, the floor was filled with brightly colored objects, with all sorts of things everywhere. These guards frequently lived in the wilderness, and all of them had a large amount of things on them. For the sake of the safety of their Master, no one dared to play a fool.

Tang Tian did not even look, since the Silver Aquarius Cabinet had such a large space, and with one thought everything flew inside.

All the guards look at Tang Tian as if they were looking at some weird animal, they had never seen before such an ugly robber who could take so much. Even a greedy robber would not eat this extent

of food. Even their paper towels, their fruit knives, their tea cups and everything, nothing was spared.

To be able to defeat Qin Feng, meant that he was a Heaven Road Grade martial artist as well, why would he be here....

Even Qin Feng was flabbergasted, he did not know what to say.

He actually wanted to say, brother, how miserable have you lived and dwelled in this world...in any case you're a Heaven Road Grade... act like one...

Tang Tian was completely oblivious of their thoughts, he could faintly hear footsteps coming towards them. He picked everything up, the floor that was filled with treasures, was instantly empty.

While everyone was staring with their mouths open, Tang Tian suddenly threw Master Ge towards Qin Feng, at the same time turning and running at top speed.

Tang Tian used a large amount of force, causing Master Ge to scream out in fright, tightly closing his eyes. Afraid of hurting the Master, Qin Feng squatted down in a horse stance, and steadily grabbed onto the Master.

The Master had fainted instantly, and Tang Tian at this moment was only a small black dot in the distance.

Qin Feng clenched his teeth, threw the Master to another guard:

“Look after him!”

Finished, like an arrow shot out from a bow, Qin Feng rushed out towards Tang Tian’s direction.

After a while, a golden haired martial artist rushed forward, seeing the fainted Master, his face changed. He touched the Master’s heart, and his face relaxed: “No problem, he just suffered some fright.”

Everyone heaved a sigh of relief. No matter what, the Master is fine, and that is the greatest blessing.

Ah Mu Duo suddenly asked: “Where is Qin Feng?”

“Qin Feng went to chase the robber!” One guard immediately pointed at the direction where they left: “That way! He hasn’t gone long!”

The golden haired martial artist’s eyes flashed a ice cold aura, his entire person was like a cold sword unsheathing: “Mo Lin, send the Master back to the house, the rest follow!”

Ah Mu Duo did not wait for his order, and rushed forward first. The rest of their faces were fierce, this matter today, had caused a huge ruckus, and to them, it was a huge shame and humiliation. All of them were proud martial artists, and could never suffer such humiliation!

That fellow, even if he had wings, it would be difficult for him to fly.

Their speed was fast, very fast, as they quickly saw Qin Feng's figure from far away, and the even further robber who was engrossed in running in the distance. The golden haired martial artist and the rest were roused, while Ah Mu Duo whistled out.

Qin Feng heard the whistle, his mind was also roused, and he whistled a reply back.

Tang Tian noticed the people behind, but did not panic, as his face behind the mask exposed a smile.

Idiots, you want to play mind games with a godlike young man, all of you will die very quickly!

When involved in fights, money, and treasures, Tang Tian's mind would function outstandingly well. He maintained a speed that was not fast nor slow, in the hopes to attract them.

The people chasing him thought that he was panicking and did not know what route to pick, but he already had it prepared. Bing had stayed in the surroundings of Three Spirits City for a long time, and all the starry doors around, he knew of them clearly.

Following Bing's directions, the direction ahead should have a starry door.

As expected, not long after, in front of him appeared a small town, and Tang Tian was excited. This small town was called Maple Forest town, a starry door town of Three Spirits City. The name Starry Door Town, came about from the fact that it was a small town that existed because of the starry door. Maple Forest Town had one starry door, directly leading to Maple Forest Planet.

There was no doubting the importance of the starry door, although the activities between Maple Forest Planet and Three Spirits City was not frequent, but it still managed to form a small town here.

Tang Tian's speed was constant, once barging into the town, it brought a lot of surprise.

But when everyone saw the guards chasing behind Tang Tian, they then reacted.

How could Qin Feng and the rest not know Tang Tian's thoughts, and Qin Feng anxiously shouted: "Block him!"

No one moved.

They too was not dumb, Tang Tian's speed and vigor, he was definitely not someone ordinary. In a small place like Three Spirits City, for a Heaven Road Grade Martial Artist to appear, he could definitely go anywhere.

Without a second word, Tang Tian went into the starry door.

After 20 seconds, Qin Feng, who was chasing him behind, went into the starry door too.

One minute later, the golden haired martial artist and the others rushed through as well.

Exiting from the other side of the starry door, they saw the twisted faces of Qin Feng. Everyone in the surroundings looked at this group of people that suddenly appeared in fear. One look and they knew this group of people were powerful. On top of that, they all looked ferocious and should not be offended.

“We’ve lost him!” Qin Feng was bruised: “After the turn, we lost him!”

“Disappearing suddenly?” the golden hair martial artist moaned: “Seems like this is his territory, he must be hiding somewhere!”

He scanned his surroundings. His vision was sharp as though he could pierce through someone’s heart with just his gaze. Everybody around him lowered their head as they dared not look at him in the eyes.

Gui Hu muttered: “He must have taken his mask down and changed his clothes to blend in!”

The others eyes lit up, that’s right! This was the most plausible way.

The golden haired martial artist face changed slightly: “each of you will guard one direction and lock this place down. No one shall leave this place!”

A few of them shouted in unison and right away, they guarded in a nearby location at designated areas.

Instantly, a din broke out in the crowd. A brave, martial artist stood up: “What are you? Why should you...”

A ray of golden radiance pierced through this martial artist’s chest.

Swoosh!

Blood spewed all over the place and into the sky. This martial artist was chopped into half.

The golden hair martial artist retracted his axe and looked at the pool of fresh blood as though nothing had happened. He looked heartless: “Why should we? Who wants to interrogate me?”

Qin Feng and the others knew that the head was truly angered!

But, they were all infuriated. They were not afraid of this group of people, even if there were more.

The golden haired martial artist's ruthless actions immediately gathered disdain from the crowd. One of the martial artist stood up from the crowd with his face black: "What? Just because you have power, you can kill people as and when you like over here in Maple Forest Planet?"

The golden haired martial artist shot him a look. Brandishing his axe, an eye catching golden radiance emerged from the axe and flew towards this martial artist.

This martial artist face sunk. There was a heavy blade in his hand. With a roar, he chopped over!

The blazing red blade auro was like a python as it crashed towards the golden aura the axe.

Bang!

Immediately, the python was torn into pieces as fireworks scattered all over. The martial artist face changed completely. He was not in time to react as a glistening golden radiance struck his chest.

Bang!

The blood spewed into the sky as the martial artist fell face flat onto the ground.

The golden hair martial artist was merciless as everyone around

him looked pale. Out of fear, none of them muttered a word.

“Search!” the golden hairs martial artist shouted.

Like wolves and tigers, the martial artists started to search along the crowd.

Looking at Tang Tian panting heavily as he appeared at the recruit camp, he felt odd: “Why are you here? Eh, didn’t you help Ling Xu deliver Flamingo? Why are you back here?”

Tang Tian panted: “I had business!”

“Business?” Bing’s poker face was glowing with joy now. Quickly, he came over: “What kind of business?”

“Robbery!” Tang Tian said.

“Robbery?” Bing studied Tang Tian oddly: “This isn’t your style of doing. Since when did you start doing business that will not help you?”

Tang Tian then told him about Sai Lei meeting trouble and how he followed this group of people and attacked them before he entered the starry door and used the Southern Cross light door to escape. He ended off by saying arrogantly: “They’re probably still going rounds and rounds in Maple Forest Planet! Also, they’re

pretty sure that I'm a big thief from Maple Forest Planet. They would never think that I am with Sai Lei."

Bing was shocked: "Why did you start fighting. Is that all your brain can think of?"

But quickly, he rose to his peak: "Come, show me what you've gotten?"

Magic Flute who was at the side without saying anything, floated around Tang Tian excitedly.

Tang Tian agreed and took out everything from the Silver Aquarius Cabinet.

Bang, a small mountain over ten metres appeared in front of them.

They were all shocked.

After a while, Bing reacted and exclaimed: "did you just rob a storage carriage?"

Magic Flute was also stunned, but then he sighed.

"Wait!" suddenly, Bing walked to the front of the mountain and took up a piece of toilet paper. Looking oddly at Tang Tian he asked: "Why is there such a thing here..."

His eyelids twitched. Then, he picked up a rusty cup from the small mountain: “Don’t tell me you picked a pile of rubbish back home? Even if you throw these things on the street, nobody would pick them up.”

Magic Flute rubbed his forehead. He could not bear to see.

Tang Tian was slightly embarrassed but very quickly, his eyes lit up. From the middle of the small mountain, there was something shaped like a shield: “Look, it’s still glowing. It must be a treasure!”

Bing looked at the shield in Tang Tian’s hands and was completely dumbfounded.

Chapter 223 – Blood Rush Shield

“Bring that over for me to see.” Bing’s tone became dull.

Tang Tian showed a confused look, and immediately took the shield in his hands and passed it to Bing. Bing lowered his head to inspect and caress the shield. Although the shield looked very old, looking at it, there was only a layer of dust. He casually wiped the dust off, and the radiance of the shield became even more gentle, a faint blood-red color. The shield did not have many peculiar designs, and was extremely plain and simple.

“Is that a treasure from the Scutum Constellation?” Magic Flute Asked curiously.

Roughly most of the powerful shield type treasures, came from the Scutum Constellation. Scutum Constellation was the constellation that produced the most shield type star treasures.

“No.” Bing’s tone was gloomy: “This is the Blood Rush shield from the Ophiuchus Army, our mortal enemy from the past.”

Magic Flute suddenly realized: “Ophiuchus Army from the Three Great armies!”

“Yes.” Bing’s mood was gloomy, but he forced a laugh: “This was the most hated thing that time, sadly no one can recognize it now. This is something good. To be mixed with a load of garbage, this is too...”

He could not carry on as he could not bear to, and he sighed. Their era was long gone, The godlike Bing from the past, after being covered under so much dust, no one could recognize him.

“Is this Blood Rush shield strong?” Tang Tian asked.

Bing said it was their most hated thing in the past, with that being said, it was most definitely an item of high quality, to be able to make Bing have such statements about it, it was definitely not something normal. Tang Tian at the least understood this point.

“You must see who is using it.” Bing quickly recovered his calmness, and suddenly laughed: “But I have to say, it kind of fits you. Blood Rush Shield requires a strong physical body, to be able to hit the enemy with a lot of power, and cause the enemy to bleed everywhere. Your body will be like a sponge, and store all this scattered power, as long as you can reach a critical point of storing, which is to say the threshold, you can explode out with a power multiple times your own!”

Hearing that, Tang Tian and Magic Flute were stunned, it was the first time hearing of such an outrageous star treasure.

“So you know how hated this toy is.” Bing laughed: “Especially those people from Ophiuchus Army, they would quietly take your attacks, but they are actually very dangerous. At that time we had a saying, while fighting with the people from the Ophiuchus army, if you are unable to defeat them in 10 moves, then you are in a bad situation. If, in 20 moves, you have not broken his defence, run.”

“Run?” Tang Tian was stunned: “Like run away?”

“That’s right!” Bing nodded.

It was as if Tang Tian heard something that was completely inconceivable: “You guys actually ran away? Shouldn’t you all hold your ground and fight?”

“How is that possible?” Bing laughed out loud: “It isn’t that every fight was the final decisive battle. It is very difficult for you to understand our time, how frequent fights were. In a month, to fight for twenty days, it was considered normal. If we held our ground and fought to the death each time, we would really have died out. In that era since fights were everywhere, to be able to survive was the most basic principle.”

Tang Tian thought about it and felt that Bing was correct.

Bing continued: “The blade shield soldiers of the Ophiuchus army were like balloons. Every time they absorbed an enemy’s attack, it is like a balloon being inflated with some air. The more they absorbed, the more the Qi accumulated in them, the more dangerous they become. They can give you a fatal strike at any time, and truthfully, that burst of power is extremely terrifying. They can in one move defeat many martial artists who are stronger than them. Do you know what nickname we gave them at that point of time?”

“What?” Tang Tian blurted out.

“Exploding Balloons.” Bing’s face exposed a face of reminiscence: “They were also clear of their advantage, so their dress up was extremely solid, appearing short and crude. They have very low center of gravity, and at times, when we used the mechanical weapons to bang them, there was always that high chance of failing to move them. They were like a metal lump, stupid and heavy.”

Tang Tian thought of a stout and fat round steel ball, densely packed in a battlefield, and immediately blushed with shame.

“Then they purely depended on that technique?” Tang Tian was curious.

“That technique was enough.” Bing sneered: “Their shield protective technique was heaven made. If they said that not a sprinkle of water could pass through, it was not an exaggeration. They were called the Blade Shield Soldiers, and the blade in their hands had two uses. The first use is for protection, they developed a specialized blade defensive technique, it isn’t hard to comprehend. The blade defensive technique is very annoying, like a housefly. The other use is during the burst of power, it is used to attack. They were good at this type of attack, although it was very few moves, maybe only one or two. But these two moves, they trained in it very vigorously to the point of perfection, and it was extremely powerful. Adding on the explosive power they attained from defending, that power, wow wow, I can fondly recall it! The reflective light of the blade, it is not like the Heaven Shower Blades, that sort of technique cannot compare to this. And the user is much more evil, their killing technique is not the blade, but the shield, and the shield attack that comes after is even more

wretched. I fought against one before, it was so dangerous. I kept defending against his blade, but I never expected him to use his shield to hit me. But after that, when many people kept using it, everyone knew the trick.”

Tang Tian’s hair stood upon listening to Bing’s description of the technique.

Magic Flute praised: “Never did I think that the ancient era would have such enriching postures. The blade for attack is not meant to attack, but for defense, the shield which is for defense is not used to defend, but to attack. To use it as the opposite, beautiful, so beautiful!”

Tang Tian looked at the Blood Rush Shield in his hand and felt interested.

“The blade shield soldiers of Ophiuchus Army, their first criteria is to be extremely fit, with heaven sent strength, that is the most basic requirement. Little Tang Tang and that Mosquito Fly are both suitable for it.”

Tang Tian’s eyes glanced at the small hill of items, and changed the topic: “Let’s not talk about the Blood Rush Shield now, quickly help me see. What other items are of worth?”

Bing hesitated as he looked at the pile of rubbish, hesitating to go up.

But Magic Flute went and began separating them into categories.

Tang Tian's main objectives were those shiny objects, seeing that they had an aura around them, they were definitely treasures!

In the blink of an eye, he rummaged through the items and took out a shiny object: "Look at these treasures."

Magic Flute looked as Tang Tian fished out that object, and laughed out loud.

Tang Tian was oblivious: "What?"

Magic Flute was an extremely cultured spirit general, he quickly stopped laughing: "All those items are not star treasures, just some expensive luxury goods. Ingredients, tailoring equipment are all carefully chosen, seems like the person whom you robbed from is not simple."

"How much are they worth?" Tang Tian got straight to the point.

"Worth?" Magic Flute was stumped, but quickly caught himself, as he laughed silently: "Expensive is expensive, cheap is cheap. All these things to the rich people, are cheap goods. See this black robe, it is made from the highest quality black velvet, and is extremely expensive. Any rich noblemen son, seeing it, would be extremely moved. Then you see this enticing gemstone, it is of high quality, a rarely seen pink, and is very pure. Joining any dinner with it, you will automatically be the center of attention,

countless beauties will flock to you, how many people can resist such temptation?”

“So these are good things!” Tang Tian still did not understand: “Then what were you saying cheap is cheap?”

Magic Flute continued explaining: “Because these things are specially made for those rich people, no, to be correct, only the rich people would use them. These kind of things all had rich histories, and can be easily traced, to sell them is extremely difficult. You do not know much about them, the smaller families are indifferent to it whether it was stolen goods or not, they will deliberately buy them since it is cheap. But for those real big and rich families, they are a group of people with extreme fastidiousness, and is unable to accept anything that they are not clear about. If they were laughed at by other people, it would be worse than death to them.”

“That means, these aren’t worth anything!” Tang Tian’s tone turned sour.

“To you, it really isn’t worth any money.” Magic Flute said honestly.

“This bastard! This son of a bitch! This playboy!” Tang Tian bellowed: “All you think about all day is women! Tsk, what ancient family. In the hands of this garbage, it’d be done for sooner or later!”

Magic Flute was stunned. Could this rascal not learn anything

from robbing? He snatched them and yet he was cursing the person...

Tang Tian turned around and looked at Bing angrily. Bing spread his hands opened: “There are quite a few spirit general cards but none of them are considered good ones. I think you might not want them. The only thing of worth was the Blood Rush Shield.”

Tang Tian’s face turned red and green. Thinking he had robbed a treasure carriage to only find out that it contained a pile of lousy bronze and scrapes of metals. He felt lousy and he almost vomited blood.

But in a blink of an eye, he forced a smile and said: “Hahah, at least there’s 15 million star coins!”

After that, he stamped his foot into the martial spirit chamber to look for Sai Lei.

The streets of the Three Spirits City were extremely quiet. Those bastards were still in Maple Forest Planet. There was only one starry door leading from Maple Forest Planet to Three Spirits City and those bastards would never have thought of it that Tang Tian had already gone back to Three Spirits City.

Enjoy your time in Maple Forest Planet!

Tang Tian strode his way into Sai Lei’s card shop. When Sai Lei saw Tang Tian, her eyes lit up. Unable to hold her smile back, she

walked up: “I’ve clinched huge business today!”

“You’ve sold a mechanical armor for twenty million, right?”
Tang Tian rose his brows and said: “I was right outside.”

Suppressing her voice, she told him about her harvest. Of course, she had to praise how heroic Tang Tian was, and how he made prompt decisions and how calculative he was.

But, when Sai Lei heard that Tang Tian had received heaps of luxury goods from the noble people, she almost laughed out loud.

Tang Tian then brought out First Snow and said proudly: “Hahah, look, I’ve gotten it back!”

Sai Lei laughed for a long time. After a long time, she stopped, panting, she continued: “This cost price is only one hundred and twenty thousand star coins! I cheated him intentionally! Why did you get it back? Can I put it out and sell it again? I intend to cheat him a huge sum and not sell it again. You actually brought it back, hahahah...”

Tang Tian’s smile cramped up.

Chapter 224 – Corvus Gold's Worth

Tang Tian's face was ashen as he listened to Sai Lei talk about her experiences.

Sai Lei had designed a model previously, and would require roughly 9 million star coins. But many materials were unpurchasable. Due to that, she could only create a lower level model, and pulled Bing to test it out.

That was First Snowfall.

First Snowfall's cost was just 1.2 million star coins, and according to Sai Lei's plan, it was sufficient to sell it for 5 to 6 million star coins. Never did she think that a foolish spendthrift would send himself up the door and buy it for 20 million, taking Sai Lei over the moon.

Tang Tian laughed bitterly, this time First Snowfall had really become trouble. To sell it out, it would be extremely easy for people to know about it, so he had to keep it for the time being.

But luckily there was the 15 million star currency card, leaving Tang Tian to be at peace.

"Oh right, the Corvus gold you sent last time, where did you get it from?" Sai Lei's eyes lit up: "It is good stuff, but this amount is not even enough to fill up a crack. I need even more Corvus Gold, this Corvus gold has some sort of weird use, it is extremely compatible to act as a medium for the martial spirit."

“Medium for the martial spirit?” Tang Tian was stunned.

“Yes.” Upon speaking business, Sai Lei would immediately become serious: “Previously, I had a headache about this problem. Mechanical weapons and martial spirit’s biggest problem was how could a martial spirit enter the mechanical weapon. Previously I used the spirit jade, but the spirit jade’s price is too expensive. And the spirit jade had a weakness, which is that it breaks easily. Corvus Gold perfectly solves this problem, tough and durable, and the price should not be too expensive.”

“It isn’t expensive at all!” Tang Tian shook his head: “This is the special local product of Corvus Constellation, it is retrieved from a type of star spirit beast called the stone gravel beast, and it is used by the locals to exchange for food.”

“Exchange for food? That is preposterous! They do not know how to value it properly!” Sai Lei’s pupils become dilated: “No way! I am going to Corvus Constellation! I am going to business with this product! God, this is definitely a 100 percent profitable business! Now, no one has found out that Corvus Gold has that ability, we must use this chance and take everything in, we must..”

“Is it so worth it?” Tang Tian was getting excited listening to her.

“Of course!” Sai Lei raged out: “Do you know how much spirit jades are worth? That pea sized black colored spirit jade is worth roughly 20 thousand star coins! And that small a spirit jade can only make a fierce soldier, and that is the strongest point of fierce

soldier! Fierce Soldier manufacturing cost is only 30 thousand star coins! And for a martial spirit rank like the Sky Tiger, it requires the spirit jade to be more than a 100 grams, that is the size of a red date mind you, and the purity of it must be at least the silver grade, do you know how much is that worth? If not for the warehouse, you think I could have made it? 8 million star coins!”

“8 million star coins...” Tang Tian’s eyes became red.

“Why is First Snowfall worth only 1.2 million star coins, it is because of Corvus Gold. The volume of Corvus Gold is lower than Spirit Jade. One red date sized silver rank spirit jade, needs roughly 10 kg worth of Corvus Gold. One red date silver rank spirit jade, is 8 million star coins, so 10 kg of corvus gold is worth how much?” Sai Lei’s face was fuming with anger.

10 kg of Corvus Gold = 8 million Star Coins!

Tang Tian rushed out like whirlwind with red in his eyes.

Especially after thinking about the over a hundred thousand stone gravel beasts rushing towards the Xie family sword village, Tang Tian’s heart almost stopped.

Shit, I have never seen so much money before!

“Oh, if we wait for other people, the Corvus Gold value will definitely soar, then at that time the stone gravel beasts would become extinct!” Sai Lei sneered: “At that time it will be too late

for you to regret it. The price of 10 kg of Corvus Gold is definitely going to be lower than spirit jade, with its disadvantage of needing a huge amount. To a high-end mechanical weapon, it is definitely worth it. 10 kg worth of Corvus Gold would most likely be able to be sold for 5 million star coins, that is definitely not a problem. That means 1 kg is roughly 500 thousand star coins.”

“How much money do you still have?” Tang Tian suddenly raised his head, his eyes red.

Sai Lei jumped in fright, she herself was the one over excited just now, as she stammered: “Not much, all in all, I calculated it should be a remaining of 30 million.”

“Then adding on my 15 million, we have 45 million!” Tang Tian quickly calculated: “We will use everything to buy all the Corvus Gold!”

Sai Lei’s eyes lit up: “No problem, I can still squeeze out 5 million, that makes it 50 million!”

“You sure about it?” Tang Tian looked at Sai Lei seriously: “I am going to bet all my assets into it.”

Sai Lei’s expression also became solemn: “I swear on my name as a machinical engineer.”

Tang Tian nodded his head: “You will go and hide in the army warehouse first, get sheltered for a while, now there is no one who

can protect you.”

“Ok!” Sai Lei knew the seriousness of the matter, and nodded unhesitatingly.

At the martial technique wall behind the light door, Bing continuously pasted the spirit cards onto the wall.

An astonishing scene appeared, a gold spirit card emitting an aura, was like a fierce shark, one mouth swallowing the spirit cards pasted on the wall.

The gold spirit card suddenly suddenly emitted a fog, the fog enveloped the surface of the card, and the designs of the card immediately disappeared.

It was like the gold aura was breathing, and suddenly dimmed.

“That is the 30th spirit card.” Bing said softly, his poker face was shaking in fear: “This Ghost Claw, is so fierce. That last bit of martial spirit inside, is actually so fierce.”

“You guys in the past, also had this technique?” Magic Flute noticed the cards on the wall flickering, his heart was surprised, many things from the past, if placed in the current era, were still as strong.

“This situation is rarely seen.” Bing did not bat his eye and continued: “The cards on the martial technique wall are the most common to integrate. But this is not integration, this is swallowing. After swallowing, the cards are stronger than ordinary cards. In the past, our army produced a few of these swallowing cards, and the strongest was our captain’s [King].

“King?” Magic Flute was stunned: “There was an ancient card with such a name?”

Bing’s poker face twitched, but continued: “People who play too much poker are always like that. But, that card was really very strong! However, swallowing cards does not mean they always have good results. The success rate is based entirely on that trace of martial spirit. Some martial spirits are not strong enough, and the card will explode in the end.”

Magic Flute was quiet for a while, then consoled: “Ghost Claw will definitely succeed.”

After so many long years had made his heart hard like a stone, but on this hard stone, there were already cracks and flaws on it, and these were the corrosion throughout the years. But Ghost Claw, who have been silent and inarticulate, had led him to see how strong dreams could be, even after experiencing so much, it could still be as tough as steel.

“Uncle, Uncle!”

Tang Tian flew in like the wind, Bing and Magic Flute who

already heard his entranced turned to look at him, and quietly left the martial technique wall.

“Big money to make! Definitely big money to make!”

Tang Tians excited shouts were enough to pierce everyone’s eardrums.

“Did you go out and rob again?” Bing asked in a calm and collected manner.

“Nonsense! Someone like me who is a godlike young man, of course I am righteous.” Tang Tian eyed Bing once, but followed on with a laugh: “Uncle do you still remember the Corvus Gold from last time?”

“What about them?” Bing’s face was weird: “I sent it to Sai Lei the other time.”

“Sai Lei found out a secret about Corvus Gold!” Tang Tian acted mysteriously.

“What secret?” Bing was curious: “Don’t tell me inside it there are little crows?”

Magic Flute laughed out loud.

Tang Tian showed unhappiness on his face: “Hey, Uncle, I’m

being serious here. Sai Lei said that Corvus gold can replace Spirit Jades!”

“Corvus Gold can replace Spirit Jades?” Bing straightened his back, his poker face becoming agitated: “It can really replace spirit jades?”

Tang Tian proudly said: “That’s right, Sai Lei said, the spirit jades worth 8 million, 10 kg of Corvus Gold can replace that amount.”

“If it is for real, then this problem, we have to move carefully!” Bing’s expression congealed: “This will most definitely affect the entire Heaven’s Road structure. The problem where the mechanical weapons uses spirit jade, was destined to be the most difficult to be mass produced. In our time, the spirit jade was an uncommon material. Now the spirit jade price is getting more and more exorbitant. Corvus gold’s value, is definitely cheaper by a lot.”

“Sai Lei hopes that we can obtain a large amount of Corvus Gold, other people should not have realized this use of the gold yet.” Tang Tian was serious: “We have prepared 50 million star coins. Adding on those hundred thousand stone gravel beasts, woah, so much money!”

“We had better plan this properly then.” Bing’s rarely used solemn tone could be heard.

Magic Flute’s expression also became serious.

Tang Tian found Xie Qing, and asked: “Corvus gold from Corvus constellation, how is it usually sold?”

Xie Qing was taken aback, but he replied: “1 kg is roughly 500 star coins. Not every stone gravel beast has corvus gold, maybe every 20 stone gravel beast can produce around 1 kg of corvus gold. 500 star coins, can only buy so much of food.”

Calculating from that, hundred thousand stone gravel beast, can roughly attain 5000 kg of corvus gold, 1 kg is roughly 500 thousand star coins, that is about 2.5 billion star coins!

That is an immense amount of wealth.

“If I give you funds, how much can you procure?” Tang Tian asked.

Xie Qing was truly surprised then: “Don’t tell me Master wants to mass purchase?”

“That’s right!” Tang Tian did not deny it.

“A mass purchase, then Master best find those trading companies.” Xie Qing explained: “But, those doing Corvus Gold businesses are all small companies, Corvus Gold’s profits are not high, the big companies are not willing to do it.”

“How much Corvus Gold can Corvus Constellation produce each year?” Tang Tian asked.

Hearing Tang Tian’s tone, Xie Qing was even more prudent: “For a village like ours, in a month we can hunt around 60 stone gravel beasts, so it is around 3 kg worth of corvus gold. 1500 star coins, is able to allow the village to survive for a month. But, that is very difficult to say.”

“What do you mean?” Tang Tian asked.

“For example, this time, if hundred thousand stone gravel beasts are killed, for a very long time, the star gravel beasts will be extinct on this planet. It would take around 2 to 3 years for them to come back.” Xie Qing explained.

Tang Tian started to lower his head as he pondered.

An even more brazen plan formed in his head.

Chapter 225 – Big Check

Tang Tian went through the Honorable Martial Plate to find Big brother Jing Hao.

He left a message for big brother Jing Hao, requesting for some dependable manpower, who were willing to invest in him. He even gave him his location, and required whoever was coming to reach in 3 days.

Very quickly, Jing Hao gave him a reply, informing him that Wu Guang's location was the closest, so Tang Tian could communicate with him.

Tang Tian was pleasantly surprised, for Wu Guang to actually be nearby.

He was someone who was good at fighting!

Wu Guang had some worries, he had finished spending his money and his points.

Where could he find some business? Such a mess! After meeting Tang Tian that fat sheep the last time, he went about a carefree and unfettered period of time, but very quickly he got sunk into a financial problem once again.

“Ah ah ah! These few days are impossible to go by! Who can give me money!”

Suddenly, his Honorable Martial plate lit up, who at this time would be looking for him?

The mind and the plate were connected, seeing it was Tang Tian, he was instantly jolted with excitement: “Little brother Tang, what business do you have to introduce to Big brother Wu, I recently have been in a mess....”

“Corvus Constellation? Ah ha! I am here! Oh my oh my, what are you doing here?”

“Three days? No need! I know where you are! Relax, I will rush over in one and a half’s day time!”

“More manpower? I can do that, i just nice have 2 close buddies of mine who are closeby too. Relax, they are all Heaven Grade good people, I would definitely not lie to you...”

“Not enough, Little brother Tang, what do you want, don’t tell me you want to clear the entire Corvus Constellation sword villages, ah ha, kidding kidding, no problem, as long as little bro gives me money, even if you want to sweep all the sword villages there is no problem.....yea I can do that, our Honorable Martial Group doesn’t have anymore, but I do have powerful martial artists who can definitely help out!”

“Heaven Road Grade uh, four of them! I can still find four more! What, you want all of them? Little brother Tang, Do you know the price of this....star coins? Star Coins can do too, what, Five...oh my god, five million....sss!”

Wu Guang sucked in a deep breath.

One person 5 million star coins, five days of time, that meant 1 million a day!

Even for a Heaven Road Grade martial artist, with that kind of price, it would definitely lead them to go crazy! Heaven Road Grade martial artists also needs to eat, martial cards also need money, the requirement of star coins for training would always be insufficient! Even for a beauty and a hero, without star coins, they would never be considered a hero or a beauty!

Wu Guang's eyes quickly became red, and his killing intent soared.

“Definitely no problem! You are the boss, tell me, who do we need to kill? Give me 5 million, in 5 days, I will kill whoever you ask me to! Little brother Tang don't worry, we brothers will definitely have prestige and a good reputation!”

“One day! I just need a day! We will carry our blades and appear in front of you!”

Wu Guang took up his broken blade, patted his chest, the blood

in his eyes boiling.

“Now we need to change our plan a bit.” Tang Tian’s eyes swept across everyone: “Tomorrow, 5 more heaven grade martial artist will come and help us!”

Whooosh!

The sound of inhaling from Xie Qing was clearly heard by everyone. That statement caused his head to be in a mess. Following that, his heart was filled with fear, Master Tang won’t... won’t be thinking of attacking Corvus Constellation right...

Five Heaven Road Grade martial artists, what kind of idea was that, such terrifying strength, if they were to crush everything in their way, there is no way any sword village can defend against them. If they wished to stop them in their tracks, the few strongest sword villages had to form an alliance.

This power is too strong!

For five Heaven Grade martial artists to appear together, even Blind Chord Old Man will have to withdraw from the superior strength.

Xie Qing looked at Tang Tian in fright, his mind in a blank, Master Tang did not even make a sound, and has gathered five Heaven Grade martial artists, this this this....

Ling Xu looked at Tang Tian weirdly: “What are you doing?”

Although Crane did not open his mouth, a weird look flashed across his eyes. Heavenly Crane Constellation had declined for a very long time already, and the number of heaven grade martial artists could be countered with his hands, but on his mom’s side, their power and background was unimaginable. However, even if it was like this, to have five heaven grade martial artists was not a small feat.

Bing and Magic Flute were not taken aback, they were already informed earlier.

With the five heaven road grade martial artists, facing the majestic army of stone gravel beasts, their success rate of victory had gone up by a huge leap. You could say that, following the five heaven road grade martial artists, their victory was like nails hammered into a board.

“The main point of our plan, is the stone gravel beasts!”

Tang Tian could deeply understand the meaning of ‘people would die for wealth like birds would die for food’, and his current thought was, why was the number of stone gravel beast so little!?

“Stone gravel beasts?”

All of them stared at him in a blur, stone gravel beasts...

“Yes, stone gravel beasts! More accurately, it is the Corvus Gold.” Tang Tian did not hide it from Xie Qing: “For five days, our main point is Corvus Gold! We need to obtain the most amount of Corvus Gold in the shortest amount of time!”

“Why five days?” Crane suddenly asked.

“Because these five people, I have hired them for five days, each person 1 million star coins a day!” Tang Tian stated blatantly.

Everyone were shocked by Tang Tian’s big check, five days, one person 1 million star coins a day, five people, that was 25 million star coins...

Xie Qing was not just stunned, he was stunned to the point that he was trembling, every single muscle on his body was trembling. Thinking about the monthly 1500 star coins he earned a month where they would be satisfied. Even if they earned ten thousand times a month, it would only be 15 million....

Xie Qing’s face turned pale as he swallowed his saliva, Tang Tian could actually take out 25 million star coins, from what he had thought, that was not only what he had! At this time, if he still did not understand the value of Corvus Gold, he would really be an idiot.

But his heart dare not think of any distracting thoughts, other than the kindness he had shown, Tang Tian also displayed his astonishing power. With one finger, he could decimate the Xie

Village.

“Time is money.”

Tang Tian taught himself this lesson, as his eyes grew red, while he discussed his plan with Magic Flute and Bing.

“We will use the fastest time to eradicate the horde of stone gravel beasts. So the fastest way is to first kill the stone gravel beast king, and then after that we will either catch or repel Blind Chord Old Man. Uncle Flute will use his sound martial technique, and let these stone gravel beasts kill themselves. Xie Qing, bring a few people and stop the stone gravel beasts from escaping. If you bring your villagers up and collect the corvus gold early, that can save us time.”

Xie Qing immediately nodded: “No problem.”

Tang Tian continued: “After that, we will need Bing to map out a few routes, one route to the various businesses to buy their corvus gold. This must be very fast, if they realize something is wrong, they will definitely not sell them. Crane and Xie Qing will do that!”

Crane calmly nodded: “Ok.”

Xue Qing also immediately replied: “At that time I will gather a few dependable people, on the same day they will go and procure the gold from the businesses.”

Tang Tian straightforwardly gave the remaining 25 million to the two of them: “Buy as much as you can.”

Xie Qing accepted the star currency card, his hands trembling, his face swelling in nervousness.

Crane still acted very calmly.

Ling Xu could not help but ask: “How bout me? How about me?”

“You’re definitely following me!” Tang Tian gave a ‘duh’ face.

“What are we doing?” Ling Xu impatiently asked.

“You will know it when time comes.” Tang Tian showed a happy expression: “Ok, everyone go and rest, we will wait for them to come tomorrow, so everybody will have the energy!”

Tang Tian returned to the light door.

Bing stopped Tang Tian: “You will use this time to practise a bit with the Blood Rush Shield.”

“One day of time, what can I practise?” Tang Tian did not understand.

“Usually it would be useless, but for tomorrow’s battle, it will definitely have some use.” Bing immediately explained: “With your current power, to defeat the stone gravel beast king is not too easy, right?”

Tang Tian thought about the last battle with the stone gravel beast king and nodded: “That’s right, that thing was difficult.”

“If you can suddenly release three times the power you usually have, can you kill it?” Bing asked.

“Of course I can!” Tang Tian then remembered: “But I do not know how to use a shield!”

Bing’s poker face exposed a complacent expression: “Let’s talk about the battle, you cannot avoid it, but tomorrow will be fine. You can learn to get used to it, those normal attacks from the stone gravel beasts, at least you can defend against them. If you are able to hold up for a few of the attacks, you can instantly release the power and wipe out the stone gravel beast king. That is what those assholes from Ophiuchus Army used to do! So wretched, those guys can think of all those wicked methods to use. Aren’t you in a rush for time? This is the best idea!”

Tang Tian felt that he was reasonable: “Let us try it then!”

With that, he took out the Blood Rush Shield, stood in a defensive posture, and told Bing: “Come and test it!”

“You want me to hit you?” Bing asked.

“That’s right, I want to try, if this toy is as godly as you said it was!” Tang Tian had something planned: “Come, use more strength!”

“Use more strength?” Without saying anything else he put on the Sky Tiger, squinted his eyes: “I love to use more strength!”

Entering Sky Tiger, Bing did a few stretches, and in the next moment he disappeared from his position.

Bang!

A vague leg image, suddenly appeared in front of the Blood Rush Shield. The air in front of the Blood Rush Shield, exploded out, and the circular burst of Qi suddenly exploded out towards the Blood Rush Shield, the blue metal leg heavily striking the shield!

Tang Tian felt as if he was being knocked by a spirit beast, his entire body, flew out like a sandbag!

After travelling for a few metres, the sandbag crashed into the ground.

“How is that? Ain’t that invigorating!” Bing’s tone of ridicule appeared from the head.

Tang Tian exerted energy as he struggled to crawl up, his face was extremely weird, as he stared fiercely at the Sky Tiger.

This asshole!

Tang Tian moved and warmed up his numb shoulders, the ferocity not dropping: “Ah Pui, that little bit of strength, you call that invigorating? What is there to be invigorated about? Uncle, you’re too old and you have no strength! I still thought that your kick could kick a cow to death! But with that little bit of strength?”

“Then let’s continue?” Bing asked in affirmation.

“Come!” Tang Tian became focused, his posture taking the horse stance, he still did not believe that he could not block it.

Bing’s figure suddenly disappeared from Tang Tian’s sight.

So fast!

Tang Tian suddenly caught onto the blue figure that swept past his left side like lightning, and his eyes dilated widely.

Caught you!

Chapter 226 – Invigorating Hit

Tang Tian's eyes stuck tightly onto the blue lightning figure, his immeasurable attention power, his intuition instantly reaching its maximum, and everything that was happening in his surroundings, were reflected in his heart.

It was now!

Tang Tian who was enraged, every single cell in his body was roused, and the surroundings seemed to have slowed down.

The air that was hovering was rolling out an air mass slowly, it was as though the dust was breaking down, following the stream of air fluctuating indefinitely, the friction from the blue leg rubbing against the air gave rise to heat, everything was in slow motion as though it was a still drawing.

Tang Tian had entered some sort of indescribable bizarre state.

Every muscle of his body instinctively adjusted their individual trembles, the hand holding the Blood Rush Shield was lowered, as he slowly leaned forward.

A blue colored metal leg suddenly entered into the still drawing.

The slowly slanting Blood Rush Shield slanted just right, meeting face to face with the blue metal leg.

Peng!

A burst of astonishing power, crashed into the Blood Rush Shield, and a portion of warm flow, forming into countless minute threads, surged into Tang Tian's body from the Blood Rush Shield. Tang Tian's body froze, it was like the countless warm flows had injected into his body and bones in a moment.

The bursting warm flow was excessively intense, and Tang Tian felt like his entire body was being scalded, but the feeling quickly vanished, as the power pierced through his body and came out, entering into the ground, Tang Tian 'ta ta ta', retreating a few steps!

When his legs moved, Tang Tian was immediately pulled out from his profound state, the warm flow immediately scalding and causing his body to feel pain, it was extremely uncomfortable, ssii, Tang Tian inhaled deeply, his facial expression congealing, but he was persevering through it.

Only after retreating seven to eight steps did Tang Tian finally stabilize, he gasped for air, he shockingly realized, in that exchange, he was already drenched in sweat, as if he was pulled out from a water body.

Hu....hu....hu...

Tang Tian looked at Bing with his big eyes, his hands could not be raised up already.

Inside the Sky tiger, Bing stared at Tang Tian blankly, he could not believe his eyes, Tang Tian actually...actually blocked it!

Impossible...

Bing was somewhat stupefied as he stood there in a daze for a while.

That kick of his was not some ordinary kick, but was called [Destructive Siege Kick]. Like its name implies, this inclined kick was primarily used to attack cities. With an expert's leg, it could break open the city doors. It was a mechanical weapon middle grade wrestling technique, and it was famous for its speed.

Bing wanted to show Tang Tian the difference in strength between them, as he had been very complacent lately, Bing wanted to kill off his pride, but....

In his entire coaching career, there was nobody who never did specialized training that would be able to block his [Destructive Siege Kick]. Bing's [Destructive Siege Kick] was performed perfectly, if you had to talk about a weak point of it, it would be the state of his True Power that had declined. But in the same level of power, Bing's [Destructive Siege Kick] was definitely a high level technique.

But....

Bing stared at Tang Tian blankly, after a while, the tremors of his

heart gradually disappeared.

That was a true born fighter!

Bing who had become calm again, snorted: “I still thought you would only retreat one step, godlike young man!”

Retreat of only one step....

Bing became red in embarrassment with his own shameless words. No same level martial artist could take his destructive siege kick without retreating. Even the experts of the blade shield soldiers could not do it.

Luckily, there was still the mechanical weapon that covered his face....

“One more time!” Tang Tian bellowed out, he was not giving in. He was actually unsatisfied with himself for retreating so many steps.

Godlike young men can only retreat one step!

Bing felt the increased pressure and had a headache, what if this guy really did it?

But that is impossible, how could such a preposterous thing ever happen?

Bing consoled himself, feeling somewhat embarrassed, but he immediately reacted, Oh my, why am I getting a headache over this kind of thing, only those inflexible people will feel restrained and binded with these kind of things.

Am I an inflexible person?

Oh, no, am I an inflexible spirit general?

Obviously not!

Bing immediately became bold and confident, and started to speak like chatterbox: “Such a low grade kick, any random soldier can do that, if you cannot even block that, young man, you are still lacking.”

Magic Flute who stood by the side heard what he said and instantly felt veneration for him, for he did not catch the two bouts of destructive siege kicks that were as fast as lightning, as strong as a landslide. Such a martial technique, to actually be usable by every single soldier in the Southern Cross Army!

Too powerful!

Tang Tian was deceived by Bing, and he fought back after hearing that: “Once more! Just now I was warming up, Humph, now this godlike young man will move for real now! To block your kick, it is very easy for me!”

Bing was suddenly interested, the chances to be able to publicly oppress Little Tang Tang were not many!

“Is that real or not?” Bing, whose treachery had no limits, started acting: “You can block it? I don’t believe you, I suspect that if you endure a bit more, you will be terrified, and hide in a corner and cry, how can I bear to let you experience that!”

Immediately, Tang Tian erupted out, his eyes becoming red, he clenched his teeth: “Come, If I’m afraid of you then I’m not Tang Tian!’

“Then here I come!” Bing said, feeling extremely proud of himself.

This brat was easy to fool, to allow myself to publicly ravage him, wa hahahaha! Bing’s heart was laughing wildly.

“Come on!” Tang Tian stared at him with rage.

Bang!

Tang Tian flew out once again.

Bing used even more strength this time, the power of the kick actually multiplied.

After 20 seconds, Tang Tian finally regained composure, as he struggled to climb up. His eyes, were spewing fire as he stared at Bing, from the clenched teeth came two words: “Come again!”

Bang!

He flew out!

Bang Bang Bang....

Hu, hu, hu.

Bing was gasping for breath, he was unbearably tired, although the power from the destructive siege kick was astonishing, but the consumption of True Power was enormous as well. To continuously kick out 30 kicks, his True Power was extremely low.

Seeing Tang Tian trembling like a sieve, but still persevering to climb up, Bing’s face was not smiling anymore.

This asshole....

To actually be able to persevere through.....

Bing’s legs were slightly shivering, the intense lack of strength and the painful feeling in his legs, caused them to be cotton.

“Once again!” His shout sounded like a cry, as it came out from behind the Blood Rush Shield, Tang Tian’s entire body was trembling, trembling much more than Bing, his expression was extremely distorted, but his eyes did not show a sign of retreat, but continuously burned with fire.

Bing clenched his teeth, as he rushed towards Tang Tian, yet another destructive siege kick!

Dang!

The Blood Rush Shield blocked the kick, but Tang Tian’s figure stood still, and did not retreat at all.

Bing was stunned!

Tang Tian was equally stunned!

But very quickly, Tang Tian released a joyful shout: “I blocked it! I blocked it!”

But....

Waves after waves of the warm flow scattered into his four limbs, rushing from the Blood Rush Shield into his body, at this moment it was actually like an awakening, all the minute flow suddenly breaking out with a loud bang/

The ten thousand flows returned to its origin, converging into a sea!

Countless amounts of minute, warm flows, Tang Tian's head became hot, his entire body instantly brimming with energy, without thinking, the Blood Rush Shield in his hand hit onto Sky Tiger.

The shield in his vision rapidly became larger, Bing suddenly remembered, the shield that he had been going crazy on, was the Blood Rush Shield!

Not good!

His heart jumped in fright, but sadly he was already like an arrow at the end of its flight, he had no way to dodge it as he watched the Blood Rush Shield coming closer to him.

Clang!

The sound of metal clashing caused people's teeth to feel sour. The Blood Rush Shield was like a small house fly, while the Sky Tiger was like a huge house fly. But this gigantic house fly was actually smashed by the small house fly and flew out in a bang instantly!

Like an artillery shell being shot out, he became a straight ray of blue light.

Dong!

Sky Tiger's entire body crashed into the wall, cracks forming around his surroundings like spiderwebs.

Magic Flute stared blankly at the scene in front of him, he was completely dumbfounded. Tang Tian's tenacity was beyond his imagination, and caused him to be shaken deeply. Every time he thought that Tang Tian could not hold on, that would not happen, this brat, would always crawl back up.

His entire body was shaking, he was unsteady, but he would not admit defeat.

Such a tough fellow!

But....

That hit Tang Tian did just now, Magic Flute had a feeling, the power was beyond the topmost clouds, this this this.....

Such, such a terrifying hit!

Thinking that he was a well versed spirit general, at this moment, he felt that everything he had seen was just scraping the surface, his view was still so narrow, he had not used enough of his brain...

Magic Flute stood there in a daze like a rock.

Tang Tian was also stunned from the result of the clash, forgetting that he was gasping for breath, he looked at the Blood Rush Shield in his hands, as though in a loss, yet as though he was reflecting.

Just now that move, was truly, truly...truly too invigorating!

“How... invigorating!” Tang Tian muttered: “I shall call this the Invigorating Hit!”

Magic Flute who was initially stunned, upon hearing the name ‘Invigorating Hit’, quivered. Suddenly, he looked at Bing in sympathy, that fellow must not be feeling the least bit invigorated...

Is this considered self sought humiliation? Forget it....

The Godlike young man was truly unmeasurable, in the future he could not learn from poker face, learn and not to repeat the mistakes from your predecessors!

Magic Flute stood there quietly thinking.

“Hahahaha! I succeeded!”

Tang Tian excitedly cheered as his laugh resonated in the recruits

camp, Magic Flute could not help but expose a smile.

The next day.

“Hahahaha, Little Brother Tang!”

Wu Guang’s loud laughter, came out from far away as five figures appeared like five angry arrows, instantly rushing towards the group.

“As expected it is only Little Brother Tang who is so generous, that stinking brat Jing Hao, I am almost dying from starvation!” Wu Guang carried his broken blade, looking around, fiercely saying: “Brother tell me, who are we killing!”

Killing intent soared from the other four, they had been rushing through the night, but the five of them were still so energetic, with not an ounce of fatigue shown on their faces.

Xie Qing watched them in fright, his current strength was insufficient, and had long mentally prepared, but upon seeing the five Heaven Road Grade martial artists appearing in front of him, that strong aura, caused his heart to shiver still.

Their cold gazes, their calm and collected expressions, the lingering killing intent, the dangerous and strong pressure, enveloped the entire area instantly.

“First we will pay half of the money, the remaining will be paid after completion.” Tang Tian did not say anything, and took out five star currency cards. When Tang Tian was a student, he had conversed and learnt the ways of the street gangsters, and he knew to these people, nothing can be more exciting than seeing the money.

As expected the four of them instantly lit up, their gazes to Tang Tian immediately turning friendly.

Wu Guang was even more excited, and repeatedly rubbed his hands: “Still, little brother is the most cool!”

Their morale was bursting!

Tang Tian waved his hand, like the school tyrant back in those days, he heroically took the lead: “Move out!”

Chapter 227 – GO!

A group of people with burning eyes, caused the entire sky to be covered in dust.

Ling Xu sat on Flamingo, which was fixed, even faster, and more nimble. Sai Lei's current mechanical skills compared to last time, it could be said that she had shed her mortal body and exchanged her bones. These kind of mechanical beasts like flamingo were completely simple for her.

The wind was blowing in his face, which was extremely comfortable, carrying the silver spear. Ling Xu was content, enjoying the envious looks from the rest. Out of everyone, only he was on a mount.

“Today our target is Blind Chord Old Man, Blind Chord Old Man and his mute servant are very strong, so we just need to lock him down.” Bing spoke about the plan dispiritedly, Tang Tian could plan out the business, but for the involvement of tactics, they still required a professional. Bing had not fully recovered from Tang Tian's hit the previous day.

“My thoughts will be on four people. Xie Qing, Crane, Yin Tian and Hu Xing, you four are more proficient in doing defense. Your task, is to hold the two of them for at least 20 minutes.”

Speaking on specialty, Bing's spirit was faintly stirred. Yin Tian and Hu Xing were 2 of the 4 brought by Wu Guang.

Xie Qing nodded, he had just attained the cry of the guardian heart sword, and was certainly stronger in defense than attack.

Crane suddenly said: “Xie Qing and I will handle the Blind Chord Old man.”

Yin Tian and Hu Xing heaved a sigh of relief, Blind Chord Old man was a Heaven Road list person, his name caused the both of them to be slightly afraid, and since Crane had volunteered to accept the stronger target, the both of them said: “Then leave the mute servant to us.”

Xie Qing looked at Crane, astonished, but Crane was still very calm.

Bing looked at Crane as well, but he was not clear on Crane’s strength either. Since Crane wanted it, then he definitely had confidence, so he retracted his gaze and continued.

“The rest of us: me, Ling Xu, Tang Tian, Wu Guang, Che Bao, Jin Xia, the six of us, we will kill the Stone Gravel Beast Kings as fast as we can. Ling Xu, Tang Tian, Wu Guang and I will take on one each. Che Bao and Jin Xia, will work together. Our priority is speed! The faster we can kill the Stone Gravel Beast Kings, the better!”

Wu Guang patted his chest, and made a solemn vow: “Relax! What dog shit Stone Gravel Beast Kings! My one blade will slice their brains apart!”

Che Bao and Jin Xia did not say anything, Bing put them two together, it was obvious that he thought they were not strong enough. The two of them were long in the martial world, and did not make a ruckus, but their hearts secretly choked up.

They had stuck to Wu Guang's words, how generous the person hiring them was, and from today, it was obviously true, without fighting, they had already pocketed 2.5 million star coins!

Such a generous financial backer, everyone had the same thought, that was to perform well.

Just then, the rumbling of sounds was heard from afar.

The distant sandstorm, covered the skies, and the sound coming out was terrifying. The faces of the few Heaven Road Grade martial artists congealed, although they had heard about it from Bing, but to personally witness it, was an entirely different feeling. Even Wu Guang, who always had a carefree attitude and a smiling face, turned serious with a rage in his eyes facing the star beasts, awaiting to attack.

Tang Tian and the rest had seen the horde before, so they were all calm.

“Everyone get prepared!” Bing took command.

You had to say, Bing's professionalism and attitude made everyone believe greatly in him.

Yin Tian, Hu Xing and the rest had already noticed Bing, because he was too professional. To an ordinary martial artist, they would most likely go through solo battles, even with mercenaries for hire, at most they would engage in small scale fights. But from Bing's words, they could sense an air of a rarely seen large army manner, and that caused them to be suspicious of him.

Master tacticians will always exist only in the armies, but for relaxed groups such as the mercenaries for hire. At most they would have some skilful tactic genius proficient in small scale fights.

This mysterious mechanical martial artist is actually so professional, therefore naturally attracting their attention.

No one could not guess Bing's background, but without question he was professional enough, and that made them trust in him.

For the fighting plans, Bing had already explained clearly, he kept quiet, and looked towards Tang Tian. Suddenly, he had some sort of feeling, like in the past, he would look towards the captain, and await orders from the captain to attack.

Seems like I am too tired from yesterday....

Bing shook his head and laughed at himself in his heart, to give rise to such a silly illusion, how could they compare! The captain was a hero!

Everyone's gaze, landed onto Tang Tian.

Tang Tian had already wore his armor, the Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe, and in his left hand he held onto the blood rush shield. Under the light, the silver armor, sparkled and glittered, the dark red Cat Blade brought about a terrifying chill, the blood rush shield in his left hand, glimmered in a faint blood light.

Tang Tian did not know of Bing's thoughts, he looked at the densely packed stone gravel beast horde, it was like looking at a sea of star coins!

So much.. So much money!

Tang Tian's eyes became red, he lifted up the blood rush shield, and roared: "GO!"

Ling Xu's fighting intent was already blazing, his orange pupils blazing with fire, upon hearing Tang Tian's roar, he rushed out with his blood boiling, waving his silver spear, he shouted: "GO!"

Everyone shouted at the same time: "GO!"

Like a thundering rage, their voices echoed out throughout the entire region!

Even the sound of the hundred thousand stone gravel beast

horde, in that moment, it was overpowered by their roars.

“GO!”

The thunderous rage exploded out, the lingering sound surged.

Blind Chord Old Man's expression congealed: “Not good! One, Two, Three...”

The old man's face, who did not change from the start, finally expressed fear: “Why are there so many experts?”

The lady in black was completely stunned, she was like an ice statue, her hands and legs frozen. Although they were far away, but they could see the figures approaching them, all of them were skilled and not ordinary people.

Heaven Road Grade martial artists!

They were actually all Heaven Road Grade martial artists!

How is that possible.... How is that possible....

All the figures, were like sharp knives, piercing straight into the stone gravel beast horde.

Luckily there are many stone gravel beasts...

The lady in black consoled herself, the numerous stone gravel beasts in the horde gave her some sort of consolation. A hundred thousand stone gravel beasts, even if the opponents were Heaven Road Grade martial artists, to kill them all would be a difficult task!

She did not see, Blind Chord Old Man's frail fingers which were touching Erhu, involuntarily shivered.

Xia Yu's expression fluctuated, but in the next moment he recovered his composure and said: "Brother Guo, the opponent is too great a force, we cannot beat them!"

Guo Dong's face was pale, in a few days, the opponent actually had five more Heaven Road Grade martial artists. They were not experts on the Heaven Road List, but to have five of them was already a formidable force. With his power, to defeat one ordinary Heaven Road Grade martial artist was easy. But if there were two of them, it would not be easy for him. And if there were three of them, he would be at a disadvantage.

And they actually had five more!

Adding on Tang Tian, Ling Xu, that mysterious mechanical martial artist, Xie Qing, and that black robed man who suddenly appeared in the battlefield....

Guo Dong bit his lips, to the point that they almost broke, Damn it!

He could hear that Xia Yu was already planning on retreating.

Guo Dong could understand Xia Yu's reaction. To face five Heaven Road Grade martial artists, was not just having the problem of 5 additional men, but it clearly proved that, the opponent had capabilities, to be able to call on such a huge force.

To quickly find five Heaven Road Grade martial artist, with that amount of money, could cause fear in people.

Suddenly, a roar sounded out from among the stone gravel beast horde: "KILL!"

A big beam of blade aura, suddenly dropped from the sky, and landed into the stone gravel beasts.

Even from afar, Guo Dong could clearly feel the terrifying power of the blade, his heart was shocked, who is that?

"Heaven Shower Blades, that is Heaven Shower Blades Wu Guang!" Xia Yu mumbled to himself, the 10000 beams of blades, covered their field of vision.

"Heaven Shower Blades!" Guo Dong's face changed upon hearing

that name.

For all who were familiar with the Heaven Road List, they will definitely know the name of Heaven Shower Blades Wu Guang. If any ordinary Heaven Road Grade martial artist in the reserve list looked at Wu Guang, they would die terribly. Heaven Shower Blades Wu Guang, had another nickname, he was hailed as “The reserve list Number One Candidate”.

He had once entered the Heaven Road List, but because he was not satisfied with his ranking, he angrily declined the rank, and rained curses on Immortal Martial Alliance.

From that day on, he never entered the Heaven Road List, While to give him a bit of face, Immortal Martial Alliance put him in the reserve list. He was the only unique one with the power of a Heaven Road List martial artist while staying in the reserve list.

His power was obviously substantially stronger than the other people in the reserve list, therefore having the name of “The reserve list number one Candidate”.

He was cruel, wild and proud. With a violent temperament, he had caused himself a lot of trouble, even in the internal board of Honorable Martial Group, he had offended countless of martial artists.

But his power was as huge as his temper.

Upon hearing the name, both of their hearts knew they could not fight them anymore.

“With such a demon, we cannot afford to provoke them.” Xia Yu laughed bitterly.

He was not being modest, if it was a one on one fight, even if the opponent was Wu Guang, Xia Yu had confidence in his skills. But the opponent had strength in numbers, and they held definite advantage. The more troubling thing was, Wu Guang was someone from the Honorable Martial Group.

That placed produced many lunatics, to be able to match with them, was the other lunatic spawning Onyx Soul.

Tang Tian being in the Honorable Martial Group was evident.

Guo Dong's face became uglier, the opponent's power had caused him to feel despair.

But, does that mean Xiao Yu was injured for nothing? Thinking about how Xiao Yu would become like Xia Yu from now on, his entire body would be covered in black feathers, he felt a knife stabbing his heart.

He suddenly raised his head: “Brother Xia have you become timid?”

Xia Yu was frightened by Guo Dong's suddenly red eyes, but he

shook his head: “They are truly too powerful, you and me have no chance of winning at all. No matter how strong we are, the Corvus Constellation has nobody who can stop them.”

Guo Dong clenched his fists, his entire body trembling.

Xia Yu frowned, he felt that Guo Dong had already become obsessed, the opponent was so powerful, but Guo Dong had not drop his rage.

Corvus Constellation was a small constellation, even in the Southern Sky 42 constellations, it was the last and smallest constellation. Corvus Constellation had very few strong martial artists, as it was too desolated and barren.

They were already considered the peak strongest martial artists in Corvus Constellation, but to be compared to the entire Heaven’s Road, it was nothing.

Thinking about this, Xia Yu shook his head, he would not accompany Guo Dong to cause trouble anymore.

Tang Tian, who was such a fat pocketed person, was truly worth revering!

Chapter 228 – Crane's Cry To The 9th Heaven

Bang Bang Bang!

Tang Tian's messily blocked the attacks of the Stone Gravel Beasts. To him, The attacks from the normal Stone Gravel Beasts were not a big threat, but every time the blood rush shield blocked an attack, a warm flow would enter his body.

This was definitely not a good experience, the scalding, painful feeling, one time after another entered all his muscles and bones. He did not know how the blade shield soldiers of the Ophiuchus Army handled it, but to able to take this pain, they must had been outstanding to do so!

Tang Tian clenched his teeth and persevered.

After giving Bing the invigorating hit last night, it had made him extremely addicted to it. He wished to have another bout at it, and he suspected that the blade shield soldiers from the Ophiuchus Army in the past were addicted to the weird feeling too.

Alright, I shall not think about the Ophiuchus Army....

After sustaining a few hits, Tang Tian realized he had not reached the peak yet.

The Stone Gravel Beast King of the horde noticed Tang Tian earlier, and from the beginning, it was already cautious. But once it realized Tang Tian was just raising the shield, and like a ball being hit around by the Stone Gravel Beasts, he did not have any movements of attack.

It did not hesitate, and decided to attack!

Quietly, it wandered craftily amongst the Stone Gravel Beasts.

When one of the Stone Gravel Beasts raised its boulder fist to attack the blood rush shield, it moved in to attack, its speed faster than any other Stone Gravel Beast, bringing its metal fist, suddenly appearing behind Tang Tian.

This fist did not cause any sound, its shoulder was as flexible as noodles, without any sign it appeared behind Tang Tian. It's eyes shone with a hint of craftiness, although its power was much stronger than the other Stone Gravel Beasts, why should it face the front of the enemy and attack?

Countless enemies had fallen beneath its feet, it's horde, was bigger than the other hordes, because it was smarter. Those that believed in their own power, how would they understand the marvel of intellect? Oh, I will definitely not tell them!

The Stone Gravel Beast King happy gaze suddenly congealed, the faint blood red shield, suddenly appeared in front of its fists.

Bang!

It felt that its fist had just hit onto a tough boulder, no, it was harder than boulders!

Tang Tian was always secretly taking precautions, his intuition was raised to its limits, his messy usage of the shields defensive techniques, if he wished to unleash the power of the shield, he needed to use his high intuition to release it.

Looking at his messy movements, it was because he did not how to use the shield defensive martial techniques.

But, after being tossed around by Bing yesterday, he still managed to polish it a little, as his fundamentals were extremely sturdy. With good fundamentals, adding on his abundant fighting experience, and adding on he had a great training partner, Tang Tian had some results.

Although his blocks were not accurate enough, and definitely not sightly. He was able to block the attacks from the Stone Gravel Beasts, and his movements were rather stable. His outstanding fundamental martial techniques, were showing their results, even though his shield defense techniques were not completely familiarized, but he was able to handle it.

When the Stone Gravel Beast King quietly appeared behind him, Tang Tian already felt its existence.

He immediately raised his guard, blocked the fist of the Stone Gravel Beast, and specially left a bit of strength, and blocked the sneak attack of the Stone Gravel Beast King.

Never did he expect this Stone Gravel Beast King to do a sneak attack!

A surge of large energy flowed from the shield, causing Tang Tian to become stiff, the Stone Gravel Beast King was definitely worthy of its name, the power of the punch, was far stronger than the ordinary Stone Gravel Beasts.

The warm flow scattered throughout Tang Tian's body, suddenly increasing the amount by a large amount, sii, Tang Tian inhaled cold air, it was so painful he clenched his teeth.

Seeing that its sneak attack that it was proud of failed, the Stone Gravel Beast King was somewhat angry, but with its craftiness and cunning personality, it did not go in full force when attacking Tang Tian.

Tang Tian could only continue using the shield to block.

Very quickly, the Stone Gravel Beast King realized, although this enemy was sturdy, but he did not retaliate. Its guts gradually grew bigger and bigger, and its attacks became more and more fierce.

Bang Bang Bang!

It was obvious Tang Tian was put in a more difficult situation, but the Stone Gravel Beast King did not notice the persistent face Tang Tian had behind the blood rush shield, that was not panicking at all.

Bang!

Tang Tian's body trembled slightly, it was the same feeling he had last night, as the countless minute warm flows started to converge together again, instantly filling up Tang Tian's body!

Tang Tian's eyes suddenly lit up.

The Stone Gravel Beast King suddenly realized the enemy in front of it had disappeared, eh...

Bang!

The front of the shield, fiercely banged into the Stone Gravel Beast King's forehead.

Bang!

Like a ripe watermelon suddenly being hit by an iron board, the brains of the Stone Gravel Beast King, immediately crumbled into countless grains of sand.

Invigorating hit!

To be able to fling Bing controlling the Sky Tiger into the sky like an artillery shell, the power in the hit was devastating, and definitely scary. Today after experimenting, this hit to Tang Tian was even more enjoyable, and even stronger.

Xia Yu who was far away swept past by coincidence. Witnessing the universally shocking scene, his entire person was dumbfounded like a statue. Only after a while did his lips tremble again, his eyes that lost focus, slowly regained its senses.

Who exactly...is that brat?

He looked at Tang Tian in fright, that hit was practically not in the laws of humanity. That sudden change in movement, was unreasonable, that amateur posture of holding the shield....

But... but....

That attack, was like a nightmare that surfaced in front of him. The entire head of the Stone Gravel Beast King, was instantly obliterated into sand! He could not see the technique, could not see the changes of the martial technique, only the force, the barbarous and unreasonable force!

Even now, the Stone Gravel Beast King's headless body stood in its position, not moving an inch.

For many years, Xia Yu had not received such a scare.

Barbarian!

He was definitely a barbarian!

God, I have simply gone crazy, why did I agree with Guo Dong, to make an enemy out of this person?

A scene of his own head being blown off by that blood red shield immediately formed in Xia Yu's head....

So scary!

Xia Yu trembled, the black feathers on his body falling off from fright.

“Let's go!” Blind Chord Old Man said, at that point of time, he could not care about anything else, his dry voice filled with anxiety.

Go? The lady in black was stunned, she subconsciously blurted out: “Master...”

How could Blind Chord Old Man care about her? He had already felt the dangerous aura coming from the people flying towards them at high speed, the strong sense of danger had shrouded his

entire body.

It was the strongest feeling of danger he had ever felt!

Blind Chord Old Man knew what that meant, so he did not hesitate to attempt to escape.

At this point in time, the lady in black just realized that a few figures were already reaching them, the dangerous Qi of the opponent caused her to be unable to move.

Crane glanced at the lady in black, the corner of his eye twitching, why is it the same outfit again....

His hand movements were even faster, holding onto his sword hilt, without unsheathing his sword, he moved slightly, and in the sky a white halo light beam appeared. The halo light beam hissed as it flew towards the lady in black.

Her face turned pale, she could only feel that her vision was completely covered by the halo light beam, and what made her panic even more was, she could not move! Her entire body, not even one finger was unable to move.

What.... What sword arts is this?

The halo light beam struck her.

Her entire body went numb, and immediately fainted.

Blind Chord Old man knew that the moment of life and death had come, and this right hand holding the Erhu suddenly pulled onto the strings, Zheng!

A formless wave of energy, scattered forth.

Yi Tian and Hu Xing's brains vibrated, and their hand movements immediately became sluggish.

Xie Qing's heart jumped, he vibrated the sword in his hand, the sword cry sounded out in his heart, allowing him to cancel out the sound wave.

Just as the three people were being forced to retreat by Blind Chord Old Man, a black shadow, suddenly rushed forth.

Crane's expression was solemn, the ancient sword in his hand swung out along with the sheath, and a clear sound of a crane cry, suddenly transmitted out from the sword body!

The air in the five metre circumference, was spurred by Crane's sword. As countless streams of air rushed forth along Crane's hand towards the ancient sword, the streams of air converging into a vaguely seen current, Crane who flew out with the sword, was like a big black swan, shaking his feathers!

Crane Sect's Absolute skill, [Crane Dance]!

Crane was already strong, Tang Tian did not leave anything out and taught all that he knew on the Crane Body Energy to him, where Crane was already so close to learning it from the sect, and after breaking through to learning it, he was welcomed to a brand new wide panorama, where many places which he did not understand, were all completely comprehended by him.

The past few days he had once again learnt the martial techniques of the Crane Sect, once again learning everything once, where he begun to understand everything deeply.

He and Tang Tian were different, he was extremely familiar with all the martial techniques from the Crane Sect, and was just lacking the Crane Body Energy, which was the key to everything. Now that the key had been found and unlocked, in his eyes, all the martial techniques of the Crane Sect, were unprecedentedly clear.

Until this moment, he did not have a profound understanding of the broad and deep Crane Sect's martial techniques.

Crane Dance was one of them.

The posture of Crane Dance was confident and graceful, something everyone learnt when they were accepted into the sect. But everyone thought, the graceful movements of the Crane Dance were just to toughen the muscles and the bones, until now, in Crane's hands, with the Crane Body Energy, Crane Dance could finally shine and show off its true power!

Crane Dance was a technique capable of assimilating with the other Crane Sect martial techniques, the quick and graceful postures, were able to let the martial techniques of the Crane Sect become stronger, but harder to improve.

Crane's sword move, was using the Crane Dance.

Blind Chord Old Man's expression fluctuated, the broken sound of the sword, pierced into his heart! He could tell from the flutter of Crane's robes, it was like watching a black swan dancing with its wings, the energy so agile and strong!

An expert!

The face of the mute servant changed, he was unable to escape at the moment, he flipped the palm-leaf fan in his hands once, causing his palm to ignite and covered in flames, and struck towards Crane's sword. The blaze was tightly plastered to the mute servant's palms, and the air around it, quickly became red.

Crane's expression did not change in the slightest, only his pupils, were so bright that no one could stare straight at them.

His heart was extremely excited, for he was able to use the real martial techniques of the Crane Sect, he was able to use the real complete martial techniques of the Crane Sect!

From this day onwards, Crane Sect will once again be revived with glory!

Today's battle, is the first battle where Crane Sect has found their honor!

Crane was extremely emotional, the Crane Body Energy in his body was roused to its maximum, the ancient sword in his hand trembled, and released a tall, upright and unyielding sword cry that pierced the heavens!

Crane's Cry to the 9th heaven!

Chapter 229 – Thousand Crane Clones

Converging Slay

The overbearing sword cry that reached the heavens, shook the entire sky and earth.

A straight ray of white sword beam appeared, ripping apart the atmosphere, the sharp and intense sword beam instantly breaking through the fire red True Power of the mute servant, causing his face to change instantly, his hand retracting back quickly.

Although the Blind Chord Old Man was blind in the eyes, but he could see the dangerous situation his mute servant was in, he pulled on the Erhu string in his hand, causing a terribly disgusting noise to ring.

At this moment the True Power around Crane's body roused up to its maximum, that wave of noise, rushed towards him, rippling out a transparent layer.

Sound type martial artists disadvantages were clearly seen here, although the radius was huge for their techniques, but their destructive power was weak compared to the other martial techniques.

But his disturbance, gave the mute servant the opportunity to fight.

The mute servant raised his left palm like a blade, slashed

towards Crane, unleashing a fiery red palm aura, which flew out like a fire red blade beam, cutting towards Crane!

Facing the shockingly overbearing white sword beam, it was like he did not see it at all, and used his life to fight against it.

A biting cold aura flashed across Crane's eyes, the sword body swung, his footsteps suddenly became erratic and complicated. Suddenly, Crane's body, split into two, the two split into four, the four split into eight....

In the blink of an eye, the number of human figures flickering in front of the mute servant, totalled up to over a dozen Cranes.

This was...

The mute servant's eyes opened wide in panic, in front of him were 16 of the same Cranes, and he could not tell who was the real one.

[Thousand Crane Clones]!

It was one of the same absolute skills from the Crane Sect that was lost for a long time. Without the Crane Body Energy, Thousand Crane Clones was only able to create two clones, and the battle prowess was extremely pitiful. But the current Crane could create up to 16 clones in a breath, this technique's power suddenly exploded out!

All the Cranes got closer and stood in front of the mute servant, and he finally had panic in his eyes.

Which was the real one?

What should I do?

Suddenly, he was at a loss, and did not know what to do.

Suddenly, his body froze, the sword tip had quietly came up from behind him, and as long as the opponent released a bit of True Power, his spine would crumble, no matter how strong he was.

“We surrender. Do not kill him.” Blind Chord Old Man’s voice was hoarse, as he spoke suddenly. Dong, he threw the Erhu and the Erhu bow onto the ground.

Surrender?

Xie Qing, Yin Tian, Hu Xing all thought they heard wrong, Blind Chord Old Man was actually surrendering!

Wait a minute...

They suddenly realized, Crane, by himself, actually....actually defeated Blind Chord Old Man and the mute servant. The both of them! It was as though they were struck by lightning, as they stood there dumbstruck, eyes and mouth wide opened as they looked at

Crane.

Xie Qing's eyes held reveration, someone who was the same as him that trained in sword techniques, Crane was so strong that it was as though he had reached the peak limit! So strong, he really is so strong...

Yin Tian and Hu Xing looked at each other, then looked at Crane, their gaze filled with respect. They did not even react in the battle, and when it had already ended, they did not get the chance to show their powers.

From where, did this exceptional sword user come from?

It was as though they were looking at a legend, that appeared in front of them.

Blind Chord Old Man, the Sorrowful Blind Chord, an expert from the Heaven Road List, was actually defeated in a few moves.

“Can I ask, what sect martial techniques is that?” Blind Chord Old Man's face was calm, even though he had decided to surrender, people had to give it to him, his calm demeanor.

“Heaven Crane Constellation's Crane Sect martial techniques.” Crane said slowly, his expression was calm, although his back was already drenched in sweat, Thousand Crane Clones' power was definitely strong, but the consumption of True Power was also equally huge, and caused his True Power to immediately deplete.

This situation was definitely dangerous, if the Thousand Crane Clones did not defeat the opponent, he would have placed himself in danger.

But, Crane's face did not have the slightest change, as he slowly kept the ancient sword.

“Crane Sect?” Blind Chord Old Man was taken aback, but he immediately nodded: “According to what I heard, it had declined for over a hundred of years. Seems like the Heavenly Crane Constellation, will once again rise.”

The surprise on Yin Tian and Hu Xing's faces became stronger.

Heavenly Crane Constellation was also a small constellation, and compared to the Corvus Constellation, its position was even lower. In many people's eyes, the shut off and declined Heavenly Crane Constellation was not much different than the side planets.

The entire Heaven's Road had different levels of ranking.

The 12 Ecliptic Palaces, were the largest constellations, even if they withered out, a dead camel will always be bigger than a horse. These huge entities, and those popular and strong constellations, like the Leo Constellation, possessed reliable strength, and all of them had devastating power that could shake the Heaven's Road.

The others would be the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls. Cetus

Constellation, Monoceros Constellation, Serpens Constellation, Heavenly Eagle Constellation, all these strong constellations, were tyrants of their own area. For example the Ophiuchus Constellation, which was previously a powerhouse of the Ecliptic plane, although it had declined, had managed to earn a place in the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls.

Below that, there were the 5 Polar Domains that included the Ursa Minor Constellation, the Ursa Major Constellation, Cepheus Constellation, Cassiopeia Constellation and Draco Constellation. These 5 constellations, although they were weaker than the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls by a level, but they were still formidable constellations. Cepheus and Cassiopeia Constellation had collaborated to form the Immortal Martial, which led them to have a jump in level, which entitled them the nickname of the Freaks Equal to the 12 Ecliptic Palaces.

Northern Sky's 19 Constellations were Heaven Road's core power, Hercules Constellation and Camelopardalis Constellation led the 19 Constellations. Immortal Constellation was considered one of them, although it was used to fill the gap. All these years with the qualifications it had in the Northern Sky, Immortal Constellation was always the center of controversy, as they were not powerful enough.

Southern Sky's 42 constellations, had the largest number of constellations, their standards were not equal, with strong martial artists comparable to Northern Sky intermingled with weak and withered constellations that were almost as bad as the borderline constellations.

The 12 Ecliptic Palaces, 10 Equatorial Palace Halls, 5 Polar Domains, Northern Sky's 19 Continents and the Southern Sky's 42 constellations, these constituted the different ranks and names of the heaven road's 88 constellations.

These were the most current constellations, while those that had appeared in history before, but were currently extinct, were even more. For example the famous Big Cloud Constellation and Small Cloud Constellation, or the murderous Hell Dog Constellation that became famous through its violence and murders.

Heavenly Crane Constellation, ranked somewhere quite low in the Southern Sky's 42 constellations, that was what was already in their minds. Yin Tian and Hu Xing had heard about it before, but their recollection and knowledge of Heavenly Crane Constellation was very little.

When did Heavenly Crane Constellation have such a powerful person?

Martial artists of the Heaven Road List, with Crane's display of power just now, he could definitely beat them!

Seems like Heavenly Crane Constellation was bound to revive, that thought ran through their heads. What's more, Crane was still so young, his future was limitless. If he could rush into the ranks of 8000 in the Heaven Road list, he alone, could support the entire constellation.

Who knew now, with Crane's existence, he was able to raise the

ranking of Heavenly Crane Constellation.

Using the strongest martial artist as the gauge for the constellation, it immediately determined the ranking of the constellation in Heaven Road. These kind of situations frequently happened. In the Southern Sky's 42 constellations, other than the few big constellation whose powers were stable, the other constellations, were constantly fluctuating.

But, for the battle that was expected to be tough to become so relaxed, the both of them were happy.

The strong martial artists of the Heaven Road List, even if they were to just hold them off, they were still in danger.

Crane's mind was clear, and he said calmly: "Make the Stone Gravel Beast Kings stop resisting."

With Blind Chord Old Man's help, the battle became surprisingly easy, and very quickly, the stone gravel beast kings were all wiped out.

A melodic flute sound came out, and all the wild hordes of stone gravel beasts, started to kill each other. Even Yin Tian who saw the scene happening before him, watched with a shiver down his spine and his hairs all erect.

The pros and cons of the sound type martial artists were polar opposites, but without question, they were definitely a different

and special type of martial artists.

“Can I ask? Who is this sound type martial artist?” Blind Chord Old Man suddenly asked.

Crane hesitated for a while, but replied him: “It is Senior Magic Flute, but he has already become a spirit general.”

“So it was like that, no wonder no wonder!” Blind Chord Old Man’s face suddenly exposed excitement and enthusiasm: “Can I ask if I could meet with Senior Magic Flute?”

Crane glanced towards the direction of Tang Tian, only to see them coming: “They are coming over!”

Tang Tian rushed over, and excitedly shouted: “Hey, Lil Crane, Good job!”

Crane’s eyes throbbed, his entire being almost went into a disarray on the spot, Lil Crane....

“I am sorry....” Crane felt that he was unable to accept such a nickname, he definitely could not accept it!”

“Sorry? Ah ha, for what?” Tang Tian excitedly shout with his hands waving in the air, he did not give Crane the chance to speak: “That sword move of yours was too cool! Crane Body Energy, could be used like that! Wa, I feel that I have understood a bit more, but I still feel unclear about it, Hmmm, I have to think about it, Oh, the

feeling is different...”

Tang Tian kept on going and going, to the point that he was speaking to himself, as though he became engrossed.

“It is regarding to the way you called me, Lil Crane, I am sorry, I cannot...” Crane attempted to explain his opinion.

Slap!

Tang Tian suddenly clapped his hands, his eyes lit up, and quickly he became excited: “I understand! I understand! I understand! Now! It is like this...”

To conjure one clone, is to use the True Power, to release a little Crane Body.

Shua!

Tang Tian who was in front of him, suddenly became two, two exactly same Tang Tians, appeared in front of everybody.

Crane’s expression suddenly congealed.

“Once more!”

Tang Tian shouted excitedly, Shua, two became four!

“Wa wa wa, This is great!”

The four Tang Tian's spoke at the same time, it was extremely weird, everyone stared at him in a daze, no one could tell which of him was the real one.

Impossible....

It was as though Crane was struck by lightning, he could not believe the four exactly same Tang Tians, and his mind drew a blank.

Thousand Crane Clones...How does this guy know Thousand Crane Clones?

Tang Tian only felt the crane body in his body, suddenly became lively. Tang Tian was extremely excited, as he began to run around.

“Run run run!”

The four tang tians, were like four houseflies running around aimlessly. Four exact same clones running around aimlessly, causing everyone to go crazy from watching them!

Suddenly Tang Tian's heart twitched, he suddenly felt the Three little crane bodies and the crane body in his body resonating to

each other. Unless, there is still something else?

Running and running, the crane body in his body, and the three small crane illusion bodies, had a faint connection that increasingly became clearer.

“I got it!”

Four Tang Tian’s shouted out, and one of the Tang Tian suddenly rushed to the front, used his claw to grab!

The other Three Tang Tian, all did the same action, shua shua shua, Four clones converge back to one!

Tang Tian’s fingertips suddenly erupted a clear and crisp cry sound that sounded like the cry of a crane!

Crane immediately became stupefied!

That... that... that was – [Thousand Crane Clones Converging Slay]!

Chapter 230 – The History Of Demon Sealing Sword

The Thousand Crane Clones Converging Slay!

Crane's heart thumped like the raging waves. Although Tang Tian had created merely four illusions, but Crane could recognize instantly that it was the Thousand Crane Clones! The Thousand Crane Clones has been lost for so many years and it once reigned over and terrified the world!

Many people had thought, the Thousand Crane Clones was used to blind and confuse the enemy but Crane knew, the Thousand Crane Clones was a prequel to unleash a killing technique.

But, the killing technique had vanished into thin air. Other than its name being passed down, there was no trace of it.

Converging Slay. how exactly does it converge, nobody knew.

No one could find the Crane Body Energy, not even the Thousand Crane Clones. Who would ever thought of finding a killing technique whose name was only passed down?

Crane would have never thought that this technique would land on someone who had nothing to do with the Crane Sect. Even Worse this lad actually only saw him using the Thousand Crane Clones.

This lad...

Crane stared at Tang Tian in a daze.

“Whoohoo, this is such an amazing technique!” Tang Tian exclaimed. Looking weirdly at his fingers, he muttered: “But, it used up so much of my true power! Aye, I can only use my true power once, ahahaha, this is yet another killing technique that exhausts such a great deal of my true power. So annoying!”

So annoying...

Crane’s eyelids twitched. How dare he say it was annoying after he had just comprehended the Thousand Crane Clone Converging Slay.

For the first time, the peaceful and gentle Crane had the intention to pull out his sword and kill!

Tang Tian did not mind it at all. Looking at his own palm, he mumbled: “if only this strong and almighty killing technique used a small part of my true power and was easy to learn. The Demon King Blazing Firefly used up a great deal of my true power. Aye, but my true power is only enough to use once, ah! This is infuriating!”

Everybody’s eyelids twitched and instantly, everyone’s expression turned unfriendly.

What was that? Now that he was well fed, he did not understand the starving and the poor? Was he just going to blabber on in front of them?

Killing Techniques were extremely difficult. Who could say their killing technique was not for an exchange for the countless days and nights of sweat and hardwork? It was already good enough to comprehend one killing technique and yet he was complaining 'annoying' for comprehending too many killing techniques...

And still, he complained about how a formidable killing technique should use less true power and should be easy to learn...

Everybody was itching to beat him up.

Suddenly, Tang Tian realized and he jumped: "Aye, we better not waste anymore time! Quick!"

Time was money!

Immediately, he threw all the killing techniques to the back of his head and towards the group of stone gravel beasts. There was not much suspense in the battle now since Blind Chord Old Man had surrendered, the stone gravel beasts where now in chaos themselves. Also, the tune Magic Flute was playing had caused the stone gravel beasts to turn on themselves.

The battle lasted for another 6 hours.

When all hundred thousand of stone gravel beasts fell to the ground, the scene was spectacular and unforgettable. The villagers of the Xie Sword Village who had been waiting on one side scurried to clear the battle scene and collect the Corvus Gold.

“What do we do with these rascals?” Bing peeped at Blind Chord Old Man as he asked Tang Tian.

The Blind Chord Old Man sought to learn from Magic Flute earnestly.

Tang Tian was in a difficult position now. He did not want to keep them nor did he had the heart to kill them.

Magic Flute noticed their conversation. Then, he whispered something to Blind Chord Old Man. Following that, the Blind Chord Old Man nodded and walked over with Magic Flute: “Spare him a life, he’s a hardworking man. Sai Lei is lacking one reliable person. Why don’t you put him there. This way, Sai Lei’s safety is off your mind. I’ve asked him before, He’s willing to do the martial spirit contract with you.”

Tang Tian eyes lit up. To be able to have a Heaven’s Road martial artist stationed there, Sai Lei would have nothing to worry about at her shop.

He would just have to think of a way to bring Wu Guang there so that no one would dare to create trouble in that shop.

Right now, Sai Lei was a hen who could lay golden eggs. She was invaluable. Tang Tian had seen it for himself. Sai Lei's mechanical armors sold real quick. He intended to rely on Sai Lei to earn some money.

Thinking that he could solve such a tricky issue, Tang Tian was overjoyed.

Tang Tian eyes landed back to the lady in black then he sighed: "Aye, isn't this lady the Onyx Soul Horse we met?"

"Yes, the information regarding the treasure sword was found out by her. Although her cultivation is not high but she has good standards for hearing out good information and news. She has a sister which is born sick. She needed a type of unique blood channels to cure her sister." the Blind Chord Old Man answered honestly.

The lady in black had just awaken from her sleep but she pretended to be asleep.

"Oh, the one you met with Jin Hao?" Wu Guang asked casually: "Just kill her! Everything from Onxy Soul is bad! We don't know what her cultivation is. If we kill Onxy Soul, we can accumulate points here."

"Is there such a thing?" Tang Tian was dumbfounded. He finally understood how big the grievance was between Honorable Martial Group and Onxy Soul.

“Yeah. The higher the cultivation they have, the more points you get.” Wu Guang explained: “there are many people who bear grudges against the people from Onyx Soul. They tend to give out rewards to those who look for Onyx Soul martial artists. It is dangerous but once they kill them, they could redeem a sum of points, that was worth it. So, you have to be careful because such rewards are also very common in the Onyx Soul. Of course, the majority are normal although they are enemies.”

The lady in black could no longer take it. She sat up: “Don’t kill me!”

Swoosh, everybody turned to look at her.

“Why should I not?” Bing teased.

“I can give you sufficient intel. Everything you need to know, I’ll find it for you.” the lady in black braced herself.

“Alright. Let’s talk about news regarding the treasure sword.” Bing was experienced and careful. His wily old fox character was working up again.

Xie Qing’s ears stood attentively. He knew they were the guardians of the sword but nobody knew what they were guarding it for.

The lady in black knew this was the first test. Without hesitating, she answered: “the treasure sword belongs to the Crater

Constellation. It is their holy treasure known as Demon Sealing Sword! Just like how Crater Constellation has dulled and faded to a name nobody bothers, not many know of the Demon Sealing Sword either. A long time ago, it landed into the hands of a young man named Yu Ge.”

“Yu Ge!” Xie Qing shook. He knew this name.

“Not many know Yu Ge but he has another name which everyone is probably familiar with.” the lady in black enunciated: “Crypto-Sword Saint.”

“Crypto-Sword Saint!”

Magic Flute, Blind Chord Old Man, Xie Qing and the others gasped, all stunned.

Of course they had heard of Crypto-sword Saint before. He was well-known! Any martial artist who cultivated the sword would not be a stranger to this name. It was said that the current rumours of the Crypto-Sword Current still circulating around, it was said that, the crypto-sword currently was created and passed down by the crypto-sword saint.

Legends said that the sword of the Crypto-Sword Saint would also be hidden in the your blind spot. His sword seemed to be encrypted and hidden.

He was the most outstanding sword saint during his time.

No one knew his name but those crowned as the saints were those at their peak in any period of time.

The sword in the hands of Crypto-Sword Saint was actually the Demon Sealing Sword!

Xie Qing was overwhelmed. They had always been guarding a legendary item that was being passed down by a sword saint.

“Crypto-Sword Saint had always kept a low profile. He had one disciple when he was alive which explains how his Crypto-Sword current had been passed down for generations by this person. He had a son named, Yu Qing. the Demon Sealing Sword was meant for his son but his disciple desired for this sword and so, he thought of ways and means to plot a murder against Yu Qing. finally, there was only one servant left beside Yu Qing who was Xie Xin Wu. Yu Qing was already badly injured and unable to move. To lure the enemy, Xie Xin Wu took the Demon Sealing Sword away.”

Everyone was engrossed in the story. Xie Qing subconsciously clenched his fist tightly as Xie Xin Wu was his ancestor.

“Xie Xin Wu’s father was Xie Xiong, who was a companion to Yu Ge. he had always followed Yu Ge around. But Xie Xin Wu and Yu Qing grew up together and forged deep friendship. Yu Ge felt the same way too, so he taught Xie Xin Wu all that he learnt. Xie Xin Wu was a tough and strong man. He actually fought his way out. When he returned to look for Yu Qing, Yu Qing was nowhere to be found. Carrying the Demon Sealing Sword, he looked for Yu Qing.

with that, he searched for forty years but to no avail. As he got older, Xie Xin Wu brought himself to a faraway place and named himself the guardian of the sword.”

All of the gazes, including Tang Tian turned to Xie Qing. this was the reason why the Xie family had always been known as the guardians of the sword

Xie Qing lowered his head. In his eyes, it was filled with blood vessels: “are the descendents of Yu Qing still alive?”

“I don’t know. They’ve never appeared once.” the lady in black shook her head as she said: “I’ve checked on them for a long time, but still there’s no news of the descendants.”

“Is the Demon Sealing Sword at Stone Sword Peak?” Xie Qing asked depressingly.

“Yup.” the lady in black nodded: “the strongest point about the Demon Sealing Sword is that it is capable of sealing all the star treasures. Although the Crypto-Sword Saint kept a low profile but he had a long list of enemies. In this sword, there are many treasures. Most importantly, it has sealed away the inheritance, the authentic Crypto-Sword Current! Which is also why the disciple of the Crypto-Sword Saint tried all means to obtain this sword.”

“But, since young I’ve walked all corners of Stone Sword Peak. There’s no Demon Sealing Sword!” Xie Qing stared at the lady in black.

“That is because the Demon Sealing Sword still has the seal of the Crypto-Sword Saint.” the lady in black replied: “after the death of the Crypto-Sword Saint, no one could use the Demon Sealing Sword anymore, including his son, Yu Qing. your ancestors, Xie Xin Wu can’t use it either. But, so many years have passed, the seal would have grown weaker too. I have methods to break the seal!”

Everyone was moved. The holy sword, the holy treasures of all treasures must be gold ranked. Thinking about all the treasures sealed away by the sword, who would not?

One by one, they had doubts.

“Why must the seal be broken?” Tang Tian asked curiously.

The lady in black was shocked: “don’t you want the Demon Sealing Sword? Don’t you want all the treasures within the Demon Sealing Sword?”

Tang Tian replied with an amusing statement: “Because, this is a thing that the Xie family had been guarding. As friends, shouldn’t we help him? Also, for the faith which had lasted hundreds of years, that should be respected.”

Xie Qing raised his head up and stared at Tang Tian blankly.

Chapter 231 – A Harvest

Xie Qing simply could not describe how he felt, he was just staring blankly at Tang Tian. But Tang Tian was just looking cheerful, there was not an ounce of pretense in his expression and eyes...

Upon hearing Tang Tian's words, everybody gasped.

The holy treasure of Crater's Constellation, the holiest sword and contained countless treasures sealed away within it. When the lady in black spoke of it, everyone held their breath. All of them were martial artists from the Heaven's Road and everyone of them fought their way through. They were very clear how each of the star treasure could result in a massacre.

Which martial artist would not succumb to the temptation of a star treasure.

For such a treasure like this, if it got out, there would be bloodshed. Countless martial artists would snatch and steal, some might even lose their lives.

No one would ever expect Tang Tian to say words like these.

If it was another person, everybody would be sure there must be some other plans, but Tang Tian contoured face brought a tinge of elegance. With his tone, none of them doubted the sincerity of his words.

Which was also why everyone was struck by his words.

It was unusually quiet which made Tang Tian scratched his head: “eh, why are all of you looking at me like this? Am I wrong? As friends, shouldn’t we help one another in difficult times and respect each other’s beliefs and dreams?”

Friends...

Xie Qing’s eyes turned red all of a sudden.

“That’s right!” Ling Xu stepped forward, looking proud as his white robe danced with the wind: “Righteousness! Every hero should be like this! Needless to say, it was impressive for the Xie Family to preserve their ancestor’s beliefs!”

Tang Tian nodded in compliment and said with a solemn face: “actually, your main point is trying to say you’re a hero yourself right?”

Ling Xu was like a cat whose tail got stepped on. He raged as he pointed his spear towards Tang Tian: “bastard! Are you picking a fight? Come on! Let’s fight till our death!”

Tang Tian chuckled as Ling Xu pulled out his silver spear. He turned to look at Wu Guang: “Uncle Wu, what do you say?”

Uncle Wu...

Uncle Wu's expression was frozen. After a while, he forced a smile: "yo, I'm still young alright, and you can call me Brother Wu, we are friends after all!"

Bang Bang bang, he raised his broken blade up and slapped against his chest. A series of clattering sounded as he stated proudly: "Brother Tang, don't worry. We're professionals bladesman. Since brother Tang is loyal, we'd never be lowdown people! Ever since I came out to work, I've relied on loyalty. With Brother Tang's words, if anyone attempts to turn their back against you, which means messing with our money... oh no, means messing with us!"

Till the end, Wu Guang was like a beast who was just let out of its cage, brimming with an intention to kill.

Tang Tian turned towards Crane.

Crane was very calm: "as an employee, I'd follow what my employer wants and do my job."

The lady in black stared at these people in a daze, what were they all thinking about?

Pretentious!

They must be pretending so the Xie Family would put their

guards down, then they would find an opportunity to strike!

The lady in black took a deep breath, she felt as though she had seen through these rascal's plan. They were acting so well! She smiled sinisterly. She had seen so many dignified rascals but none like them.

She was now even more careful as these people had intentions deep and ill. That meant she was in danger.

Bing replied lazily: "ok, you can put your mask down!"

The lady in black trembled. Gritting her teeth, she took off her mask.

She presented her beautiful face to the rest. She had a healthy glow of wheat coloured, her eyes were lively but there was a tinge of precaution. With a short hair and a martial clothes, she looked clean and well-trained.

"You look ordinary." Bing commented, which then he asked: "how? Do we kill her? She has many thoughts, it would be a trouble to keep her."

The lady in black shivered as she bit her lips.

Tang Tians scratched his head and thought: "I think we need a guide. None of us know how to read directions. Even with maps, we would easily be lost."

Bing was embarrassed. Ling Xu shut his mouth quickly while Crane kept quiet.

Their weaknesses had been called out.

Tang Tian shrugged: “so, I think if we just rely on ourselves, it would be extremely difficult to reach the Southern Cross Constellation. Our understanding of Heaven’s Road is too superficial. We need someone who knows how to ask for information.”

The lady in black was now relieved

Since she knew she still had her worth, her safety was secured.

Bing sighed lightly: “alright, what’s your name?”

The lady in black pondered before she answered: “Bell.”

Pi Pa did not escaped the martial spirit contract. She did not dwell on this problem. She was very clear if she did not agree to it, she would be killed.

Signing off the martial spirit contract. Everybody was relieved since there was no way one could defy and break the martial spirit contract.

Bell hesitated and asked: “that drop of blood...”

The Blind Chord Old Man took out a transparent crystal pipe. In the crystal pipe, floated a drip of blood, which was stained with a tinge of golden radiance. It looked extremely weird.

Bell face was painted with koy as she reached out to accept the crystal pipe carefully.

Nobody asked what the blood was for. Blind Chord Old Man had mentioned that bell’s sister was sick.

After the battle, everybody mediated to recuperate as the villagers of the Xie Family cleared the battle scene. Slowly, they picked out all the corvus gold.

Two hours later, all the corvus gold had been picked out. In total of 5000 kilograms of corvus gold which was about what Tang Tian had estimated. Other than that, they got twenty pieces of corvus king gold.

The corvus king gold was all taken from the stone grave beast king. It had a deeper hue and a sturdier material. On its surface, it was covered in golden stars. It looked pretty. It was also the first time the villagers of the Xie Family saw corvus king gold. They were amused.

5000 kg of corvus gold might sound like a lot but in reality, it was not. Instigating his silver aquarius cabinet , he swept all of them

into it.

Thinking about the 2.5 billion, Tang Tian was all excited.

“Keep to the original plan! Go, go go!”

Tang Tian swept Corvus Constellation like a locust, having the two sound type martial artists, it was easy and skilfully done. Stone gravel beasts were weak to sound type martial artists, even the stone gravel beast kings, were no exceptions.

Although no one knew why Tang Tian was extinguishing the stone gravel beasts, but since it was the request of their employer, everyone did their best.

The results of the battle was remarkable, the entire Corvus Constellation, were combed by them once.

While Crane and Xie Qing were following their plan to go to every business to purchase the Corvus Gold.

Their movements were extremely smooth. Although Corvus Gold was one of the local special product of Corvus Constellation, but many of the buyers had set that the price was cheap. Corvus Gold transaction history was very long, but in people's eyes, it was just a metal slightly better than ordinary metals.

So when someone was anxious to procure a large amount of Corvus Gold, and that they were paying 15% more than usual, all the small businesses were immediately excited, and quickly emptied their warehouse to sell all the Corvus Gold.

In 5 days, Crane and Xie Qing returned to the Xie family sword village, bringing along with them roughly 2000 kg of corvus gold.

Adding on the 3000 kg of corvus gold gained from the fights, the total corvus gold they had was 10000 kg, the total value reaching an astronomical figure of 5 billion!

Seeing the mountain of Corvus Gold, Tang Tian looked like he was looking at a mountain of Star Coins!

With the stupid smile on his face, he started to count with his fingers, how many gold spirit cards he could purchase, how many star rocks he could purchase, how many star treasures he could have.

At this rate, I can quickly become stronger, I can quickly reach Southern Cross Constellation, and quickly find Qian Hui!

It will definitely be like that!

Tang Tian fiercely clenched his fists.

Holding onto the star currency card, Wu Guang and the rest could not contain their excitement. In five days, they earned 5 million star coins. Such good things do not happen so easily. Also, in these five days, everybody seemed to be travelling like tourists. Other than the first day when everyone was slightly anxious, the other days, it was Magic Flute and Blind Chord Old Man working.

The power of Sound type martial techniques have been used to its maximum these few days.

Facing the weak stone gravel beasts, sound type martial techniques were like harvesting lives.

The scene of them killing each other to the point that there was nothing left standing, made people's blood run cold.

Wu Guang sneered: "Little brother Tang, any future dealings, you must take care of me ok! Relax, your big brother Wu has a good reputation, and will definitely make you satisfied!"

"I currently have another business proposal, not sure if Big Brother Wu is interested?" Tang Tian said: "My friend opened a shop in the Spirit Region, and require a few experts to be on site, for the wage, is 500 thousand a month. Old Blind Man will be there to guard the shop too."

Wu Guang shook his head: "I am a wild person, and am not suitable to stay in a place for too long, but all the brothers I know, there will definitely be one who is interested. Little brother Tang, what kind of martial artist do you require?"

“What kind of martial artist?” Tang Tian’s heart trembled: “A mechanical martial artist would be best.”

“Mechanical martial artist?” Wu Guang was taken aback: “Little brother Tang’s request is so random, all these years the number of powerful mechanical martial artists are so pitiful, but just nice I know of one, who is not in the Group. But, Little brother Tang, the fighting powers of the mechanical martial artist, are very dangerous. This brother of mine although his standard is not too bad, but you know of the standards of the current mechanical martial artists, so he has not achieved much success. But his standard, is very strong, and many people in the Group had sparred with him before.”

Upon hearing that, Tang Tian did not hesitate: “Then let’s have him!”

“Good, let me leave him a message!” Wu Guang happily said: “He have been rather free lately too.”

“Sorry to trouble you Big Brother Wu!” Tang Tian expressed his gratitude.

“Little Brother Tang is a person worth knowing, this little brother of mine doesn’t really know how to act as a person, so little brother Tang please bear with him!” Wu Guang exclaimed.

Tang Tian was immediately curious upon hearing that.

Upon finishing their mission and receiving their star currency card, Wu Guang and his friends bade farewell and left.

At night, Xie Qling found Tang Tian, his eyes were red, as though he had been through an intense psychological battle.

Chapter 232 – Five Hitmen Squad

Tang Tian swept Corvus Constellation like a locust, having the two sound type martial artists, it was easy and skilfully done. Stone gravel beasts were weak to sound type martial artists, even the stone gravel beast kings, were no exceptions.

Although no one knew why Tang Tian was extinguishing the stone gravel beasts, but since it was the request of their employer, everyone did their best.

The results of the battle was remarkable, the entire Corvus Constellation, were combed by them once.

While Crane and Xie Qing were following their plan to go to every business to purchase the Corvus Gold.

Their movements were extremely smooth. Although Corvus Gold was one of the local special product of Corvus Constellation, but many of the buyers had set that the price was cheap. Corvus Gold transaction history was very long, but in people's eyes, it was just a metal slightly better than ordinary metals.

So when someone was anxious to procure a large amount of Corvus Gold, and that they were paying 15% more than usual, all the small businesses were immediately excited, and quickly emptied their warehouse to sell all the Corvus Gold.

In 5 days, Crane and Xie Qing returned to the Xie family sword village, bringing along with them roughly 2000 kg of corvus gold.

Adding on the 3000 kg of corvus gold gained from the fights, the total corvus gold they had was 10000 kg, the total value reaching an astronomical figure of 5 billion!

Seeing the mountain of Corvus Gold, Tang Tian looked like he was looking at a mountain of Star Coins!

With the stupid smile on his face, he started to count with his fingers, how many gold spirit cards he could purchase, how many star rocks he could purchase, how many star treasures he could have.

At this rate, I can quickly become stronger, I can quickly reach Southern Cross Constellation, and quickly find Qian Hui!

It will definitely be like that!

Tang Tian fiercely clenched his fists.

Holding onto the star currency card, Wu Guang and the rest could not contain their excitement. In five days, they earned 5 million star coins. Such good things do not happen so easily. Also, in these five days, everybody seemed to be travelling like tourists. Other than the first day when everyone was slightly anxious, the other days, it was Magic Flute and Blind Chord Old Man working.

The power of Sound type martial techniques have been used to its maximum these few days.

Facing the weak stone gravel beasts, sound type martial techniques were like harvesting lives.

The scene of them killing each other to the point that there was nothing left standing, made people's blood run cold.

Wu Guang sneered: "Little brother Tang, any future dealings, you must take care of me ok! Relax, your big brother Wu has a good reputation, and will definitely make you satisfied!"

"I currently have another business proposal, not sure if Big Brother Wu is interested?" Tang Tian said: "My friend opened a shop in the Spirit Region, and require a few experts to be on site, for the wage, is 500 thousand a month. Old Blind Man will be there to guard the shop too."

Wu Guang shook his head: "I am a wild person, and am not suitable to stay in a place for too long, but all the brothers I know, there will definitely be one who is interested. Little brother Tang, what kind of martial artist do you require?"

"What kind of martial artist?" Tang Tian's heart trembled: "A mechanical martial artist would be best."

"Mechanical martial artist?" Wu Guang was taken aback: "Little brother Tang's request is so random, all these years the number of

powerful mechanical martial artists are so pitiful, but just nice I know of one, who is not in the Group. But, Little brother Tang, the fighting powers of the mechanical martial artist, are very dangerous. This brother of mine although his standard is not too bad, but you know of the standards of the current mechanical martial artists, so he has not achieved much success. But his standard, is very strong, and many people in the Group had sparred with him before.”

Upon hearing that, Tang Tian did not hesitate: “Then let’s have him!”

“Good, let me leave him a message!” Wu Guang happily said: “He have been rather free lately too.”

“Sorry to trouble you Big Brother Wu!” Tang Tian expressed his gratitude.

“Little Brother Tang is a person worth knowing, this little brother of mine doesn’t really know how to act as a person, so little brother Tang please bear with him!” Wu Guang exclaimed.

Tang Tian was immediately curious upon hearing that.

Upon finishing their mission and receiving their star currency card, Wu Guang and his friends bade farewell and left.

At night, Xie Qling found Tang Tian, his eyes were red, as though he had been through an intense psychological battle.

“Master! I am heading to the Stone Sword Peak!”

Xie Qing’s words surprised everyone.

“Head to the Stone Sword Peak?” Tang Tian was stunned.

“Yes!” Xie Qing’s blurting of this secret, made him relieved, and his tone became more relaxed: “After attaining the cry of the Guardian Heart Sword, I faintly sense the beckoning from the Stone Sword Peak. Two days ago, this beckoning became even stronger! It is calling for me!”

Tang Tian’s eyes lit up, and immediately thought: “Don’t tell me the Demon Sealing Sword is calling for you?”

“I don’t know.” Xie Qing shook his head: “I can only feel that it is coming from Stone Sword Peak, it is calling me to go up.”

“Haha, that is a good thing!” Tang Tian was excited: “It must definitely be the Demon Sealing Sword recognizes you! It definitely knows of your hard work, quickly go quickly go, just leave this place to us!”

Suddenly, Crane’s cold voice sounded out: “Who’s that?”

Tang Tian's expression turned cold, without saying a word, he rushed out.

“Hahahaha! This little brat's hearing power is not too bad!” A figure floating in the air, slowly becoming brighter, a red flame enveloping his entire figure.

One after another light balls lit up in the sky. All the different colored light balls, with figures inside, were either fat or skinny, but all of them had a stern and indifferent look on their faces.

A fierce and terrifying Qi, exploded out from the sky, enveloping the entire place.

Bell's face changed: “Five Hitmen Squad!”

“Ho, never did I think that there will be someone who recognize us from such a remote and poor village.” The big statured man who was presumably the leader laughed, his gaze was deep and stern, with a beard similar to iron wires, covering his entire face. He was half naked, on his chest was a tattoo of a five colored Qilin.

The big statured man suddenly threw something to the group.

Hu!

Two heads were flung in front of everyone, it was actually Guo Dong and Guo Yu, both of their eyes were staring intently, as though they had seen something scary, and died without blinking.

“Where is the Demon Sealing Sword?” The big statured man laughed, looked around: “Please don’t tell me that you all don’t know.”

On the road they stumbled onto Guo Dong and Guo Yu who were running away in a panic, they merely wanted to rob them, but they did not think that they would receive news about the Demon Sealing Sword from Guo Dong.

A substantial amount of killing intent, rumbled and torrented out.

Bell, Xie Qing, Blind Chord Old Man’s face changed, the killing intent was tyrannical and barbaric, as though it was coming from an ancient beast that was born, causing their bodies to freeze up, and their minds gone into a blank.

“One, Two, Three, Four, Five.” Tang Tian pointed at the light balls, and counted them.

[“To the mountain top to beat the tiger.”](#) Bing’s voice suddenly came out from Sky Tiger who appeared from the dark, who did not think and continued Tang Tian’s words.

Tiger: “.....”

“Tiger is not at home.” Ling Xu picked up his spear, with a sneer he walked out.

Tiger: “.....”

Crane who was initially quiet with some perspiration on his forehead: “So sorry, that parable... what book did it come from?”

The three of them turned and glared at him.

The big statured man who was the leader squinted his eyes, the cold qi aura, was extremely pressing, and a sneer appeared on his face, he playfully said: “That’s good, I like brave people, the braver the person, the more fun it is to kill him.”

Tang Tian lowered his voice and spoke to Xie Qing who was dumbstruck: “You go to Stone Sword Peak, we will help you block them.”

Xie Qing regained his senses, his pale face was filled with fright: “But...”

It was the Five Hitmen Squad, the Five Hitmen Squad! They were a group of people who killed without blinking, and did not have any shred of humanity in them. Their strongest member, had a Heaven Road List rank which was far from the war zone of the 100, their leader King Qilin, was at an astonishing rank of 9736 on the Heaven Road List! Putting the fire crow headman Guo Dong was like a small kid compared against the Five Hitmen Squad.

They were people with countless bounties on their heads, but no

one had succeeded, so their bounty had rolled to an astronomical figure that no one knew.

They are the most ruthless and fiercest killing machines!

They...

You all will get killed....

“Don’t talk nonsense! Quickly go!” Tang Tian growled softly.

Xie Qing’s face was pale, his lips shivering nonstop, as he stared in despair at Tang Tian.

You all will get killed...

His brain was filled with these words.

Seeing Xie Qing’s expression, Tang Tian unknowingly had a demonic fire suddenly coming out, his eyes becoming bigger, his left hand as quick as lightning grabbing onto Xie Qing’s collar, suddenly pulling him closer, his right palm slapping slaps, and shouted: “Asshole! Wake up! You Coward! This is scaring you? You want to be the cause of the death of your village? Idiot! You better be fast! You dare to dilly dally, i will break your legs! Scram!”

Finished, he used force and threw Xie Qing behind him.

Xie Qing flew out ten metres, he landed staggeringly, his face was stunned, with a few blood traces on his face. He stared blankly at that back view, his eyes turning red, without saying anything, he turned around and ran towards Stone Sword Peak like a maniac.

You guys... no matter what... you cannot be killed by them!

The night wind blew onto his face, the boiling tears forced out of his eye sockets.

Noticing Xie Qing frantically running, King Qilin's gaze turned cold, he raised his palm gently towards Xie Qing's back.

Weng!

A gloomy sound of air ripping apart sounded out, intimidating people's heart.

An extremely straight ray of red light beam flew out, aiming straight for Xie Qing.

Suddenly, dazzling sparks suddenly came flying up from below, accurately blocking the red beam.

Bang!

The two congealed forms of True Power, crashed into each other uglily, immediately forming an explosion.

The wave of the explosion swept out like a hurricane, Xie Qing who was running madly was swept away, falling down with sand flying into his mouth, he struggled to climb back up, without saying anything, he continued running.

Quick! I need to be quicker! My movements need to be faster!

Why.... why are you all willing to help me this much....

“Eh?” King Qilin was slightly surprised that this lad managed to fend off his finger.

That was interesting

“Don’t leave one alive.”

His nonchalant voice resonated in the air and King Qilin disappeared.

Tang Tian’s eyes lit up. He snorted as his Fire Scythe Ghost Claw had coincidentally, matched with his opponent’s blazing red fire fist.

A transparent Qi burst out.

Bang Bang Bang!

The two of them struck quickly. Waves of transparent Qi continuously exploded in between the two of their fists and claws.

King Qilin's face congealed. His opponent's strength was much greater than he imagined. To meet force with force, his opponent was not at a disadvantage.

He was slightly hard to deal with.

He scanned around to see the others. His face involuntarily showing surprise and shock. From his perspective, he was not at all on the upper hand.

Where did these guys come from...

The guy in front of Crane was tall and skinny. On his chest, was a tattoo of a malevolent python. He had a pair of carbon black daggers in his hands. Occasionally, he would move himself oddly that one would be caught off guard. He was the Python Fang in the Five Hitmen Squad.

But Crane was still as calm as ever, the Crane Sword in his hand along with the sheathe, sword after sword appeared.

Beams of white sword auras were like the Qis of the crane.

His posture was graceful like a big black crane, lively and confident. He moved with silence, and in a split second, his body shifted. Every time Crane had a deeper understanding of the Crane Body Energy, Crane's power would increase rapidly. To be well prepared was his sturdy foundation since he was a young kid. He spent a lot of hardword and sweat to produce such effects.

Emerging from Python Fang were faded shadows. They circled around him constantly, waiting for an opportunity.

One quiet while the other moved, they were clearly adopting two very distinct different attacking styles as though they were hitting a balance.

Python Fang's face got serious as he squinted his eyes which were filled with joy, but in his heart, he was surprised.

So Strong!

Although both parties were still trying to figure out their cultivation level but he already knew he had met a strong enemy.

But, it had been long since he confronted someone worth fighting.

Python Fang revealed his eerie white fangs.

The Pointed Sea Spear in Ling Xu's hands, slowly expanded out.

As cold as stars, it sprinkled out, enveloping the opponent inside.

His opponent was a short stout man with a crocodile tattoo on his chest, he was called Old Croc, his entire body was fierce looking and extremely barbaric. In his hands he held two short maces, brandishing them out and spinning, he looked like a cyan storm whistling, Ling Xu's spear tip was blocked by the wind formed, sparks flying everywhere.

But Ling Xu was not the least bit dispirited, as he bellowed out, the Pointed Sea Spears continuing.

“Kill kill kill kill!”

Ling Xu's pupils were like two round blazes, his silver hair fluttering wildly, his ten fingers which were as tough as metal rotated violently, causing sounds like the ripping apart of the air to come out, lingering on in the ears.

Ever since he defeated and woke up from the bedevilment, his heightened state of mind, allowed his power to rise.

The Pointed Sea Spear became more fine, layers of layers produced, wave after wave attacking his opponent.

Ding Ding Ding!

The concentrated attacks was like the rain, due to the countless gales formed, countless sparks were produced. Old Croc who was surrounded by the sparks suddenly opened his eyes wide, he heard Ling Xu's bellows, and he started sneering.

Seems he cannot last long.

This was a plain and clear reason in learning martial techniques, his opponent was a rookie, and to continuously release such a high rate of attack, he would not last long.

Old Croc was like a crocodile hiding in the marshes, patiently waiting for the chance to strike.

“Mechanical martial artist?” a young man with an Arctic fox painted on his body smiled. He was the Arctic Fox from the Five Hitmen Squad. He looked suave and handsome but there was a tinge of evilness from the way he smiled.

“That's too bad. How can a rubbish mechanical martial artist be of any help to my accomplishments? If this is considered an accomplishments, I would be a laughing stock.” Arctic Fox mumbled to himself: “Although you look like a tiger, aye, To the mountain top to beat the tiger, don't tell me the one being beaten is you?”

Suddenly, Tiger said to Bing: “I’m slightly angry now.”

After fighting for the entire night, and not being comfortable, even puppets would be angry, and the always calm Tiger finally raged out.

Bing: “....”

Poor Bing did not know how to comfort Tiger who was emotionally hurt in such a short time. Instead, he was stumped. Today, Tiger had suffered too many blows...

“I want to kill him!” Tiger’s tone was cold.

Bing broke out into a cold sweat it was the first time master Tiger was offended all because of one song...

But, Bing’s wretchedness was obviously not affected. It was as though he did not have the intention to stop him. Without even hesitating, he added fuel to the fire: “tsk, listen to him, he’s merely a fox and yet, he dares to challenge the pride of a tiger. Tiger, I don’t know how you think. Anyway, if he was mocking me, I would not be able to take it.”

Roar!

The tiger leaped high up and drew an icy cold blue radiance and brought light into the darkness.

Chapter 233 – To Fight Your Own Battle

Sensing Tiger's fighting intent, Bing's blood started to boil.

But, he did not go into a frenzy state. Instead, he controlled Sky Tiger calmly.

Arctic Fox was actually taken back by Sky Tiger's speed, his speed definitely exceeded any mechanical weapon he had ever seen!

Was that a new mechanical weapon?

Curiosity bloomed in Arctic Fox's heart, this mechanical weapon actually had a machine engineer behind it, and the standard of the machine engineer was determined by the standard of the mechanical weapon.

The Five Hitmen Squad had travelled extensively, and killed many mechanical martial artists. But to be able to let Arctic Fox feel that he was of a good standard, there weren't many. Machine engineers and mechanical martial artists were like a pair of brothers, these two professions were an existence born from the entertainment of the wealthy.

But the mechanical martial artist in front of me seems strong.

Arctic Fox was excited, he automatically increased the distance between them. He wanted to see what the standard of this mechanical martial artist and mechanical weapon was.

Sky Tiger's wings expanded out and, like a flash of blue lightning, he disappeared into the air.

Bing could see that the opponent wanted to find out more about him, but this meant he was playing right into his hands. He had never seen Tiger become angry before. Ever since the day he got Sky Tiger, this set of mechanical weapon, it had already toppled all his old impressions on mechanical weapons. Many aspects required him to find out by himself, and even Sai Lei did not know how to use this mechanical weapon she had created.

Bing needed to find out more bit by bit, and in this period of time of wearing it, he had already learned a few things. Sky Tiger's functions were directly linked to Tiger, and Tiger was a martial spirit with energy fluctuations, unlike a machine. Tiger's energy fluctuations affected the capabilities of Sky Tiger greatly.

To a mechanical martial artist, understanding his mechanical weapon and being able to unleash its fullest potential and power, was the most fundamental ability.

Bing's interest in Tiger was much greater than Arctic Fox's.

How would the Sky Tiger be affected by the enraged Tiger?

He carefully felt around and experienced it, this live mechanical weapon made him unfamiliar, but filled with curiosity and anticipation. Because it was too clever, compared to him in the past who knew how to use all mechanical weapons.

Under Tiger's rage, Sky Tiger's speed had an overall increase, reaction getting faster, the instinct to automatically attack was much stronger. As long as he gave the order to attack, it would become excited, but if he gave the order to defend, it would have a degree of rejection....

Many things that could not be easily perceived by other people were flowing into Bing's heart like water.

Cavalry head was the biggest and the tallest. On his chest, there was a black horse, and so, he was called Cavalry.

He had the most opponents.

A Blind Old Man, mute servant, and a spirit general that uses the flute.

Any of these three alone were not a match for him, but when joined together, he might find it too hard to cope, especially when he was confronting the two sound type martial artists. They had a chemistry when they joined hands causing him to lose focus and was instead, suppressed by the muted servant.

Sorrowful Blind Chord, Cavalry recognized him.

From the list, the two of their powers were definitely very

different. Blind Chord Old Man was ranked 9900th while he was 9870th. Although he was just 30 positions ahead of him, in the Heaven Road List, even a rank difference might actually have a great difference. The two of them were at least 10 positions different, that amount was not small.

To be 30 positions different would mean that if the two of them fight, Cavalry would win automatically.

Even by having the mute servant, it was not enough to increase Blind Chord Old Man's chances of winning. By fighting with numbers, and with everyone's standard being around the same, if the opponent's power was too substantially different, no matter how many people they add, they would not be able to close the power gap between them.

The strong martial artists could easily transform nature and move the earth with a raise of a hand. They could destroy a constellation with just one attack. Such things had happened in history before and many strong fighters had succeeded with it, creating a legacy for themselves.

Cavalry found the key amongst them, and that was the spirit general using the bronze flute!

The spirit general's power was not high. His true power was weak, but his tunes were odd. It would always break and disrupt his attacking tempo. And the mute servant seemed to be injured, but under the influence of the tune, he became brave and did not need to block attacks. Still, it gave Cavalry a huge deal of problems.

His tempo was continuously disrupted and he was constantly attacked by the muted servant. Cavalry was infuriated.

But he was a smart person. With such a perfect sound type technique, this spirit general must have had a powerful history too.

In a short amount of time, he actually found out he had the feeling of uselessness.

Bell was in disbelief as she looked at the blazing battle scene.

Tang Tian actually was not at a disadvantage...

That was the Five Hitmen Squad...

Tang Tian and the others did not understand the Five Hitmen Squad, but Bell, she was one who went around to form dealings and obtain information so she was familiar with all the names on the Heaven Road's List. She was clear about the Five Hitmen Squads powers.

The Five Hitmen Squad started 7 years ago when five of the Heaven Road's List martial artists joined forces to form the squad. At that point in time, that caused a ruckle. Everyone knew how strong and powerful they would be to form the Five Hitmen Squad.

Indeed, from the day the Five Hitmen Squad was formed, they were invincible. Amongst the Southern Sky's 42 constellations, there were at least 15 of the constellations that were scarred of them. Their brutal killings had the same reputation as their powers.

And the Five Hitmen Squad was cunning and sly. With the five joining forces, they seldom had enemies unless they met a strong martial artist ranked 9500 and below.

Very quickly, the Five Hitmen Squad built their reputation but at the same time, they had concealed their tracks. Gradually, they faded out of people's vision and hid themselves in the dark. People could only contact them when there were occasional cases on a particular planet.

But... Tang Tian was actually successfully blocking the Five Hitmen Squad!

Bell could not believe her eyes, after fighting for so long, there was not one of them that was losing.

Who exactly is this group of people?

Tang Tian and King Qilin were fighting without stop. At the beginning, they tried to test out each other's cultivation level. Then, the two parties started to increase their strength and the

battle became more agitated.

The Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe in Tang Tian's hands continuously winced as the dark red flames faded and burn at the same time.

King Qilin was under immense pressure.

The martial technique he was cultivating was the [Ignited Colloquial Buddha], which was a seventh ranked, golden spirit general card. He spent a total of 27 million star coins for it. That was all of his savings but, he paid for what he got, after testing the powers of [Ignited Colloquial Buddha] and was very satisfied with it.

This martial technique allowed him to change his attacking style anytime he wanted but most importantly, it could form a special type of colloquial flame.

There were a total of seven layers in [Ignited Colloquial Buddha] and each layer, the colloquial flames were different. King Qilin had cultivated to the fifth level and the colloquial flame he had cultivated was named as Scarlet Ignited Colloquial Buddha.

It was very rare for anyone to be able to cultivate to the fifth level of colloquial flame. King Qilin was extremely proud of himself.

But he never thought, he would find someone who could suppress him in terms of martial techniques.

The odd and weird claw techniques were actually not inferior to his [Ignited Colloquial Buddha]. A seventh ranked golden spirit card, worth 27 million star coins was definitely a sky-high price. It was considered rigorous for him to attain the level he had today. Similarly, the price was very transparent.

A normal seventh ranked golden spirit card would cost 4 to 5 millions. But Ignited Colloquial Buddha that was priced at 27 million, was definitely considered a top notch card amongst the seventh level spirit general cards.

But his opponent's martial technique was not in any way inferior to the Ignited Colloquial Buddha.

But King Qilin was depressed because not only did Tang Tian possess a top-notch martial technique but his attire from head to toe had caused King Qilin to be filled with envy.

His armour, was actually a silver ranked armour. King Qilin could easily distinguished that with his light and airy body posture and estimate how powerful his armor was.

After he analyzed it, he got even more depressed.

Then, he had the Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe which was another treasured weapon, a weapon from Lynx constellation. it was easier to identify a treasure weapon from an ordinary star treasure. They were always a topic of discussion. And yet, coincidentally, King Qilin had an impression of Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe and so, he

was sad!

He was the Leader of the Five Hitmen Squad, to actually be put in this situation, and to even be compared to a little kid.

So embarrassing!

Tang Tian was completely immersed in attacking, and it was the first time after the realization, that he was fighting so carefreely. Tang Tian's had formed his own ire Scythe Ghost Claw, and with his True Power's combusting might, it was surprising.

Adding on the dexterous and quick witted Peacock, Tang Tian looked even more skilful.

Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe finally led Tang Tian to realize, the power of treasured weapons. The sobbing cat sounds, brought forth a strange power, affecting the other people.

Tang Tian did not know, that that weird sound was actually the killing technique of the Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe.

[Cat Demonic Sobs]!

The enemy's state of mind, was continuously affected by the cat sobbing sound, and it was King Qilin who was the most affected.

If King Qilin knew that Tang Tian didn't only have one treasured

weapon, how would he feel?

The Heavenly Light Pellet Crane was continuously supplying a steady flow of True Power, so while Tang Tian had been fighting, he did not feel a trace of fatigue.

Adding the support from the treasured weapon and armor, Tang Tian was actually slowly pressuring King Qilin.

King Qilin was anxious, he took a deep breath of air, causing a red light to go down his throat, swimming to his chest area, and nicely stopping at the eyes of the Qilin tattoo on his chest.

It was as if the five colored Qilin opened its blood red pupils.

Just at this time, Tang Tian's felt that his fingertips suddenly broke through a layer of the barrier, and his fingers relaxed.

Tang Tian's eyes immediately lit up.

Grandmaster grade, his Fire Scythe Ghost Claw finally reached the grandmaster grade!

He had completed grinding all the anvils, but his Fire Scythe Ghost Claw did not reach the grandmaster grade, until now. His Fire Scythe Ghost Claw finally truly reached the grandmaster grade.

An indescribable relaxed and gentle feeling flew out from his 10 fingers, it was as though his fingertips had lost all restrictions, and as though air did not exist around them.

Grandmaster grade... this was the grandmaster grade!

Tang Tian's eyes suddenly constricted, grandmaster grade, then let me use this bloody King Qilin to celebrate!

He raised his right palm, the five hook like fingers, suddenly exploding out with bright blazing auras.

The new Fire Scythe Ghost Claw combusting with True Power, what will it show after attaining the grandmaster grade? I can't wait to see it!

The Five hook like fingers, bringing across five dazzling stars with it, clawed towards King Qilin!

Chapter 234 – Freak

The outburst of True Power that brought along the spewing sparks blossomed into stars, with the consistent sounds of the cat cries, converging onto Tang Tian fingertips , the five stars glittered and dimmed, suddenly bright, and suddenly dark.

The whistling sound disappeared suddenly.

On the claw, the sharp and proud Qi vanished.

Release, Demon King Blazing Firefly!

Tang Tian shouted lightly in his heart.

The ball of misty light encircled around Tang Tian's fingertips. The five fireflies dimmed and glowed subtlety, leaving a beautiful glimmering trail in the sky.

Suddenly, the night wind turned calm in between the emptiness of the valleys. the dewiness of of the leaves looked as though it was staged by the fireflies.

Tang Tian's heart was calm..

King Qilin heart thumped hard. All the dangers he had never felt before were now enveloped around him. He had the urge to touch the incoming fireflies!

His heart skipped a beat.

Grandmaster grade... grandmaster grade martial technique!

The sly looking young lad was like a freak in his eyes. Unless, this lad started cultivating when he was in his mother's womb? The moment the grandmaster level martial technique was released from Tang Tian's fingertips, he was slightly in disbelief.

His armor, treasure weapons were all inferior to the spirit general card [Ignited Colloquial Buddha]. They were merely just external items which made him envious of them.

But, grandmaster level martial technique...

He was not one bit angry at Tang Tian but instead, filled with fear.

Any type of martial technique, once attained the grandmaster level were all extremely terrifying and utmost respected because this was something external items could not result in. In any type of martial technique, he had the qualifications to be called a grandmaster!

This rascal was a freak!

He had only cultivated to the fifth level of his Ignited Colloquial

Buddha. He dared not even think about attaining the grandmaster level since he had a long way to go still.

The five fireflies dimmed and glimmered, bringing a sense of calmness and serenity.

The blood in King Qilin almost congealed. He bit on his tongue to taste the tangy, metallic blood of his. Suddenly, he was excited as an urge to kill was planted in his head.

GrandMaster level? So what if he was grandmaster level?

“Qilin!”

Shouting out, the five qilins on his chest glowed like the glittering in his eyes burnin like a candle. It stretched its body and it looked unusually weird.

King Qilin eyes turned blood red as though he was a blazing candle in the dark. It looked eerie.

A strong and ferocious Qi burst out.

Cavalry was slightly stunned as he stopped to turn and looked at his boss to find him fighting with all he had.

Arctic Fox laughed lightly: “seems like he’s giving it all he’s got.”

Old Croc kept his gaze. He was not intending on changing his idea. He would follow his plan and Ling Xu would be exhausted soon.

Roaming around, Python Fang then sensed big boss's Qi. there was a flicker of iciness in his eyes. After fighting for so long without success, his anxious heart started to calm down. Since big boss was giving his all, then let's do it too!

With his flaming pupils, he stared at the Demon King Blazing Fireflies. Raising his right arm, the qilins on his chest moved towards his right arm, his burning qilin eyes landed at his fists.

Bang!

The violent, barbaric Qi descended rapidly as the two candles on his fists burst out with radiance.

A group of five coloured qilin silhouettes rose and covered his entire body, appearing and disappearing within the blazing flames of Ignited Colloquial Buddha.

The five coloured Qilins was a rare silver ranked blood meridians. He had spent 9 million star coins to purchase it. It was uncommon for one to possess the ancient blood meridian. It held the powers of the ancient qilin and although it was thin, but the ancient qilins were malicious and barbarous. That was sufficient to instil fear in people.

[Wrath of the Qilins]!

Within the shadows of the garnet fist, it painted the fury of the qilins.

Swoosh.

The first firefly flew towards the qilin but before it got close, the qilin roared and a burst of invisible force exploded. The firefly blew up and turned into a spectacular fireworks.

Slap!

One by one, three fireflies exploded and formed eye-catching fireworks. Like a huge net, they surrounded the qilin.

The Qilin was infuriated now. Lifting its front legs, it stomped down.

Waves of Qi swept the ground.

The fireworks net blew up like a balloon. It looked as though it was going to break as it blew up.

Slap, another firefly detonated and formed a firework before it threw itself towards the fireworks net. The fire on the net was much stronger now.

A faded cry of the cat resonated suddenly, and out came a thread of black misty Qi covering the Qilin's body, like a black cat, it moved very quickly. The candle lit qilin's eyes wavered, with such an eerie cry of the cat, it sensed something was wrong.

The firework net suddenly retracted, tying down the qilin tightly. Instantly, Qilin screamed in pain as it struggled to break free but the firework net just got tighter and tighter. The glimmering fireworks did not seem to be affected by the Ignited Colloquial. Like a blazing steel thread, it twined around densely, tying down the Qilin.

The black misty Qi took this opportunity to enter Qilin's body.

Qilin froze and snapped off it earlier in the day before it exploded into powder and turned into a beam of rainbow.

King Qilin only felt a piercing pain on his chest as though he was being struck by a hammer. He flew out directly, regurgitating blood out from his mouth.

“Big boss!”

The others grunted.

In mid air, King Qilin's eyes constrict as a slow, and lazy firefly appeared right in front of him!

Shit

Slap!

The firefly exploded right in front of King Qilin. Countless of sparkly fireworks overtook his field of vision.

“Protector!”

King Qilin could not care about anything else as he yelled.

A small shield appeared in front of him all of a sudden, blocking the fireworks. The fireworks landed behind the shield and instantly, countless cracks formed on the shield and broke into pieces as it landed on the ground. But, King Qilin took this chance to dodge this attack.

Swoosh!

King Qilin was panting heavily as he glared at this young lad. This shield was a silver rank treasure from scutum constellation. He had gotten this protector shield for a long time but he never had a chance to use it. He never expect it to save his life today. Although the treasure was destroyed, but his heart did not ache. He was just staring at Tang Tian.

GrandMaster level... indeed, it was a grandmaster level martial technique!

The five fireflies completely changed the way he saw a martial technique. It gave him a feeling as though it was alive. Only until today did he know that a grandmaster level martial technique possessed life!

If it was just the fireflies, it was not that scary. But the black mist was eerie. Coupled with the cries of the cat, it was extremely difficult to deal with light and darkness.

King Qilin took a deep breath and stood up again.

His gaze was serene now. The killing technique must have used up quite a fair bit of the young lad's energy. Because his true power had also been exhausted. He had a seventh ranked true power and he could tell Tang Tian was only at the sixth ranked.

But it was impressive for a sixth rank to produce such formidable killing technique!

Nevertheless, as beautiful as this technique was, his opponent could not use it as his heart wishes. Considering that, King Qilin had already given up on the thought of ending this battle quickly. He saw Tang Tian as an upgraded, well matched opponent.

The Battle had just began!

With an icy cold radiance in his eyes, he disappeared.

The next moment, he reappeared behind Tang Tian and hit the

back of Tang Tian's neck. As though Tang Tian had already sensed it, he lowered his head and pushed his left leg back, slap, he was fighting with King Qilin's leg.

Both of their bodies shook.

He was strong! Tang Tian's heart skipped a beat.

This rascal's strength is so strong! King Qilin was surprised.

The two looked at each other, and shouted as they lowered their body.

Bang!

Like two bulls, they collided head on head. The floor shook as Qi waves rippled through.

The attacking rate from both parties was unusually fast. Like two shadows entangled together, it was practically impossible to see them clearly. There were only rumbling, thunderous collision sounds. The ground around them would explode occasionally, sending the mud and dirt to the air.

King Qilin was frightened now. Shit, this rascal's martial techniques were all so different. He still could not get the upper hand. If not for these martial techniques, he would have escaped.

He had finally found someone on par with him, so he might as well use this chance to cultivate this martial technique. Seventh ranked [Shocking Lightning Hand], [Finger Loop], and [Infinite Leg].

Each martial technique was a golden ranked spirit general card.

Just looking at the martial techniques, it was enough to drive Tang Tian near death. Whatever [Great Monument Palm], who would use a fifth ranked martial technique to embarrass himself? His Scattering Vortex was also fifth ranked, similarly, his Tan Tui was also fifth ranked...

Other than his Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, which was considerably an exquisite martial techniques. The others were all lousy.

But, it was completely different to compare it on battle fields.

Tang Tian relied solely on these low ranked martial techniques and blocked off his raging storm attacks. This kind of feeling put King Qilin down, they were two ranks different!

How was it possible?

He thought and thought but did not understand. What made him vomit blood was that once Tang Tian was in danger, he would use Fire Scythe Ghost Claw!

Such a scary claw work could be used either when fighting far

away or closely!

Fucking hell, which son of a bitch created such a technique?

Fighting close, Tang Tian's Fire Scythe Ghost Claw did not slow down either. As fast as lightning, it engulfed the person within the fireworks.

It was the first time king Qilin was discouraged.

He realized this young lad in front of him had made him to be at a loss. This rascal was like a tortoise. He had no flaws.

Unless... I have to use that technique?

King Qilin was hesitating.

If he used that technique, it would be an easy feat to win but he had to rest his body for half a year. Unless at wit's ends, he would not want to use that technique.

But, very soon, he had no time to think anymore. Tang Tian's attacks fell like the rain, it did not give him a chance to take a breather at all.

His strength was depleting.

Swoosh...

Suddenly, King Qilin pushed his fists to the ground, taking the force of the leg and pulled himself away.

He was drenched as though he was being pulled out from the water. Breathing heavily as though his nostrils were burning. It had been so long since someone so strong had been bugging him. He was running out of breath as he glared deadly at Tang Tian. Tang tian was sweating like crazy too but he looked fine.

Damn it!

This rascal, where did such a freak come from...

Chapter 235 – 10m Tall Platform Of A Hundred Thousand Swords!

At Immortal Martial.

“Hey, Zi Lin, are you still on guard?” His partners were slightly surprised. Looking at The Board of Unique skills, he smiled and said, “There’s nothing going on here, seems like there hasn’t been any new unique martial techniques created yet.”

“6 months and 9 days.” Chen Zi Lin gave an exact answer. He was extremely familiar with all the names on the board of unique skills.

“That is a bit long.” His partner could not help but feel awkward. “Don’t tell me there is a problem with the Unique skill slate?”

“Don’t talk nonsense!” Chen Zi Lin said. “If the Unique Skill Slate has a problem, our Immortal Martial would definitely be in an uproar, who would wait for you to make noise here?”

“That is true.” His partner said, and casually waved his hand. “I’m off, it’s not my shift tonight. Oh my, I don’t know why you’re so interested in the board of unique skills, anyways I’ve seen it for days, and I almost want to puke.”

“Go then. Go.” Chen Zi Lin waved his hand. “I’ll stay here for another night.”

Chen Zi Lin continued to study the slate.

He faced the gigantic Thirty metre slate, it was the Cassiopeia Constellation Saint Treasure, the Unique Slate. On this slate, it could capture any sort of undulations from all types of martial techniques from the entire Heaven's Road, every ripple from any type of martial technique, would definitely be caught by it.

The slate would have a few martial technique names appear, and right at the start, no one knew what the meaning of it was. But slowly people began to realize, all the martial techniques that appeared on the unique slate, would be extremely strong and far exceeded ordinary martial techniques. Ordinary martial techniques' rankings were difficult to accurately define their powers.

Instantly, people treated this type of martial techniques with a special name – unique martial techniques.

Unique martial techniques, all of them were strange arts, but all of them were unique and unmatched.

The current Board of Unique skills, had a total of 19,986 types of martial techniques. Chen Zi Lin was extremely familiar with every single martial technique on it.

19,986 types of unique martial techniques, had 16,743 martial technique names that were dimmed. These were unique martial techniques that had appeared in history, but had disappeared currently. When a grey coloured unique martial technique name

becomes golden, it would mean that the unique martial technique has been found and learned by someone.

The Unique Slate had a very long history – even before the Cassiopeia constellation was found, it already existed, which meant that it existed far longer than human's history. How the Unique Slate was formed, had always been a mystery.

When the First generation of the Cassiopeia Constellation people found the unmovable slate, and when they realized it was the saint treasure of Cassiopeia Constellation, they were extremely dispirited. To them, this big slate which cannot even be used for battle, had no value at all.

All the way till Cassiopeia and Cepheus Constellations formed their merger, and created Immortal Martial, this slate became Immortal Martial's true foundation. The Slate, along with Cepheus Constellation's Reflective Martial Copper Mirror were the strength of Immortal Martial.

The current number of golden unique martial techniques was 3237. And the number of them that were confirmed by Immortal Martial was 1029.

Heaven's Road was boundless, with countless stars. To be able to find 1029 unique martial techniques, Immortal Martial spent countless amounts of manpower and wealth. With the following rise of Immortal Martial's influence, the Board of Unique skills quickly received all the powerful parties' close attention.

Unique martial techniques were extremely powerful, making them the absolute skills that all powerful parties wanted to learn. Any unique martial technique was priceless.

It had already been 6 months since a new unique martial technique had appeared, and this situation was considered extremely normal. Normally, every year they would only see roughly three to five unique martial techniques.

Chen Zi Lin shook his head, don't tell me due to the hot weather recently, everyone was too lazy to create their own martial technique?

He retrieved an ice bucket, took out a few watermelons, and without hesitation, he ate it. The refreshing cool feeling entered his body, the indescribable comfort made him eat even more.

Suddenly, a smear of golden light entered his vision.

Chen Zi Lin's body trembled, ignoring the red juice flowing all over his face, he quickly looked up.

On the Unique Slate, appeared a line of golden words.

No: 19981: Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, 1 Star. Killing Technique: Demon King Blazing Firefly.

Run, run with all your might.

The wind rustled as he ran on uneven terrains on a dark night like this. The fierce battle at the foot of the mountain occasionally lit up with a spectacular radiance, lighting up the road in front of him. He dared not turn back, he was afraid of seeing blood. He did not want to see what he did not want to see.

No matter what... I must not die!

Xie Qing bit onto his lips and clenched his fist tightly.

The screams coming from the top of the mountain were getting stronger and clearer. A faint, indiscernible thought came through to ease his anxious heart. Unknowingly, he started to slow down.

He was already at the peak of the mountain. The peak of the mountain was a 2 metre wide and long flat ground.

He looked around. There was nothing around him.

How...

How was it possible that there was nothing here?

Periodically, there were beams of light shooting out from the foot of the hill. Every now and then, there would be explosions, but when he saw it from the top of the hill, it looked extra peaceful.

Xie Qing felt depressed. Unless... unless it was just his hallucination?

“Come out!” Xie Qing screamed his lungs out suddenly. His bloodshot eyes looked just like a beast in its most desperate times. The glowing and dimming radiance shone on his face and caused him to be angrier. How was the battle at the foot of the mountains...

Bastard! Damn it!

“Come out! Why won’t you come out! WHY?!”

“Are you playing with me?”

His angry shouts echoed far away. Sometimes, there were explosions happening at the foot of the mountain becoming the footnote of the wind.

“Come out!”

“Come out!”

“Please, come out! Quickly come out!”

His shouts had now turned into pleas, carried with a tinge of a choked up voice. His knees went weak as he knelt on the floor.

Were you kidding me?

I've guarded you, I've guarded you in the village. They were all helping you. Why would you not come out?

Why?

If you still remain hidden, everyone would die...

Xie Qing could no longer take it, his tears streamed down his face.

Damn it! I am too weak!

Bang! He punched his tightly clenched fist onto the floor.

Ka!

The ground beneath Xie Qing's foot shook as though the mountains were cracking.

Ka ka ka!

The cracks were like a dragon, spreading beneath Xie Qing's leg and through the entire radius of the mountain like a bolt of lightning. The entire mountain was shaking tremendously.

Countless cracks formed like over ten ferocious black dragons as they crashed and sent dust flying. With a thunderous roar, it exploded from the tip of the mountain down to the foot of the mountain.

Everyone who was in the midst of the battle were all frightened by the sudden explosion and stopped what they were doing.

Xie Qing was completely dumbfounded. He looked at the floor which was cracking and extending beneath his feet. The mountain was shaking and he was on the verge of losing his balance.

In Xie Qing's mind, there was a sigh.

This sigh was faint like the mist in the darkness.

Xie Qing trembled, he quickly reacted. It, it had awoken!

Ha la hua la.

Rocks on Stone Sword Peak fell to the bottom like the crumbs of a biscuit.

The rocks continued to fall like a shell being cracked open. There was an indescribable, dangerous Qi. Like the grey clouds gathering, it was intimidating. Everyone was looking solemn. They were witnessing something incredible.

The stones of the mountain peeled off.

From the naked eye, the mountain looked smaller and smaller.

“Big boss!” Arctic Fox called out. He felt a surge of uneasiness.

King Qilin looked at the peeling mountain in a daze. His eyes were burning with passion. He felt it! He really felt it! Such a terrifying Qi! Even his five coloured Qilins were all suppressed.

So strong...

Saint treasure! Only Saint treasures would possess such terrifying Qi!

Suddenly, he gestured towards Arctic Fox.

Arctic Fox's calls had already caught the attention of the others. Looking at big boss's gesture, all the members of Five Hitmen Squad jumped.

There was only one meaning to big boss's gesture, be prepared to make a move!

The Five Hitmen Squad had gone through hundreds of battles. Once King Qilin had made a decision, they would instantly show their merciless side. Even if Arctic Fox was uneasy, he had to cast

that to the back of his mind and calm himself down.

Half a mountain floated in mid air as the pile of rocks forming at the foot of the mountain continue to pile up. At the top of the mountain, Xie Qing was completely lost.

“The sword is in between the mountain!” Suddenly, Arctic Fox yelled.

Swoosh, the five of them made a move at the same time like five arrows shooting towards the mountain.

Suddenly, a ray of grey light burst out from within the mountains.

“Shit!”

Everyone’s faces turned green.

The grey radiance came so quick that no one had the time to react. In the blink of an eye, everyone was being locked down by the grey radiance.

Except for Tang Tian!

Before the grey radiance dispersed, he sensed danger and turned to escape without hesitation. Just as he ran for two steps, the grey radiance had caught up and stayed where he was.

When Tang Tian ran, he heard a faint sigh.

But right now, Tang Tian found himself being locked down by a gust of eerie Qi, he could not even move a finger. His body was still in a posture of running.

Silence, dead silence.

The grey radiance floated in the air like grey mist. Everyone froze like a statue as though they were under a spell.

A light sigh rang out.

The boundless grey mist sunk down gradually. Below Tang Tian's knees, the grey mist covered the entire field forming into a grey sea, and it felt extremely cooling.

Everyone's pupils constricted.

A tall platform suddenly formed from the grey mist, and a figure stood straight on it. On the 10m tall platform was a grey banner, and on it wrote a big black word, '隱' ('Crypto').

Don't tell me.... Don't tell me...

A stifling thought suddenly crept and surfaced in everyone's minds.

The grey mist below the platform gradually dissipated, and the person on the tall platform, finally appeared.

Over a hundred thousand swords were stabbed into the tall platform densely packed, the platform was like a hedgehog, especially the sides. The swords were more densely packed at the sides, looking like grass, all of the swords were covered with holes and jagged edges, from the looks of it, all of them were broken swords.

The space which allowed the person to stand, was only the size of a palm.

The 10m tall platform was filled with a hundred thousand broken swords!

Only the lone figure, stood straight up with his hands by his side, overlooking everyone disdainfully!

Chapter 236 – Desolate Swords Cluster And Great Empty Sword

“You’re Xin Wu’s descendant?”

Xie Qing looked so lost when he witnessed such a shocking scene until this faint voice rang in his ear, did he come back to reality. He realized he was not being chained down, so he knelt on the floor instantly.

“Disciple Xie Qing, my ancestor was indeed Xie Xin Wu.”

“Xin Wu was a good child.” he sighed lightly as though he was a breeze.

On top of the platform, the back facing silhouette standing amongst the hundred thousand broken sword turned around. Everyone looked closer and saw his looks. He was skinny and looked like a man in his forties. He had deep set eyes and was wearing a grey coloured blademaster cloths. It looked slightly loose on him.

Shrugging his sleeves, Tang Tian only felt his body loosening. He could actually move again.

King Qilin and the others gained their freedom too and gathered together. Tang Tian and the others gathered together too.

“He’s a martial spirit!” Arctic Fox muttered. His eyes glimmered with an unstoppable glow, “We’re in the spirit domain of the Demon Sealing Sword.”

Everyone was stunned. Arctic Fox had the highest sensitivity and was the most knowledgeable one amongst them.

“Indeed, it is a Saint treasure. It’s so powerful!” Arctic Fox sighed a breath of compliment: “if we defeat him, we can get this sword.”

“He’s too strong.” Python Fang said coldly.

“Use that technique.” Arctic Fox said without hesitating: “Only with that technique will we have a chance. If we win it, it’s ours. That saint treasure. It’s the only chance we will ever have in our lifetime.”

Everyone fell silent. That was right, this saint treasure was within grasp. This is also their only chance in their entire life, they were considered lucky as hell. If they missed this chance, they might not find another.

But, if they used that technique...

All of their gazes fell onto King Qilin. They were waiting for his decision.

King Qilin was speechless.

Tang Tian's body recovered as per usual. Back to his usual self, he asked curiously: "what's this place? Why are there so much grey mist. It feels weird that I can't see far ahead!"

"This is the spirit domain of the Demon Sealing Sword." Crane said calmly.

"Spirit domain?" Tang Tian was shocked. Everyone turned towards Crane.

"Mhmm, only a gold ranked treasure has such a capacity." Crane explained carefully when everybody looked as though they did not understand: "you can treat each treasure as a small world. These worlds are the source of energy for the martial spirit. There are some that are perfect, while some are broken. For gold ranked treasures, their martial spirits are very strong so, they can form a space for themselves containing their source of energy.

"Sounds profound." Tang Tian muttered.

Ling Xu moaned, "Whatever broken spirit domain. I'll destroy it with my spear alone!"

Crane chuckled..

Bell did not have a good temper. She shot Ling Xu a look, "Who

could move under that power just now? The power of spirit domain is very strong. Only if your powers are on par with the treasure, will you have the chance to break the spirit domain. This spirit domain we are in now, I don't think anyone can break through it."

"Why?" Tang Tian asked subconsciously.

"Because this spirit domain, the guardian martial spirit is a sword saint." Bell looked seriously, "Who could break through this kind of spirit domain?"

Now, everyone was speechless.

That's right, even if it had turned into a martial spirit, the sword saint was still formidable. Everyone had a taste of it earlier on. There were innumerable martial artists who cultivated sword and yet, there were only a handful that could be called a saint throughout history.

Obviously, Bell knew a lot about the Crypto-Sword Saint. She mumbled on, "Each sword saint had a Saint platform, which is that platform. The Saint platform of Crypto-Sword Saint is called Desolated Swords Cluster. On top of the Desolated Swords Cluster are a hundred thousand broken swords. All these hundred thousand broken swords, were used by the sword saint before he was bestowed the title."

Swish, everyone sighed and looked shocked

Hundreds of thousands of swords that were broken from cultivation...

Crane, who was usually calm, was taken by surprise. Suddenly, he turned and stared at the tall, mighty, Saint platform and looked at it in awe. He too was cultivating the sword technique, how could he not know about the Saint platform?

When the sword saint is bestowed the title, he would communicate his intentions with the heavens and earth. All the living things would listen to the sword and form a Saint platform according to his wishes.

Each Saint platform for each sword saint was different. According to rumours, the Saint platform represented the sword saint's understanding of the sword.

Desolated Swords Cluster!

Crane repeated this odd name. That was his goal, his future.

Sword saint!

Just with these two words, his blood was boiling. Subconsciously, he tightened his grip around Crane Sword in his hand. Nobody knows the sword in his hand was the Crane Sword, a Saint treasure.

The only gold ranked treasure of the Crane Constellation!

It was as though he held his head up high as the Crane Sword trembled slightly in his hands.

“It’s been tough on you.”

With this sentence, Xie Qing’s vision turned blurry. Countless seniors stayed through everything, for this sentence. From the moment he understood things, the seniors in the villagers would tell him, they were all guardians of the sword.

These words grew up with him.

The village guarded the infertile grounds, guarded a god-knows-where sword, abided to their ancestors teaching in loss and in doubt. It had never left them before.

Xie Qing did not dare open his mouth for he fear that he might break down and cry. He had cried several times today which was much more than the twenty years he had been living. This was the first time he realised he was not as strong as he thought he was.

“From today onwards, you’re the Disciple of the Crypto-Sword Current.”

As though being struck by lightning, countless thoughts and intentions flowed through Xie Qing’s mind.

An icy cold grey sword pressed onto Xie Qing's shoulders as a faint sound rang in his head.

“Although your qualities are all very normal, but you're a decent man. I feel safe with the Crypto-Sword Current in your hands. As for this sword, I'll seal it within the Spirit Domain. When you are able to cultivate the sect's unique martial technique, it will be activated.”

Xie Qing blurted, “What's the unique martial technique?”

The voice on top of his head remained quiet.

Suddenly, a strong burst of Qi surged into the sky. Xie Qing was in a daze, then he turned around quickly.

The five hitmen had formed a circle with their hands interconnected. All the beasts painted on their chests came alive. One arctic fox, one steel horse, one crocodile and one huge python. They cruised along their arms and gathered on the five coloured Qilins on King Qilin's body.

Five Beasts joining together as one!

Such ferocious Qi exploded from King Qilin's body.

Murderous, explosive, Qi spewed towards them like raging

waves.

Tang Tian's face changed drastically. Currently, King Qilin's Qi was much stronger. Although it was the aftermath, but Tang Tian was suffocating from this new layer of energy. Not just him, everyone around him looked ugly as they were all stunned.

They were like a legendary beast awakening from its deep sleep!

Just their Qi was enough to suffocate everyone!

“What’s happening?” Tang Tian asked anxiously, “Why are they so strong all of a sudden?”

“Conjoint techniques! That is a conjoint technique!” Bell's face was drained of her colour. Her voice shook, “All of their strengths are combined as one. God, five Heaven's Road martial artists have conjoined together...”

Crane's face was no longer painted with a smile. There was only anxiousness in his eyes. So powerful...

Damn it!

For the first time, he had a sense of failure. He grasped the Crane Sword in his hand tightly, but the feeling of defeat in his heart did not lessen.

The entire grey mist in the spirit city was now being spread out crazily by this terrifying Qi. The floor shook so badly as though the entire spirit domain was about to collapse.

Suddenly, King Qilin laughed sinisterly.

The qilins on his chest rose with the intention to fight. All the other four beasts were situated each at his limb. A surge of powers filled up every corner of his body. It was like then entire heaven and earth was beneath his feet.

This feeling was so amazing!

Right now, all the other four men were laying on the ground.

It was a pity that this power was only temporary...

King Qilin licked his lips and stared at the Crypto-Sword Saint greedily. As long as he got this sword, this strength he possessed now would no longer be a temporary thing!

Saint treasure!

Stomping on the ground, the entire spirit domain that was filled with a sea of mist was struck as though it had been hit. The boundless space was suddenly tainted with several transparent cracks.

Xie Qing's hands were icy cold. Just as he wanted to shout for everyone else, the sword on his shoulder was suddenly kept back.

A grey blademaster clothes appeared in front of him. The Crypto-Sword Saint was strolling as though he did not see the cracks around the spirit domain. His pace was relaxed and slow.

Walking for about three feet, he stopped suddenly and said a word.

“Did you ask what is our sect's unique martial technique?”

The Crypto-Sword Saint fell silent and suddenly answered, “Then let me tell you, it's called...”

His tone was so calm and all the frightened sea of mist also calmed down as though there was an invisible gigantic hand brushing against the sea of mist, easing it.

King Qilin tilted his head and looked at his opponent with ridicule.

Sword saint, so what if you are the sword saint?

A sword saint spirit general dated back to over a hundred years ago. Who knows how much you have deteriorated. With just one stomp, I have resulted in several cracks around the spirit domain. How weak.

He raised his arm slowly and revealed a sly smile. Idiot, who cares about your unique martial technique!

I just want this sword!

Go and Die!

Widening his eyes, King Qilin brandished his fist and suddenly, a indiscernible sound resonated.

“Great Empty Sword!”

Three words resounded from the desolated swords cluster, causing the entire spirit domain to tremble!

A sword pierced through King Qilin’s brain. King Qilin stared in shock as he froze. All the terrifying strength in his body collided together as though it was a flame which had lost control.

This sword...

Where did it come from...

Bang!

King Qilin then exploded into a glistening light ball.

“Remember its name”

A faint voice emerged from the Desolate Swords Cluster. A grey silhouette stood.

Chapter 237 – A Gift From The Sword Saint

No one saw the sword of Crypto-Sword Saint. It was not that they did not see it clearly, but they did not even see it.

There was a slit on the necks of the four people, pooling blood on the floor. All of them died.

“Great Empty Sword...” Xie Qing mumbled to himself. He was clearly shaken. He was someone who held great responsibilities. Now that he had become the sole disciple of the Crypto-Sword Current, he consciously took on the additional responsibility upon himself.

“Your friends aren’t too bad. It’s fated that we meet them. Let these items be gifts for them.”

The Crypto-Sword Saint’s voice emerged from the Desolate Swords Cluster. He waved his sleeve, a few rays of light flew out from the Desolate Swords Cluster, and flew to the few of them, and automatically stopped.

The light ball in front of Tang Tian, had a card floating inside.

Inside the light ball in front of Ling Xu, floated a silver wind bell, the wind bell was formed by two exquisite and delicate sheep horns.

In front of Crane was a small sword.

In front of Bell was a card.

In front of Blind Chord Old Man, a ball of fine silk floated inside the light ball.

In front of the Mute Servant, a pill floated inside the Light ball.

“Little Tang my friend, you managed to cultivate a silver martial spirit at such a young age, not bad. Your Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, has already entered the ranks of unique martial techniques, but if you wish to become a Close Quarters Combat expert, you’re still lacking. This card, I gift it to you. His entire life was tough, his heart was never calm, and even in death he could not free himself of his affairs, I have been friends with him for so many years, and my heart does not bear to, so when he was dying, I used the Demon Sealing Sword, and sealed his martial spirit, and transformed it into this card. Giving you this card, I have my own selfish desires, I do not wish for my old friend’s consummate skill to disappear. You are able to attain enlightenment with a unique martial technique, so your talent is naturally exceptionally good. I hope that you are able to attain enlightenment on this card.”

After seeing the Crypto Sword Saint, this was definitely the most he spoke, even to Xie Qing, he did not speak so much.

Tang Tian curiously scrutinized the card, on the surface was a pair of angry eyes.

“What card is this?” Tang Tian could not help but raise his head

and ask.

“I do not know.” Crypto Sword Saint said indifferently: “He trained in fist techniques, and is famous and known to all sects. His name is Sang Ku, and was hailed by his generation as the strongest and hardest fist.”

Bell’s face changed, as she shouted in surprise, “Swallowing Light Steel Fist, Sang Ku!”

“Is he very famous?” Tang Tian’s astonished face looked at Bell.

“He is extremely famous!” Bell’s expression congealed. “He was his era’s most outstanding fist martial artist. His Swallowing Light Steel Fist, it was said that it could engulf all the light around him. He was hailed as the fist martial artist closest to becoming the Fist Saint.”

“WAH, to even eat the light, so powerful!” Tang Tian shouted excitedly.

When Crypto Sword Saint finished talking, he did not bother with Tang Tian anymore, and turned to Ling Xu. “This Sheep Horn Wind Bells, is an old item of the spear in your hand, and is also a treasure from Aries Constellation, it suddenly landed in my hands some time ago, you can say that I am returning it to its rightful owner.”

Ling Xu was stunned, an old item belonging to his own spear, he

took up the Sheep Horn Wind Bells to compare against his silver spear, suddenly the vigorous scarlet tassel from the silver spear suddenly extended out two red threads, linking with the sheep horn wind bells.

Ling Xu was shocked, how come he had never heard before that his spear had bells?

Crypto Sword Saint then turned towards Crane. “Your talent is the highest amongst everyone, your sword heart is strong and stable, pity.... This silver ranked treasure from Andromeda Constellation, the Umbrella Pearl Sword, I gift it to you.”

Crane calmly thanked him. “Thank you!”

Finished, he extended out the Crane Sword along with the sheathe, he dexterously aimed towards the small sword, and the small sword was somehow attracted to it, and flew towards the Crane Sword.

Crane grasped the sword secrets, he lightly struck the small sword, causing a ‘clang clang clang’ sound, changing into 12 small swords, like a small umbrella, they rotated above Crane’s head.

Admiration flashed across Crypto Sword Saint’s eyes, with respect to talent regarding the sword, Crane was surprisingly powerful.

He then turned to Bell. “The card in front of you, is called

[Absolute Dust].”

(TN: Right now there is no application to the chinese word 绝尘, so It is hard to translate it and will call it absolute dust for now. It could mean disappearing dust/ earth. If there are any changes to it i will update everyone!)

He faced Blind Chord Old Man. “This ball of silk is from Heavenly Steed Constellation, [Silver Steed Mane].”

He turned to the mute servant. “The Tri-immortality Pill.”

“Two of my spirit general friends, nice to meet you, anything that can be used by spirit generals have been used by me, and I have nothing left. I am very regretful.” Crypto Sword Saint told Bing and Magic Flute.

“No problem.” Bing waved his hand, acting like he was very magnanimous, but immediately exposed a rascal smile. “If you do not have anything we can use, anything we cannot use is also fine, by gifting a few more, it could be used to procure more money as well.”

Magic Flute warmly greeted him, “To be able to glimpse at Sword Saint’s bearing, it is Flute’s honor, for matters such as gifts, do not be concerned about it.”

Crypto Sword Saint obviously did not take notice of Bing’s meaning, but nodded his head to Magic Flute with attention.

“Xie Qing, train well, when the time comes for you to master the Great Empty Sword, the spirit domain of the Demon Sealing Sword will once again open for you, and that is when you and I will meet once more.”

Finished, the vast sea of grey mist, slowly retracted back to the Desolate Swords Cluster.

The surrounding scenery returned back to normal.

The rapidly reducing sea of grey mist, contracted to a small grey dot and disappeared.

Everyone woke up as though they were dreaming, just that the tall stone sword peak had disappeared, leaving behind an entire floor of gravel. The Five Hitmen Squads bodies, had disappeared, leaving behind a mess of scorched black, obviously this place had been through an intense battle.

As if it was a lifetime ago.

“So stingy, he had so many times, but left behind a grey mess,” Bing mumbled to himself. He knew that Crypto Sword Saint had ignored him, and therefore had a belly full of complaints.

No one cared about him.

The battle today was an unprecedented attack to everyone.

Sword Saint!

This was their first time meeting a sword saint, one who just required the time to raise his hand to decimate the entire battlefield, this power caused people to shudder involuntarily. A sword that couldn't be seen, couldn't be avoided.

Even Tang Tian who was strongest in intuition, facing the Sword saint's movements, he had no feeling whatsoever.

But after the battle, everyone of them had gained rather greatly.

Xie Qing had one more grey sword in his hands, and looking at it, it was an extremely old and ugly sword.

“What does the Demon Sealing Sword look like?” Tang Tian was curious, and immediately asked Xie Qing. “What do you plan on doing now? Stone Sword Peak is gone, you guys do not need to guard the sword anymore. Why not follow us to Southern Cross Constellation!”

Xie Qing shook his head. “Thank you Master for your kind intentions, but Xie Qing will continue staying here. Although I do not know if my Master still has any more descendants, but what if there is? The Xie village are guardian swordsmen, now that I have gained the Crypto Sword Current legacy, and with my Master's grace, I still wish to wait for any descendants of his. And now I

have to train and cultivate the Crypto Sword Current, it is so late already, I need to focus.”

Hearing that, Ling Xu patted Xie Qing’s shoulders, his face full of praise. “Good words! You are affectionate and loyal! Only real men are like that!”

Tang Tian felt that he was reasonable, and nodded his head. “That’s true, that’s true!”

Bing suddenly cut in, “Since you plan to stay in Corvus Constellation, then why not help us purchase all the corvus gold.”

“You still need corvus gold?” Xie Qing was surprised. All the corvus gold in Corvus Constellation had been swept by them, and they still wanted more. Xie Qing did not understand what they needed the corvus gold for, but without hesitation, he said, “No problem!”

“Uncle Bing, you’re so greedy!” Tang Tian pointed at Bing’s nose.

Bing’s skin was extremely thick, and he was about to praise himself, upon hearing Tang Tian shouting. “Relax, this business, you have a part of it!”

Hearing that, Bing’s muscles contracted. Immediately, he continued, “Seeing that you were the one who invested in it, since Xie Qing is acquiring the corvus gold, then 10% of profits will be his.”

Bing was afraid Tang Tian would be too generous, and give all the money to Xie Qing, so he decided to first lay out the ground rules.

Xie Qing laughed. “There is no need, relax, I will do my best to acquire them.”

Xie Qing noted down in his heart, that the corvus gold was extremely important to them. Whatever shares he had, he did not really care for much, he was already filled with gratitude and emotions for Tang Tian and the rest.

Bing was overjoyed, giving him money but he rejected, such a good person!

He was about to speak, but then he heard Tang Tian shouting while waving his hands, “How can you be like that? 10% is too little! 15%! Xie Qing, you must accept! You must! If not, we won’t do it anymore!”

Sssiii, Bing’s heart tensed up again.

This asshole, this asshole who does not know the exorbitant cost of everyday’s expenses!

15% Do you know how much money is 15% in the future? Such a talkative brat, once he opens his mouth he shoots out so much money! Asshole!

Hearing Tang Tian's persistent gestures, he had no choice but to agree, "Ok, I will listen to master."

Tang Tian's eyes immediately raised his eyes in delight. "Haha, then we are all family in the future!"

Xie Qing's heart warmed up, what he did not know, the agreement that he had accepted today, would bring the Xie village an astonishing amount of wealth in the future. Xie Qing who was filled with gratitude, began to think of a plan on how to purchase all the corvus gold.

Following that, Tang Tian and the rest returned to the Xie Village, where they would stay for a period of time.

Bell wanted to return home to give the blood to her sister. Blind Chord Old man and the mute servant both began to move, as they were required to the starry door to spirit region, to enter Three Spirits City. Tang Tian's martial spirit chamber entrance could only allow him and spirit generals to enter, and was unable to bring anyone else.

Luckily, Corvus Constellation had a starry door leading straight to Three Spirits City, but, it was not on the planet Xie Qing and them were in.

Tang Tian just had to go ahead first, as Sai Lei was still hiding in the military weapon warehouse.

When Tang Tian found Sai Lei, her eyes were beaming with anticipation. “How much corvus gold did you get?”

Tang Tian raised one finger.

“1000 kg?” Sai Lei was excited.

Tang Tian shook his head, and replied, “10000 kg!”

Sai Lei was so surprised she screamed out and jumped for joy, both hands on her face, she could not believe it. “We are rich! We are rich! We are rich!”

10000 kg meant 5 billion star coins!

Such an astronomical sum, had completely caused Sai Lei to become dizzy.

This limitless amount of star coins signified that it was sufficient for her to obtain materials and sufficient enough to fund her research....

Struck gold, struck gold!

“Don’t be too happy yet.” It was as if Tang Tian was pouring cold water onto her burning passion. “We have the corvus gold in our hands, but how do we change it to star coins?”

Sai Lei was stunned.

That's right, they had the corvus gold, but with that, the next step was to change them for star coins.

Other than them, no one else knew the value of corvus gold. If no one knew the value of corvus gold, no one would be willing to buy it!

Sai Lei quickly calmed down, one after another plans started to emerge from her brain, and her eyes shined with a cold aura.

The Young Lady's determination to make money, even the Sword Saint couldn't weaken it!

Chapter 238 – Bell And Pi Pa

The station was bustling with a motley of people dressed in disparate colours when Bell stepped out of the carriage. As she strolled down the crowded walkway, her anxiety soon subsided after she immersed herself into the familiarity of her hometown.

This was her hometown, Bright Ford City of the Qi Dong Star. Bright Ford City was the most prosperous city in Qi Dong Star, and was the most important and iconic business center. The human traffic here was concentrated and caravans come and go. The variety of goods sold here were many and varied, attracting a large quantity of merchants to come. This was due to the position of Qi Dong Star. Qi Dong Star belonged to the Southern Sky Forty two constellations, and was just an ordinary planet. But this ordinary planet, actually possessed numerous starry doors. These starry doors allowed it to link to six other constellations.

Naturally, it became the converging point for many travellers and boats.

Bell who was extremely familiar with the place, upon dropping from the carriage, disappeared into the sea of people.

Bell disappeared into the crowd for safety. She navigated the streets with utmost caution, always looking to her back to ensure no one was tailing her. The city area was renowned for prowling freedom hunters, who were always on the hunt for Onyx Soul Horses. Each Onyx Soul Horse possessed an abundance of secrets within their information system, which the hunters eyed for. It was a common hobby among the freedom hunters to capture Onyx

Soul Horses to extract the secrets hidden within them.

In this brutally chaotic world, the slightest mistake could land you in danger. Most of the Onyx Soul Horses who Bell knew had been hunted down. It was not too long ago that Bell raised her level to the Silver level. Though her social status had risen, possessing the Silver level made her a more valuable prey for the freedom hunters.

Bell turned into an alley with individual households embedded into the sides of the walls. The alley was so narrow that only three people could fit at any time. But at least it was safe. Strolling along the narrow brick-paved path away from the crowd, she could hear the sweet tinkling sounds of the wind chimes hung along the doors of each household. Due to the city's damp climate and a spring-like temperature all year round, potted plants teeming with flowers leaned along the sides of the walls. The fragrance of the flowers and the home-cooked rice emanating from the households invoked a tinge of happiness in Bell.

Bell tilted her head slightly and took a quick glance at a potted plant a few feet away. A minute mirror was protruding halfway out of the soil. It was facing the entrance of the alley. She placed it there to ensure that no one was tailing her.

There was no one.

She was not careless this time, having walked a longer route before reaching the steps of her house.

She pushed the door open and shut it swiftly.

“Who is it?” a feminine voice called out from the room.

“It’s me,” Bell replied rather solemnly. She loosened her elbows, breathing a sigh of relief. She dashed to the inner room nested at the far end of the courtyard.

“Bell’s back!”, Pi Pa, her twin replied ecstatically. Besides her paler complexion and longer hair, Bell’s sister was so similar to her that no one could tell them apart. She looked lethargic and demure. She held a book tightly in her hand, still surprised at the presence of her sister.

Bell snatched the book away from her hands. “Didn’t I tell you not to read books when you are unwell?”

“I was bored, it was to spend the time away!” she showed her tongue.

Pi Pa had been sick since she was of a young age. Pi Pa seldom ventured into the outside world, aside from the few escapes she had with Bell. Reading was the only remedy to quell her boredom. Bookcases surrounded every corner of the room, with books piling up to the ceiling.

Bell sighed. “Just remember to rest your body ok?”

“Yes, yes! I will!” Pi Pa replied.

Bell took an apple that was placed at the center of the table. She rubbed the apple against her shirt and started chomping voraciously on it.

“It isn’t washed!” Pi Pa yelled.

She took another big bite out of the apple. “It is clean, don’t you thi...”

Bell dropped the half-eaten apple, grabbed Pi Pa by her waist and dashed to the back of the room. She gently pushed open a slit in the window. Peering out cautiously into the open, she could see several men who were wandering suspiciously outside the house.

Carrying Pi Pa by her waist, Bell shuffled gently across the room. Once she reached the side of a bookshelf, she pulled a hinge on it. The shelf swung open, revealing a dark tunnel. She gently lowered herself into the abyss as the shelf slammed shut behind her.

Moments later, the courtyard door smashed into bits and pieces.

Several men trained in martial arts stomped into the room. After sweeping around, and realizing no one was in, their faces turned dark.

One of the men found the half-eaten apple left behind by Bell, and said, “They just left, Search the place! There must be a secret passage somewhere!”

The men dispersed, checking every inch of the room and knocking the bookshelves over.

After two minutes, six passageways appeared in front of them.

Everyone looked surprised.

No one had expected Bell to be so meticulous as to install six different passages to throw off her pursuers.

Everyone's gaze turned to the man who was assumed to be the leader, which way do we go?

The leader's face turned green, he had spent so much effort and time to plan and find this place, never did he think that.....

This woman is so crafty!

Bell reemerged from the end of the passage. She looked around intently for any signs of danger or suspicious individual. They were safe, for now. From a distance, she could hear a horse carriage approaching. Holding Pi Pa tightly in her arms, Bell quietly slipped into the carriage.

There was no one inside.

Half an hour later, Bell spotted a long-distance carriage stationed at the side of the road. Although it wasn't luxurious, the box car offered a spacious room for the both of them.

"This carriage will travel towards Mensa Star of the Mensa Constellation. Estimated time of arrival will be 92 hours. Have a safe trip everyone."

The carriage's captain voice rang throughout the room.

"It's a pity that I don't have my books. I haven't read most of them yet." Pi Pa sighed.

"It seems like I was tailed since the very beginning. It was too careless of me." Bell apologized.

Pi Pa shook her head lightly. "Bell is hardworking and has to brave the dangers. It was me who dragged you down." Pretending to be calm, she added, "Hee, hee. So where will our new house be now? Mountain Mist Star?"

"Nope." Bell shook her head again. "It is Three Spirits City."

"Spirit Region?" Pi Pa sounding surprise. Pi Pa knew that Bell disliked the spirit region.

Bell folded her legs and took a fruit from the table. "Today was a

stupid mistake that nearly cost me!” She shouted at herself.

“Ah!” Pi Pa cried out as her face turned pale.

Pi Pa was startled by her sudden outburst. After seeing her in shock, Bell went over to console her “Don’t be startled. Can’t you see I’m alright?”

Pi Pa patted her chest light. “You scared me back there!”

“Anyway, from today onwards, I will have another boss to report to. Though it isn’t something bad, at least I can stop rushing now.” Bell replied.

“How is your boss? Is he a good person?” Pi Pa asked curiously. Pi Pa knew Bell was rebellious. Though there were many solicitations from people, she was never the one who would accept a person easily.

“He is quite generous.” Bell replied while voraciously eating the apple. “Oh, and around the same age as us.”

“Ah! A scion from a wealthy family. “ Pi Pa eyes brightened up. “But Bell, I thought you hated these kind of people?”

“Cough...cough...” Bell coughed so hard that her eyes seemed to be falling out.

“Being a scion isn’t bad.” Pi Pa gave a glance to Bell and rambled on, “Next time Bell can stop drifting from place to place then.”

Only moments after did Bell realized what was being said, “Don’t sputter nonsense!”

“Hee hee. You look so cute just now, Bell!” Pi Pa chuckled.

“Stop making fun of me will you.” Bell said helplessly.

After a while, Bell’s face turned slightly more solemn than before. She pondered. “Come to think of it, he is the weirdest person I have ever seen. He is around the same age as us and physically strong. I just read the new weekly Immortal Martial News, and he was featured inside of it, saying that he had just formulated a unique martial art technique.”

“Unique...mar...martial art technique?” Pi Pa stammered.

Since young, Pi Pa had been together with Bell, analyzing and processing any new information on martial art techniques. Pi Pa knew what an unparalleled martial art technique was.

“Yeah! The Fire Scythe Ghost Claw was just ranked as a unique martial technique on The Board of Unique skills.” Bell replied.

“What? Fire Scythe Ghost Claw? Isn’t that the martial art the Honorable Martial Group already had? If I remembered correctly, it was formulated by a person known as the Ghost Claw Nong.” Pi

Pa exclaimed.

Pi Pa could never forget that this was what Bell admired the most.

“Yes. This is the martial art technique. In the hands of boss, it became a unique martial art technique, NO.199281.” Bell agreed.

“Though it is last in its place, it is still a unique martial art technique.” Pi Pa praised. “To be able to turn an ordinary martial art technique to a unique martial art technique sure is a feat.”

“Yes! The boss also has a grandmaster machine engineer at his side!” Bell exclaimed.

“Grand...grandmaster engineer!”, Pi Pa was surprised. “Who is the grandmaster? Ah Tu Er? Guan Zhi Mo? Or Ya Fan?”

“Nope, it isn’t.” Bell replied as she looked at Pi Pa, who was still in shock. “It is a lady called Sai Lei.”

“Sai Lei? I have never heard of this name before.” Pi Pa shook her head.

“Yes, even I have never heard of it before, but she is definitely not a fake because I have seen her works before. She combined Martial Spirits and Mechanical techniques to create an entirely new mechanical weapon called the Sky Tiger, which is the most powerful mechanical weapon I have ever seen.” Bell stated

seriously.

“Wow! She sounds powerful!” Pi Pa replied.

Bell felt helpless. Pi Pa had always viewed grandmasters highly due to their high skills and techniques because she loves to read.

“If you saw boss, you will understand. It is hard to explain how he manages to come out with such a big foundation.” Bell shook her head. “I managed to obtain Golden Star Blood, but it was too late to let you use it. It seems like you will have to wait till we reach Three Spirits City before I can let you use it to see its effects.”

“Ok.” Pi Pa nodded in agreement.

Pi Pa knew the efficacy of Golden Star Blood was of little use to her. She had even told Bell about it. But Bell was stubborn. To Bell, to let Pi Pa use Golden Star Blood was of utmost importance.

This was the result of being dependent on one another and the concern one would show to the other after being together for so long.

Pi Pa gave Bell a warm smile.

Chapter 239 – Pushing Somebody To Do Something Beyond Their Ability

To Sai Lei, the problem now was whether to publicize the secrets of Corvus Gold or turn Corvus Gold into a mechanical weapon and sell it. The latter method would garner a greater profit. The longer the secrets of Corvus Gold remained discrete, the longer she could monopolize the Corvus Gold. But the time to withdraw Star coins would take even longer. 10,000 kg of Corvus Gold, one set of First Snowfall required 10kg of Corvus Gold, which meant that if she had to use up all of the Corvus Gold she had, she would need to create 1000 sets of First Snowfall.

The extreme numbers astonished Sai Lei, making her think twice about using all her Corvus Gold.

As a grandmaster machine engineer, she was not interested in using her valuable time to forge a low grade mechanical weapon like the First Snowfall. To the average mechanical martial artist, a mechanical weapon like the First Snowfall was considered a very powerful tool. However, in Sai Lei eyes, she would never perceive First Snowfall as something that was worth anything more than it should.

As a godlike mechanical engineer, Sai Lei felt that it is her duty to only manufacture mechanical weapons that are high-end.

She was now clear that the reason why Corvus Gold was so valuable was because of its suitability to manufacture low grade mechanical weapons. It was the nature of Corvus Gold that complemented low grade mechanic weapons, hence Corvus Gold

was not as valuable as Spirit Jade. And people do not mind the heavier weight of Corvus Gold since they were used in low grade mechanic weapons.

Sai Lei decided to sell the Corvus Gold off instead.

She could earn 5 billion Star Coins from this transaction alone.

Since the sale was of raw material, Sai Lei needed to find a machine engineer like herself. First she would need to let the machine engineer understand the nature and qualities of the Corvus Gold. And for that to happen, the engineer would have to first witness and understand the working of her mechanical weapons.

Sai Lei needed them to understand how the Martial Spirit and the mechanical weapon could be combined together, and that would be the new trend that the mechanical weapons would take. She was not afraid of people overtaking her. Her current standards, were raised from the entire warehouse full of Southern Cross Army's mechanical weapons.

Who else was able to find a military warehouse of mechanical weapons?

In comparison, 5 billion still looked better. Both Tang Tian and herself required Star Coins.

The young girl's journey was to garner a sea of Star Coins!

Looking past the Star Coins she could earn, Sai Lei thought of a way to propel her mechanical weapons to fame.

So far, there were several platforms for machine engineers to compete against each other. These competitions, especially those of the heavy weight categories, attracted machine engineers and mechanical martial artists from different Constellations. These influential events had the ability to propel her mechanical weapon to fame.

If she was able to win in several of these competitions, her mechanical weapon was bound to be famous among the Constellations.

In order to become the champion of a competition, one not just required a formidable mechanical weapon, but also complement it with a powerful mechanical martial artist.

Mechanical martial artist?

Sai Lei was confident that Bing was definitely the strongest mechanical martial artist she had ever seen. Despite having an old style of fighting, Bing possessed an unfathomable strength that allowed him to annihilate all other mechanical martial artists of his generation.

Sai Lei swiftly forged a mechanical weapon for Bing.

First Snowfall was initially a rough and slipshod work because Sai Lei used it for experimental purposes as a mechanical weapon. Because Sai Lei's aim now was to promote Corvus Gold as a material suitable for forging mechanical weapons, so she had to bring the cost of manufacturing the new mechanical weapon to under 5 million.

Corvus gold cost 500 thousand Star Coins per kilogram.

A single sphere of silver grade Spirit Jade, which weighed 100 grams, cost around 8 million Star Coins but required only 10 kilogram of Corvus Gold.

A similar sphere of silver grade Spirit Jade that weighed 50 grams was not cheaper by much. It required 3 million Star Coins. But its effectiveness was only a quarter of a sphere that weighed 100 grams.

In comparison, the effectiveness of 5 kilogram of Corvus Gold is half that of 100 grams sphere of silver grade Spirit Jade, but cost just 2.5 million. At this rate, the quality to price ratio was immediately clear.

The most important was the ratio between quality to price.

Soon after analyzing and evaluating quality and price factors, Sai Lei settled on the mechanical weapon.

The new mechanical weapon was called [Thundersnow]. Its

manufacturing cost, which Sai Lei scrutinised diligently, was within 4.5 million. To the average man, the price was considered expensive. But in the mechanical world, for anyone who had family property would have the means to buy it.

What an enormous market for the new mechanical weapon!

Sai Lei felt like a gold-hungry monster with the urge to swallow the entire market of the Heaven's Road.

Bing was definitely the mechanical martial artist!

Other than him, who else was more suitable?

Absolutely no one!

Bing could close his eyes and still become the champion of this alluring and eye catching matter. This wretched of a man, would definitely cry for this big sister!

Feeling excited, Sai Lei went to find Bing.

What she did not expect was that Bing would reject her without any consideration or even hesitation.

“There is nothing to discuss! I don't mind practicing martial arts indoors because it is something I love to do. But to expose my skills in front of everyone, you think I'm tired of living? I am a Soul

General who knows how to operate a mechanical weapon. This will cause people to be interested in my skills. Before you know it, the Onyx Soul, Honourable Marital group and Clan Union will want to capture me. As a former veteran of the Southern Cross Army, they will want to capture me even more!”

Bing was emotional.

Sai Lei was stunned. Having meticulously planned out her strategy, she did not expect the thing that she was confident about the most would end up being an issue.

Tang Tian also frowned: “What Bing said makes sense.”

Having the identity of being a member of the Southern Cross Army would definitely attract a lot of attention from the public. And to involve Tang Tian’s Heavenly bronze plate would bound to have trouble.

“Then what else can I do?” Sai Lai asked.

Tang Tian remembered: “Wait a minute. Do you remember Brother Wu said that he would introduce a mechanical martial artist who will come to our shop? I heard that he is a terrific mechanical martial artist.”

“Then let me go and ask him.” Sai Lei replied dejectedly. Bing’s rejection to Sai Lei proposition was still a big blow to her as she was very confident that Bing would have joined her if she asked.

And with Bing, Sai Lei would have been assured of becoming the champion in the competitions.

After awhile, Tan Tian came out from the Honorable Martial Plate with a frown.

“Brother Wu said the mechanical martial artist had some issues at home. He will come later instead.”

Everyone was stunned.

Tang Tian felt that Sai Lei plan was excellent, something that he could never have thought of. At the same time, Bing’s misgivings is understandable. A normal sneak attack by enemies would not have been a problem and with Bing’s skills, he could have evade capture with ease. But in the view of thousands of people, it is hard to predict what might happen. And a big competition would bound to have master artist judging the event.

“Then what else can we do? Our money are all stuck in the Corvus Gold. If we are unable to change the form of the Corvus Gold to something useful, I think we will go bankrupt soon.” Sai Lei exclaimed with tears dripping down from her eyes.

The dream of a girl’s journey to a sea of Star Coins is about to come to an end.

Bing also felt disappointed. His dream was to at least earn a decent amount from this business but the prospect of giving up on

potentially earning a tons of Star Coins made his heart ache. But, Bing also knows that despite him being a Spirit General, his strength had weakened tremendously compared to before. In the Spirit Region, his ability to enter the Martial Spirit Chamber anytime he wants was his masterstroke. But he knows this masterstroke is not undefeatable by other skills, since the Constellations are filled with countless star treasures that one might not have seen or heard before.

For all he knew, there are numerous Star Treasures that can disturb or isolate him, preventing him from entering the Martial Spirit Chamber.

5 billion was worth a lot, but to risk your life and to cast away the hope to join back the army, he was determined not to do it.

When everyone was at wits' end, Tang Tian exclaimed: "I shall do it!"

Sai Lei was shocked: "You? Do you even know how to operate a mechanical weapon?"

"Though I haven't used it for a long time, Bing can teach me."

Sai Lei rolled her eyes: "Will last minute preparation actually help when the competition is only 10 days away? This is the last major competition of the year. If we miss this, we will have to wait for another year."

The thought that the Corvus Gold would be left untouched in the warehouse until next year and that everyone would not have any money to buy food or other necessities, Tang Tian said: “Not to worry. The last minute preparation by Bing would work.”

Sai Lei turned to look at Bing, who said: “What other choices do we have?”

Sai Lei replied: “It is up to you guys. I have already forged the mechanical weapon anyway.”

After finishing, Sai Lei went back to her room, wrapped herself under the blanket and cried.

Once decided, Tang Tian had the face of determination.: “Now let’s start. Where is the mechanical weapon?”

Bing pointed at [ThunderSnow] at the corner of the store.

Tang Tian walked towards Thunder Snow with a confidence and courage unlike anyone had ever seen.

To venture into the unknown, for the star coins he would not retreat!

Beginners, beginners, be oppressed, star coins, star coins, come into my arms!

If the plan goes smoothly, 5 billion Star Coins will allow him to be reborn and his strength to increase. Only with higher level spirit cards, better Star Treasures and more power will he be able to reach Southern Cross Constellation

Tang Tian now understood that without strength he was unable to reach the Southern Cross Constellation.

Bell had seen the Constellation map and told him that the next stop on his route to his destination will be Lupus Constellation, which is renowned for its chaos and violence. Though Bell tried to put it in a subtle and reserved manner, Ting Tian knew that Bell was worried for him due to his lack of strength.

And they needed to traverse the entire Lupus Constellation.

Tang Tian was determined that no matter what happens, he was going to make Sai Lei's plan a success!

I will need to be stronger! Need to help everyone become much stronger!

The guilt of rejecting Sai Lei due to his own personal problems and the thought of the enormous pile of Star Coins that can be made from this venture made Bing regained his vigor.

Furthermore, at this period of time, Bing was also curious about the new mechanical weapons, always wanting to explore the qualities and capabilities of these new weapons.

Bing took a glance at Tang Tian and told him.

“Let’s begin!”

Chapter 240 – ThunderSnow

This time around, Tang Tian had to push himself beyond his own abilities.

Taking everything into account and reducing the time they would spend on the road, Tang Tian only had 7 days instead of 10, which seemed like an impossible task. Last year, the weapon Saber-Toothed Tiger had a structure that was simple and rigid, which Tang Tian felt was limited in its power. Furthermore, there were a lot of other martial techniques that Tang Tian had not learnt, and that was not talking about using a higher level mechanical weapon such as ThunderSnow.

Everyone knew that this was a near impossible task, but Tang Tian and Bing did not mutter a word.

With everything that they had done, any complaints would have been meaningless.

“If you had mastered the new mechanical weapon, you would have discovered that it is much better to use than saber-toothed tiger, because it is smarter. Thundersnow possesses a martial spirit in it. Though it is not very powerful, it is knowledgeable and quick thinking. Hence, the first thing you need to do is to communicate with it. For the new generation of mechanical weapons, communicating with the martial spirit residing within the weapon is crucial. The coordination between the spirit and you will determine the outcome of a battle.”

“You must take note that this mechanical weapon is something that is new to you, and it’s the same for the martial spirit who is a stranger to the user’s body. During these 7 days, you do not only need to learn how to use the mechanical weapon, but the martial spirit will also have to learn how to control your body.”

Bing stood up in a deadpan manner after finishing his explanation. Tang Tian, who was engrossed in the lecture by Bing, immediately raised his hand and asked, “Do you mean, the martial spirit is just like a newborn, learning how to walk as well?”

“That is right!” Bing nodded his head, “No matter what former users the martial spirit had been with before, once the user is changed, the martial spirit would have to learn everything from scratch, that includes learning how to walk.”

Tang Tian frowned after listening and said, “It is okay that I am the only one learning but now the martial spirit also has to learn, what is the point?”

“Do not underestimate the spirit. You will definitely not learn faster than it. Since the spirit will be experiencing the movement of your body, once it is familiar with your style, it will learn much faster than you do.”

“How dare you look down on me!” Tang Tian stared at Bing with gaping eyes.

“After comparing, you will know what I mean,” Bing said confidently of ThunderSnow.

“Let’s compete then!” Tang Tian replied, before jumping into the pit that Bing has just dug out.

Tang Tian turned his head over and stared down at Thundersnow.

Thundersnow’s head was a shade of ocean blue, roughly 2 metres in width and used a different style from a Southern Cross Army mechanical weapon, which was simple and plain. Instead, this mechanical weapon was made to look attractive because Sai Lei wanted it to be eye-catching to the audience in order to attract attention to this new weapon. The joints of the mechanical weapon were much slimmer and more agile, but on the inside, it used the Southern Army design of the internal bracket that enhanced the user’s defense.

The joints were like layers of blue fish scales lining up on top of each other, allowing the user greater flexibility and mobility in its movement. As for the parts of the weapon covering the limbs, the material used was a strong metal that has been repeatedly forged within the fire, which augmented the strength of the weapon. The constant forging of the metal created wave-like patterns on its surface.

The armour at the shoulder area was different from a normal mechanical weapon in that it was forged into a compact and circular armor which granted the user greater mobility.

With one look, Thundersnow was like a well built statured man

in steel with no excess flesh on him, even when standing there quietly, it still released an aura that many would fear!

“Hey, Thundersnow!” Tang Tian shouted, “Let’s have a serious battle!”

Thundersnow suddenly let out a flash of bright blue radiance from its dark blue eyes.

All of a sudden, Thundersnow crouched down right in front of Tang Tian like a drawn bow with all its accumulated power, waiting to strike. Tang Tian backed down slightly, anticipating the amount of strike force that Thundersnow could unleash.

Thundersnow unleashed its power by pushing down its steel hind legs!

The force was so strong that it created a sole imprint on the solid rock ground. The ground around Sai Lei’s place was a specially made steel that was rock solid. But Thundersnow was able to create an imprint on the solid ground, as if it the ground was made of a block of wood shavings.

So much power!

Tang Tian was shocked by the immense showcase of power.

As Thundersnow pushed harder down with its hind legs, cracking the steel floor beneath it. Tang Tian was in awe.

Such a perfect combination of rhythm and strength. What came next was a blue shadow that flashed past like a strike of thunder across the room.

Blue lightning! Let's go!

That's right! That's the way!

Tang Tian was overwhelmed with excitement!

Bang! Clang!

The sound of metals clashing together was reverberating. The steel ground below their feet was rippling uncontrollably, nearly lifting Tang Tian off the ground. The dust that was sent flying around the room engulfed Tang Tian.

After a moment when the dust had settled, Tang Tian could be seen standing still in the room, looking dumbfounded.

In front of Tang Tian were 2 blue-coloured metallic legs perched on the ground. Because of the immense force from Thundersnow, its lower body was pushed deep into the steel ground.

"Oh!" Bing exclaimed as he placed his hand on his forehead and could not bear to look at Tang Tian.

Suddenly, Bing had an unexplainable feeling. An unreliable mechanical martial artist pairing up with an unreliable mechanical weapon was hard for him to imagine.

He hesitated for a moment and had a thought.

But that thought disappeared as fast as it came to his mind.

Thundersnow's lower body was entrenched deep into the ground. No matter how hard it struggled, it was unable to free itself.

Tang Tian and Bing exhausted their energy before managing to pull Thundersnow out of the ground.

"It's over," Tang Tian muttered. "This martial spirit's IQ is not very high to begin with. After such a strong impact just now, will it have any IQ left?"

"Don't worry. Maybe it is just a 'foolish scallion,'" Bing said with a shrug.

"What is a 'foolish scallion'?" Tang Tian asked.

"It just means when 2 people who are foolish enough meet, they just might become smart!" Bing explained.

After a moment, Tang Tian exclaimed with gaping eyes, "Hey!

How dare you say that I am stupid!”

“I did not say that. It was you who said that you were stupid!” Bing replied with another shrug.

“Scoundrel! I will beat you up!” Tang Tian shouted angrily.

“Hey, Sai Lei seems to be awake.” Bing, ignoring Tang Tian’s outburst, pointed at Sai Lei.

Tang Tian’s shifted his attention to Thundersnow, “Hey Thundersnow, are you up for it? At this rate that you are performing, you are not compatible for this godlike young man! But don’t worry, I will not give up on you! Looks like you need a youth like me that is godlike as well...”

Tang Tian wore the armor and felt refreshed.

“Wow, the feeling is absolutely different from the Saber-Toothed Tiger. This is great!”

Tang Tian’s martial spirit was very powerful. His communication and coordination with Thundersnow was much easier than imagined. For others, communicating with their martial spirits was the most challenging, but to Tang Tian, it was the opposite.

After that initial hard fall, Thundersnow was much more well behaved than before. And Tang Tian was excited to try something

new this time.

“WOW! Thundersnow, let’s go!”

Bang! Clang!

The constant sound of someone being wrestled on the steel floor reverberated around the walls, causing the floors to tremble while sending chunks of dust high up into the air.

Tang Tian picked himself up clumsily after a fall. He was not discouraged. He shouted with undue passion, “Thundersnow, let’s do it again!”

Bang! Clang!

“Nice! Thundersnow, this time around it will be a success!”

Bang! Clang!

“Hey, Thundersnow, don’t be scared! Be strong and man up, let’s come again!”

Bang! Clang!

.....

As Tang Tian controlled Thundersnow, he fell countless times. But his passionate roar of encouragement did not subside. Bing knew that for every fall that Tang Tian experienced, despite him going strong, each of these falls were physically painful.

But Tang Tian did not show any sign of pain and continued to brace the falls alongside Thundersnow.

Come to think of it, this was Tang Tian's signature style.

Bing looked on with interest. Sai Lei's martial spirit was much weaker than Tiger, in terms of both quickness and wisdom. The initial failure instilled Thundersnow with trepidation. The later few dashes that Thundersnow had with Tang Tian, Bing could see that it was slightly dreading to continue.

But after countless falls and Tang Tian's constant encouragement, Thundersnow was starting to gain more confidence. His movements were also becoming much more nimble.

"You are doing a wonderful job, Thundersnow! What a great form!"

"That's right, this is the way it should be done! Let's do it again!"

Bing was deeply moved by the courageousness of Tang Tian. Then, Bing heard something that made him stand still.

“Good job! Now do you see that wretched guy with the poker face over there. Right! That’s him! Come, let’s do a perfect dash towards him! Let the old man have a taste of the flash of blue lightning which he had never ever witnessed before.”

.....

“Very good! Just now, we managed to scare the wretched old man. Now, we shall unleash an even more vicious attack! Oh oh oh! Look at his face, it turned green. Was the power unleashed strong enough? Let’s burn him up, Thundersnow!”

....

Bing’s face turned as black as charcoal.

Hiss!

As Thundersnow charged towards Bing, it suddenly braked right in front of Bing. “Hahahaha! Old man, aren’t we powerful? Double scallion unite! We are undefeatable!”

Double scallion...

Sai Lei was covered in dust but one could see that she was pleased with the progress so far.

Thundersnow’s speed was amazingly fast!

Bing was also secretly amazed by the progress. He initially thought that once Tang Tian was familiar with Thundersnow, it would at least take an afternoon before they got to this standard. No one expected that 2 hours was all it took for them to achieve such marvellous progress.

But...

Bing felt that Sai Lei would not want to see how Thundersnow's appearance had changed beyond recognition. Thundersnow had a bright shade of blue like that of a jewel, but after the training that had countless amount of strong clashes and harsh falls, Thundersnow was left with battle scars and covered in filthy grime.

Hmmm...

A faint pant could be heard from within Thundersnow's body. Bing knew that the martial spirit was exhausted from the training.

Tang Tian was absolutely tired after constant dashes and battles as well as countless of falls that had left him bruised. The skin underneath his shirt was filled with numerous blacks and blues and wounds.

Tang Tian did not mind. He laughed hysterically and shouted, "Uncle, you must be astonished!"

Thundersnow seemed to have been influenced by Tang Tian since its confidence had grown significantly after the trainings.

Bing laughed, “This is just the start. Relax. What you will experience in the next 7 days will be something that you will always remember.”

Chapter 241 – Horizon Exchange Competition

“Ah ah ah ah!”

Tang Tian released wails that sounded like a ghost as Thundersnow solemnly rushed towards Sky Tiger!

Bang Bang Bang!

Consecutive chains of attacks causing smoke and dust to rise everywhere, a ray of blue shadow flying out, violently crashing into the wall. This scene happened far too many times. Bing's training, which was to continuously spar, was simply cruel..

Tang Tian, a rookie, facing against Bing, an ultimate trump card, adding on ThunderSnows grade was far from Sky Tigers, the result was obvious. Bing did not give mercy because of Tang Tian's disadvantage of being an amateur. Instead, he treated Tang Tian like a blood enemy, attacking crazily and violently, to the point that it could cause one's hair to stand.

Thundersnow's entire body had over 50% changes to it, with seven to eight cm long dents everywhere, and was full of holes. Thundersnow did not have any touch of beauty on it anymore. Looking at it, it seemed more like a set of garbage mechanical weapon meant to be thrown away. It was terribly shabby.

ThunderSnow fell on the ground face first, and laid there not

moving.

Tang Tian gasped for breath, he was extremely tired. He felt that controlling the mechanical weapon to fight was more tiring than him fighting by himself. He gasped for breath, perspiration following his face contours to his chin. Suddenly, he felt a rise and fall, mimicking the rhythm of his gasps.

It was Thundersnow.

Tang Tian was stunned for a while, but started laughing out loud, bellowing out like the wind.

“Hey, Thundersnow, you don’t even breath, why are you imitating me?”

Tang Tian’s words caused ThunderSnow to be stunned. Tang Tian could feel ThunderSnow’s rise and fall stopping, as though it was at a loss.

“Hahaha!” Tang Tian laughed even more.

“Hey, young man, how can you fall just like that?” Bing’s taunts came out from Sky Tiger, as he looked down at ThunderSnow. Although he kept ridiculing Tang Tian, his heart was filled with surprise.

In just three short days’ time, although Tang Tian was not skilled, he was able to withstand five full powered moves from

Bing.

Five moves!

Five moves, in this short time span, although Bing very well knew that it was not easy.

Only three short days, to be able to grow to this extent...

ThunderSnow was not an outstanding mechanical weapon. Other than its disparity of materials, its biggest weakness was its martial spirit. Compared to Tiger, ThunderSnow was extremely bad. Tiger was a born fighter, habitually quiet but had strong willpower, calm and efficient, and never fearful or afraid. Tiger was apparently Bing's dream of an ideal fighting partner.

But for ThunderSnow, it was timid, stupid, lacked courage, and had weak willpower. All of these weak points were extremely fatal. Thundersnow's martial spirit origins were unknown, but from what Bing saw, this type of martial spirit was totally not suitable to be a mechanical weapon's martial spirit.

However, everything that had happened in these three days was completely out of Bing's expectations.

Thundersnows weak points were completely exposed, but it did not retreat from the battle. Instead, it bitterly persevered under Bing's relentless attacks.

Bing was shrewd and ruthless and had very quickly found the root of this. It would seem unimaginable, but it was because of Tang Tian.

Tang Tian's roars never stopped. No matter how badly they were beaten, Tang Tian never stopped to give Thundersnow encouragement. In Tang Tian's eyes, ThunderSnow was his fighting friend. Although it had many weak points, he never once thought of giving up on it.

No matter how hard they fell, how badly they were defeated, Tang Tian never once blamed it, or scolded it.

The consistent cheers, the consistent encouragements, the consistent act of never giving up, the consistent beatings.

This was how ThunderSnow began to improve. Although the rate of improvement was slow, but it was improving.

Bing's eyes were never on Thundersnow. To him, Thundersnow was not a fighting-type martial spirit. Its rate of improvement was limited, and its inborn weaknesses prevented it from growing. He had already secretly noted down, to remind Sai Lei, that the martial spirit of the mechanical weapon did not require to be high leveled, but must be suited to fight. For example, those ancient spirit general pieces; they were repeatedly cut down, but had staunch willpower.

Still, Tang Tian's display of fundamental leadership qualities caused Bing to admire him very much.

To be able to encourage and help out a friend was an extremely outstanding characteristic. Even a weak martial spirit like ThunderSnow was able to display fighting strength. This brat was definitely a gifted mechanical martial artist!

Hearing Bing's words, Thundersnow froze for a while, but Tang Tian fiercely replied, "Fall? Ha, you're looking down too much on us. Come! Watch how we defeat you! ThunderSnow, together let's go!"

The solemn undulations rose from Thundersnow once again.

Yet another bitter scene to watch.

Seven days quickly passed.

Sai Lei was dull and lacking vitality. After crying in a big scene, she was not that sad anymore.

Knock knock knock!

Knocks sounded out from the door. Sai Lei angrily asked, "Who is it? If there's nothing, don't come and disturb me!"

"Sai Lei, we have to go participate in the exchange competition!"

Tang Tian reminded.

Did Bing changed his mind? Sai Lei's eyes lit up. She crawled up from her bed, opened the door and asked, "Did Pokerface Uncle decide to join?"

"Nope." Tang Tian shook his head, and pointed to himself, "I am joining."

Disappointment could be heard in her voice as Sai Lei replied sadly, "Not going!"

Pa, she was about to close the door, but Tang Tian anxiously blocked the door with his hand, "Hey, Sai Lei, if you don't bring us there, we won't know the road!"

"Whoever wants to go can go!" Sai Lei turned and walked to her bed, and covered herself in her blankets, "Anyway, I am not going."

"Why are you not going?" Tang Tian did not understand, "Don't tell me you don't want the five billion anymore?"

"Five billion...." Sai Lei's eyes immediately had tears in them, and sobbed, "Wu wu, we don't have five billion anymore!"

Seeing Sai Lei act like that, Tang Tian was at a loss. But, although he did not know what to say, he thought to just do something, and being lazy to talk, Tang Tian instantly grabbed Sai Lei, put her on

his shoulders, and walked out.

Sai Lei screamed. Upon finding out that she was on Tang Tian's shoulders, she immediately raged and struggled with all her might on his shoulders, "Put me down! Put me down!"

Tang Tian ignored her screams, and directly went to the warehouse.

Bing had already finished packing and was ready.

"Move out!"

Tang Tian carried Sai Lei, and fiercely flew out of the door.

Horizon Exchange competition was an extremely famous competition in the mechanic technique domain, because it was only held biannually. Every competition, all the machine engineers and mechanical martial artists from all the different constellations in Heaven Road would gather. It was the most powerful exchange competition in the field of mechanic techniques. Every time it was held, there would definitely be new and weird mechanical beasts as well as the latest mechanical weapons. The strongest mechanical martial artist would appear, and the most blood invigorating battles would happen.

It was the 45th Horizon Exchange Competition. There were still three days to the start of the event, but Ink City was already filled

with people. Ink City was a huge city with a population of 47 million, as compared to Three Spirits City.

The mechanical technique domain was a declining domain, but even so, the number of all the Heaven Road machine fanatics reached an astronomical figure.

On the city outskirts, the human traffic was already terrifying, impossible to bypass.

Tang Tian curiously looked around, his face filled with surprise, “Wa, there are so many people here already!”

“Ignorant!” Sai Lei snorted. Her struggles were futile and had decided to stop, but the anger in her heart was yet to subside, so her tone was naturally bad, “Don’t act so stupidly, so shameful!”

Bing stopped in his tracks suddenly.

Tang Tian quickly felt it and stopped to ask, “What?”

“This city has undulations.” Bing’s tone was somewhat throbbing, “It is directed against spirit generals.”

Tang Tian became more focused, his face changing. He could indeed feel a very faint undulation. It was in the state of a mist, but its range was extremely huge, actually enveloping the entire Ink City.

“Is there a problem?” Sai Lei was surprised. She initially thought Bing was making a huge ruckus out of nothing. The Horizon Exchange Competition had been held for so many times, but never once was there any danger. Only then did she truly understand that Bing’s apprehensions were reasonable.

Her face congealed, “Ink City has been run by the Mo Family for many generations, the entire city can be considered a mechanical city. That’s right, seems like I overlooked it.”

“Mo Family?” Tang Tian was curious, “Are they powerful?”

“Yes, extremely powerful!” Sai Lei replied, “The Mo Family is a mechanical aristocratic family with an extremely long history, only after the Three Great Armies. The Mo Family’s standard of machines, no one knows. Mo Leng from the Mo Family is a machine grandmaster engineer, and together with Guan Zhi Mo, they are hailed as the Mo Brothers.”

“Wa, so powerful!” Tang Tian could not understand everything, but with the phrase machine grandmaster engineer, he got a gist of it.

“Yes, but they have always been low profile, and rarely do we hear any special things about them. They are extremely mysterious. Other than the Horizon Eexchange Competition, they do not have any other movements,” Sai Lei said.

Bing suddenly asked, “What about their mechanical weapons?”

“The standard is so so.” Sai Lei snorted: “I have never seen their high end mechanical weapons before, but the normal ones are not really that good, not that bad either.”

Bing was in deep thoughts. He swept the place once, and very quickly, his gaze landed on a distant mountain range, and pointed there, “I will go and hang around in that region. If there is anything, quickly leave the city. I will come and receive you guys.”

“Ok!” Tang Tian nodded.

Bing did not say anymore, and quickly disappeared.

Tang Tian and Sai Lei were preparing to enter the city, when suddenly, Tang Tian’s eyes lit up, and pointed to a person, “Wa, that spider is really pretty!”

In the direction that he pointed, a man sat there with a dark red metal spider. The red spider was rather big, and the man sat on it stably. It was extremely lifelike, and the dark red metal gloss on its entire body was extremely dazzling and pretty. The movements of the red spider were very agile, all the legs crawling around very quickly.

“That is a mechanical beast.” Sai Lei glanced with one eye, but felt rather amazed, the spider’s standard was actually remarkable. With Sai Lei’s current standards, to praise another’s creation as remarkable was a feat.

“Such a pretty mechanical beast!” Tang Tian was drooling. He had given Flamingo to Ling Xu, and this red spider was stern and cold-looking, appearing to be especially fierce and tough.

The man on the red spider heard Tang Tian’s compliments and was elated, and automatically asked, “Nice to meet the two of you. Want to come up and chat?”

Sai Lei had not even opened her mouth when the shadow beside her rushed forward.

“Ok ok!” Tang Tian eagerly rushed up to the red spider.

Sai Lei had no choice but to follow.

Chapter 242 – Registration

The creator of the red spider was called Cen Xuan. He was an extremely lively person, and very quickly, he and Tang Tian were hitting it off.

The red spider was fast and extremely stable. Cen Xuan's mechanical technique was rather brilliant, but to the current Sai lei, his standard was not able to attract her other eye.

Tang Tian's envy was enough to make Cen Xuan become happy.

“It is called Red Silk. How is it? Not bad right, do you want to buy one? It is very cheap, only at 2 million star coins!” Cen Xuan patiently tried to sell it.

Sai Lei initially did not plan to speak. However, upon hearing ‘star coins’, her face immediately darkened, and she snorted, “The method of mixing red gold into bronze in the joints, this kind of trash, won't even exceed 200 000, and you still want 2 million! Hmph!”

Hearing that, Tang Tian's eyes immediately became bigger, “So you're actually a cheap man!”

“Cough cough cough!” Cen Xuan did not actually think that he would be seen through. Mixing red gold into bronze was always his secret, and he did not expect that a lady would actually catch him.

“Who are you?” Cen Xuan asked carefully, lowering his posture. The lady in front of him who was in a bad mood, could she be some powerful machine engineer?

“Even if I told you, you won’t know.” Sai Lei ignored him, and closed her eyes to rest.

Upon seeing that, Cen Xuan had no choice but to break through Tang Tian’s side, “Little brother, your body seems to be as strong as a cow. Are you here to participate in the competition?”

“Yes.” Tang Tian heard the compliments, and threw the unhappiness to the back of his mind, “Let me tell you, I am very strong!”

“Oh...” Cen Xuan suddenly did not know what to say. After thinking, he asked, “Little brother, how long have you played with mechanical weapons? Did you learn it from home?”

“Seven days.” Tang Tian told him honestly.

Seven days....

Cen Xuan’s face froze. He forced out a smile, “Little brother don’t joke with me. Even the strongest genius cannot be called a mechanical martial artist in seven days.”

“Because I am a genius!” Tang Tian proudly at his nose, completely unashamed.

Cen Xuan's expression froze again, and he forced another smile, "Little brother is really humorous. Can I take a look at your mechanical weapon?"

"Ok!" Tang Tian did not hesitate, and quickly took out Thundersnow.

Cen Xuan stared at the broken, dirtied, long forgotten looking rubbish. Its entire body did not have one complete part. Cen Xuan never thought that, this mechanical weapon, would be tortured to this extent.

Is this a mechanical paper...

Sai Lei was also stunned. She was always crying in her room, and was completely oblivious of everything that happened.

Stuttering, she asked Tang Tian, "This this this is ThunderSnow?"

"Yes!" Tang Tian nodded, glossing over her feelings, "Ah ha, overlook its' outer appearance. Under this godlike young man's encouragement, Thundersnow had become even stronger."

"You you you..." Sai Lei was so angry she could not speak.

For the sake of starting off successfully, she had paid close

attention to make Thundersnow look flashy and handsome. But she did not think that in a few days, the beautiful Thundersnow would turn into a broken piece of metal! What made her want to collapse even further was that Tang Tian actually wanted to wear this broken metal to join the Horizon Exchange Competition!

God!

Sai Lei was suddenly panicking. In her mind, she could imagine that when Thundersnow appears, the whole crowd would be jeering at them, and she just wanted to dig a hole to hide in. I must absolutely not let that happen!

Absolutely not!

If this broken junk really appears on the arena, with its creator being Sai Lei, she would become the biggest joke in the circle of machine engineers.

This scenario, no matter what, cannot happen!

Sai Lei took a deep breath. She forced herself to become calm, thinking with all her might on how could she advise Tang Tian to give up. She could directly use the corvus gold to create a mechanical weapon, and despite the money coming slower, at least they will definitely earn the money back. For what should they become the laughingstock of the world...

She had not gotten any further in her thoughts, when she heard

Tang Tian's arrogant shouts at her side.

“Don't look down on ThunderSnow. Come, let us have a competition, and see who will reach the city gates first!”

As though as she was struck by lightning, Sai Lei's eyes became wide. Oh no!

Tang Tian had already entered ThunderSnow, and shouting with the top of his lungs, “ThunderSnow, go go go!”

Like the wind, Thundersnow flew out.

It's over....

Sai Lei was dumbstruck.

Tang Tian was extremely excited. After experiencing Bing's repeated ravages, and finally escaping his evil clutches, he was like a bird flying freely in the air, or a fish swimming freely in the ocean.

Tang Tian was currently feeling like that.

As fast as lightning!

The sound of the wind whistling in his ear, the background

quickly flying past his sides, Tang Tian was extremely excited. He did not reserve any energy. With ThunderSnow rushing forward with all of its energy, it was like a blue lightning bolt.

“So fast!”

“Such an incredible speed!”

...

The blue lightning passed by everyone in a blink of an eye, instantly causing people to cry out in surprise. But when the people looked at the mechanical weapon clearly, they were all stunned.

The surprised shouts abruptly stopped.

Everyone stared blankly at the broken junk of a mechanical weapon. It was so dirty!

After a while, they all regained their senses, and someone stammered, “Am I blind? Why did I see an almost falling apart mechanical weapon...”

“I saw it too...”

“God, why is there such a broken mechanical weapon?”

“Reckon where did he pick up this garbage mechanical weapon from? To come here with the intention of showing off..”

“That’s true, that’s true!”

...

Hearing the people on the streets discussing, Sai Lei’s face became extremely black. Cen Xuan did not say anything, both of them assuming a spectator stance, acting as if they did not recognize the broken mechanical weapon that just flew out.

The red spider’s speed was not slow. After a while, they neared the city gates, only to see a broken down figure waiting there.

Not good!

Sai Lei and Cen Xuan’s face changed. Without giving them a chance to react, Tang Tian immediately spotted them.

ThunderSnow jumped up and started waving frantically at them. ThunderSnow’s arms had lots of injuries, especially the plate of armor on the verge of collapsing. Upon waving, hua la hua la, chunks of broken metals starting falling.

All the passersby around the city gates all starting laughing. To bring the mechanical weapon to such a state was not easy.

“Hey, kid, from where did you pick up your armor?”

Someone shouted amidst the crowd.

“It wasn’t picked up. Sai Lei made it!” Tang Tian shook his head, and pointed at Sai Lei.

Shua!

All eyes turned and landed on Sai Lei.

Sai Lei was inconsolably ashamed, and she just wanted to dig a hole to hide!

Asshole! I knew it would turn out this way....

I’m dead, I’ve lost all my face!

Her dying heart gave birth to anger. Sai Lei opened her eyes widely, crossed her arms and started scolding, “What are you looking at?”

“Such a hot young lady...” Someone mumbled in the crowd, attracting laughter.

Sai Lei’s face became hot, but she opened her eyes wide, not showing any weakness. Anyway she had thrown all her face away.

Sai Lei decided to just go with it.

“Let’s go! Go and register!”

She clenched her teeth as she spoke to Tang Tian, “If you do not get into the top 36, you can just wait to die!”

Sai Lei’s white teeth were like crisscrossed hacksaws, causing Tang Tian to think about a certain incident that happened. His heart instantly turned cold.

This was the most broken down and worn out mechanical weapon to ever join the exchange competition, and the news began to spread, causing a lot of excitement among the people. There were also a small group of bored people who followed Tang Tian and Sai Lei to register.

When Tang Tian and Sai Lei appeared to register, they attracted a small disturbance.

The people in charge of registration, upon seeing Thundersnow, they were also stunned. After a while, everyone thought that the two of them had something wrong in their heads. Why would they bring such a junk to participate?

To come and find trouble!

One of the older and more experienced employee stood out, and coldly ask: “Can I ask why are you here?”

“To register!” Sai Lei was smarter than most people, she could immediately hear the tone of the employee was not kind, but with everything that had happened, the fire in her could not be tamed, and her tone naturally became extremely sharp as well.

The employee felt even more so that they were there to find trouble.

The old employee, who was experienced, spoke without changing his expression: “No problem. According to the competition rules, as long as you pass the preliminary test, you can register.”

“Bring it on then! Bring it on!” Tang Tian could not wait any longer.

The old man and his colleagues looked at each other, all of them nodding at him. Apparently understanding each other, he continued, “Please come over here!”

“This is the preliminary test area.” The old man introduced, “The test is simple.”

He pointed to the lake at the side, “Inside there is a group of fifth ranked green spirit bees. The total running distance is roughly 5 km in a zigzag line. If you can complete the distance in 20 seconds, and if you can smash the long nosed pigs at the end of the road to spit out golden bubbles, then you pass. Please take note, there are other star spirit beasts in the water.

Tang Tian gazed out, on the lake, there was a track line in the shape of a zigzag floating on the water, in the distance was multicolored bubbles, floating on the surface of the water. What made Tang Tian even more surprised, was these bubbles actually had a trace of metal gloss.

Sai Lei's face changed. The speed of the green spirit beasts were fast, and in a group, they were trouble. The long nosed pigs had noses like elephants. They were addicted to sleeping, and in deep sleep, their noses would spit out bubbles. These colorful bubbles were weird metal bubbles hailed as golden bubbles, and they were extremely tough and durable. In contrast, they were light and swift. If hit, it would shoot out like a balloon, but it would not break.

Since when did the exchange competition registration preliminary test become so difficult?

Cen Xuan suddenly stood up, "You guys are too much, to actually test a new person with the Grade A preliminary test!"

Grade A preliminary test!

The crowd of people suddenly made a sucking air sound, and all of their faces congealed.

Sai Lei's face became pale!

Chapter 243 – Grade A Preliminary Test

Sai Lei knew what it was about. Grade A Preliminary Tests were one of the tests of the exchange competition, with the highest difficulty. It was usually used to handle the “Special competitors”.

If it was Bing, Sai Lei had all the confidence in whatever grade preliminary test they threw. But Tang Tian was someone who had just practised for seven days. How can he pass the test with the highest difficulty? Sai Lei heard Bing commend Tang Tian’s outstanding battle talent many times, so she originally hoped that Tang Tian could enter the competition to improve after a few rounds. Although the growth might not be huge, but she hoped to at least see him grow more.

Upon coming, it’s instantly the Grade A Preliminary Test...

Doesn’t that mean that our journey ends here today?

Sai Lei was enraged, “What is the meaning of this? Isn’t the Grade A test meant for the special competitors, on what grounds....”

The old man calmly replied, “To have the confidence to bring this broken mechanical weapon to participate, naturally you are special competitors.”

Everyone burst out in laughter.

Sai Lei's face was red. She was a smart lady and could usually react or respond quickly. Bringing along this broken mechanical weapon to participate, to the organisers, was definitely an act of provocation. With regard to the exchange competitions, there would usually be fights. Although these fights were not very obvious, but the competition in the dark numbered to a huge amount.

“Special competitors? Are you saying experts?” Tang Tian suddenly cut in to ask.

Sai Lei's neck was completely red. Tang Tian's question, made her ashamed once again, and she wanted to dig another hole to hide. This asshole deserves to die...don't you understand what they're saying? I definitely cannot come out with him anymore!

“Hahahaha!”

“No good! My stomach is cramping due to too much laughing! Hahahah....”

“I.. I...I... can't stop... ha ha....”

Their surroundings erupted in laughter.

Ridicule appeared on the old man's face as he laughed gently, “Of course, one look and I can tell that you're an expert!”

“Powerful! You can even see that!” Tang Tian was surprised.

“HAHAHAHA....”

“That kid is too funny!”

“Hey, expert! Quickly perform for us!”

...

Sai Lei's face became a mix of green and red. Since young, she had not been humiliated like this. This asshole, is really an asshole! Her heart had an extremely strong sense of helplessness. Facing this awkward situation was humiliating, yet she was unable to run away from it.

Clatter, clatter!

The heavy metal footsteps brought along hua la hua la metal pieces dragged along. As Thundersnows entire body was broken and dangling, it looked like a clothes rack with lots of garbage hung on it.

The laughter gradually stopped.

The smiles on many people's faces gradually vanished as the broken mechanical weapon began to walk out.

Does this guy really want to try?

This thought crossed many people's mind. Grade A Preliminary Tests were specially created to handle those mechanical martial artists who were deliberately provoking the competition, and very few actually got through. Until now, there was a total of 249 times it was used, and the number of successes were only six.

Thus, it was named 'The Test of Death'.

After that short period of silence, light laughter rose once again. This fellow is truly an idiot, to not even know about the Grade A Preliminary Tests.

There's a show to watch!

Grade A Preliminary Test, other than its high level of difficulty, it also had a special portion. Inside the lake were a hundred Devouring Toothfish the size of fingers, and they had extremely sharp and strong fine teeth. They were never interested in meat, but were easily heated up and excited with anything else.

Once someone dropped inside the lake, the 100 Devouring Toothfish would nibble the entire mechanical weapon, clothes, shoes, everything, until the only thing that was left was his naked body.

This lake was also called the 'The Debt breaker Lake'.

Sai Lei suddenly recalled stories about it, and her face

immediately turned white. She anxiously shouted out, “Don’t go!”

Ignoring her shouts, Tang Tian did not even warm up. Thundersnow just stood there at the starting point. His mutterings were not loud, but they were swept away by the wind into every person’s ears.

“Such a passionate competition! Really makes people’s’ blood boil!”

This senseless sentence caused everyone to be stunned. Only after a while did they react. Was this fellow so stupid that he could not recognize the jeerings and the sarcasm?

They wanted to continue disturbing, but Thundersnow suddenly turned its dirty head and gazed at the old man.

“Can I begin?”

The old man was stunned. He did not think that this person would not be even have the slightest bit of panic, or the least bit of wanting to retreat. Suddenly, the old man’s heart had some sort of weird feeling, unless...

He secretly shook his head. How is that possible? This brat in front of me is a dim-witted country bumpkin. This brat, how can he pass the Grade A Preliminary Test? He had worked for over 10 years and been through five exchange competitions. In these five, he had never seen one participant who passed the Grade A test.

The legends that talked about the 6 people who passed, who knows how long it had been.

That is because with the existence of the Grade A Preliminary test, most of the participants did not dare mess around.

Just with this idiot-looking brat?

The old man could not help but be ashamed of his previous suspicions and doubt. He was almost controlled by the pretentious brat!

The old man did not cover up the sneer and ridicule on his face, putting on an act as he said, “Then please begin!”

Everyone could not help but widen their eyes, excitement on their faces could be seen. It had been so long since someone challenged the Grade A Preliminary test. Never did they think that they could personally witness it. A good show had begun!

“Can I really start?” Tang Tian confirmed.

The old man corrected him, “It has already been 3 seconds.”

“3 seconds ah, time passes so quickly...” His voice was filled with sorrow, and like the leaf floating in the wind, the voice brought the young man’s sigh, that dispersed with the wind.

6 Seconds.

“ThunderSnow, we have to go.”

Hua la, Thundersnow went into a sprinting posture, bringing along a succession of breaking sounds. It froze in its place.

10 seconds had passed!

The spectators all released their breaths. Half of them exposed a disappointed look, the other half had the I told you so' look. To them, this broken mechanical weapon was just being pretentious and had no thoughts of doing it for real.

They were played!

Some of them had even turned to leave, disappointment shown all across their faces. There was nothing nice to watch.

Just at this time, a thunderous roar suddenly came out, exploding out into everyone's ears: “ThunderSnow!”

A circular wave loudly broke out. Broken pieces of the mechanical weapon were suddenly raised along with the wave, all of them standing vertically. The broken down Thundersnow instantly became ferocious, like a black cat's fur exploding. A grin was shown along with the fierce fangs, sharp claws silently protruding out of the palms. A fierce killing intent swept forth through the entire field!

Everyone's body stiffened up.

They did not realize that their faces were as white as paper. They did not realize that their legs were trembling. Because their minds blanked out, that wave of fierce and fearless willpower attack had caused them to lose their senses. The contrast between the beginning and the end, none of them were prepared for it, and practically everyone was instantly intimidated.

In the midst of staring blankly, a sharp sound like an arrowhead breaking the air pierced their ears. A burning and dazzling blue lightning ripped apart their visions!

Cries from different corners of the area all sounded out at the same time!

“So fast!”

These few people were the minority who were not intimidated. These martial artists who managed to keep calm, they were also strong experts! But at this moment, they too were unable keep their calm. They could not help but open their eyes wide as they stared intently at the blue lightning. Their faces were overwhelmed with shock!

That blue lightning shadow was so fast that they almost could not catch him!

Too fast!

The wind whistling in his ears, Tang Tian's eyes grew a layer of blood red. The anger in his chest was so hot it was almost burning him. Every inch of skin on his body was heating up.

These assholes... dare to make fun of ThunderSnow!

They actually dare to make fun of ThunderSnow!

This was the reason for his anger. These few days, ThunderSnow and him had endured cruel and savage training, endured the pain together. In Tang Tian's heart, ThunderSnow was his comrade in arms!

And today, Thundersnow was actually being laughed at!

He was unable to accept it! Definitely unable to accept it!

Rush!

Keep rushing!

Tang Tian and ThunderSnow sprinted forward with the help of the momentum gained by countless somersaults, so fast that he was like a blade. It was perfectly executed!

Seeing the group of Green Spirit bees in front of him, Tang Tian's eyes widened, but there was no fear in his heart. Not a bit of hesitation was in his mind like a fearless suicide soldier. Opening up his arms, with a decisive attitude, he brazenly burst into the group of Green Spirit bees.

ThunderSnow, go!

Tang Tian's heart was filled with endless anger. ThunderSnow was actually getting faster. The perfectly straight blue lightning was becoming even brighter and sharper, running straight into the group of Green Spirit bees!

The Green Spirit bees were surprised, hurriedly flapping their wings, but they quickly reacted, hu, they formed a black cloud, and tightly chased after Thundersnow.

Tang Tian who was crazily sprinting did not feel the impending danger, as he continued to break through. Hu, the group of Green Spirit bees rushed forward in front of ThunderSnow. Countless stingers all exposed, visible cyan rays gathered together.

Right now!

Tang Tian shouted out in rage in his heart, his True Power surging up violently and entering Thundersnow. The crazily sprinting Thundersnow suddenly shot forward with open arms. Borrowing the momentum, its huge figure started to swing out, and spun at a very high speed.

The Green Spirit bees did not expect that this broken mechanical weapon would actually attack first, they were immediately caught off guard, and were drawn into the high speed spinning blue figure.

The thin and sharp sixth level True Power, wrapped and covered Thundersnow's arms, and all the dangling pieces on the body were also covered in a thin layer of True Power, acting like blade pieces. Thundersnow who was spinning at a high speed, immediately became a terrifying meat grinder.

Ding ding ding!

The concentrated metals collided, inside the blue shadow, countless sparks lit up. The twisted and broken green spirit bees were flung out at high speeds. A 300 m green mist full of pieces, formed in front of everybody's eyes.

The blue figure did not have the intention to stop as it rushed out of the green mist!

Tang Tian was already high from the killings, and with a thought, Thundersnow who was in the air dropped down rapidly, boom, like a heavy drum. Thundersnow heavily stepped onto the ground; the powerful landing caused countless amounts of cracks to explode out beneath its feet, and a huge crack with the diameter of over 7 m that looked like a spider web was formed instantly.

Borrowing the force transferred from his legs, Tang Tian forcibly stopped spinning, and took the chance to shoot forward.

Rush!

At this moment, ThunderSnow's speed reached its maximum.

A smear of a blue ray, flashed and died, similar to a blue arrow, as it rushed into the bubbles.

With speed that cannot be caught with the naked eye, twist the waist, throw the punch!

The numerous tightly packed golden bubbles, were like glass walls, upon impact they would crumble, changing into pieces of walls.

The powerful blue figure, rushed to the end point, landed heavily on the ground with a loud bang, causing a cloud of dust to emerge, the indistinct proud blue figure, looked disdainfully at the crowd, like a lone beast towering against others, like a fierce general leading his three armies!

Arrogantly Unexcelled!

Chapter 244 – Blue Lightning

The entire field was dead silent.

Regardless of whether it was the surrounding onlookers who were watching the fun, Cen Xuan, the staff members in charge of registration, or Sai Lei; all their mouths were wide open staring in a daze at the blurry yet majestically blue silhouette in the middle of the flying dust.

Their minds were a complete blank.

“Excuse me, did I pass?”

The deep voice permeated the dust and reverberated throughout the set.

The staff members were jolted awake. They hurriedly turned their heads, saw the timer at the side, and appeared as though they had seen a ghost. 17.6 seconds!

How... .. how could it be... ..

The fellow had wasted 10 seconds earlier. Does this not mean that he only used 7.6 seconds?

To pass the Grade A Preliminary Test in 7.6 seconds, this must be a joke. This definitely was a joke! They stared in daze at the digits

on the timer. In that moment, they were all absent-minded.

“Erm? Are there any problems?”

The deep chilly voice was akin to a slow prowling tiger. It suddenly paused in its steps, and turned back slightly.

A wave of hideous and murderous intent swept over.

The staff members felt as though a basin of ice water was poured over them. The blood in their entire body almost froze, their faces turned as white as sheet. The elder leader was the most experienced. The murderous intent revealed by the opposition was aggressive. And their behaviour just now had already brought trouble upon themselves. At the slightest hesitation, it was feared that... ..

The elder suppressed his wildly palpitating heart, and hurriedly replied with a tremor in his voice, “No problem, no problem! Pass!”

The trace of blood in Tang Tian’s eyes faded. The raging fire in his heart had been nearly extinguished, and he regained his usual demeanour.

“Well done, ThunderSnow!”

He encouraged ThunderSnow.

ThunderSnow's motives made Tang Tian slightly surprised. ThunderSnow seemed to have changed as well.

However, Tang Tian did not take it to heart and took his strides.

Hua la hua la.

The sound that came from ThunderSnows rags no longer seemed funny to the ears of the crowd. They no longer thought that ThunderSnow was a big walking hanger with numerous rags on him. The piercing 'hua la hua la' sounds were filled with deadly intent, and everyone involuntarily connected it to the sound of valiant warriors in armour charging onwards.

The slowly approaching ThunderSnow, hua la hua la, was suppressive and stifling.

The torn and tattered ThunderSnow, people no longer found him ugly. No one found him torn and tattered. The numerous wounds, the dents, were the mark of an elite who survived numerous wars.

Those torn and tattered wounds seemed to have an unspeakable magic, involuntarily attracting everyone's gazes.

It was fearsome.

"May I know Senior's name and the mechanical weapon's

name?” The elder respectfully said, “According to the rules, Senior, you will be the 99th seeded player.”

He did not forget his duties. Although his previous behaviour could highly possible bring trouble upon him, but now, the birth of an absolute record-breaker made him truly proud instead.

He hurriedly explained, “There are 98 seeded players before you. As it was long prearranged, Senior has to rank 99 for the time being. Seeded players need not take part in the preliminaries, and would directly enter the main round.”

“I am Thunder.” Tang Tian’s voice diffused throughout from the mechanical weapon, clearly for the entire set to hear, “This is Snow.”

ThunderSnow’s thoughts were full of protest. It was rather unhappy with Tang Tian for separating and occupying half of its name. And the half of the name that he left for it was so feminine!

Of course, the protests was directly ignored by Tang Tian.

In the midst of the silence, Tang Tian controlled Thundersnow, took the proof of seeded players from the elder’s hands, walked to Sai Lei’s side, picked up the dumbfounded Sai Lei, and vanished from the field of sight of the crowd.

To Tang Tian, as this was just a preliminary test, he was not too bothered about it.

He was completely clueless that the uproar caused by this preliminary test was far beyond his imagination.

On the same night.

The grounds of the Grade A Preliminary Test was full of people. The staff members at the side were respectfully guarding at the side.

As a silvery white-as-snow mechanical weapon flew to the destination, a handsome young man alighted, and he shook his head with a grave expression, “No, I can’t do it.”

Although they had already personally witnessed the result, when the young man personally confessed, it still caused a commotion.

This man was the 23rd seeded player in this friendly match, Jia Ming Wei from the Phoenix Constellation, and his mechanical weapon was named White Phoenix. Jia Ming Wei’s prowess was widely famed. In the entire Southern Sky’s 42 Constellations, he was highly reputable.

Jia Ming Wei glanced at the time on the timer, the amount of time he spent, was 18.3 seconds.

If it was a normal day, he would have been satisfied with this result. To pass the Grade A Preliminary Test was definitely a proof of his prowess. But upon thinking of the fellow named Thunder,

who only spent 7.6 seconds, he could hardly be happy about it.

If not for the numerous witnesses, he would even suspect that the result was fake.

7.6 seconds! Despite racking his brains, Jia Ming Wei still could not think of what kind of mechanical martial artist paired with what kind of mechanical weapon could then produce such results.

18.3 seconds was already the best result out of his repeated six attempts, and was also the best result of today, second to Thunder. He was filled with curiosity about this mysterious Thunder and that torn and tattered Snow.

“Since when was there such a formidable expert?” Another young man had an odd expression, “Could it be an expert from the 12 Ecliptic Palaces?”

He was the 65th seeded player, Wei Zhi.

Jia Ming Wei came back to his senses, shaking his head, “Never heard of it.”

He mused, “This competition seems to be getting interesting.”

“No matter how powerful he is, could he be better than Liu Ya Zhi?” Wei Zhi said in disapproval, his eyes flashing a burning flame. “Blood Meridians Weapon will still be the true winner in the future! I must think of how to purchase a Blood Meridians

Weapon. Seems like I have to follow the footsteps of Liu Ya Zhi.”

Jia Ming Wei shook his head. “I don’t like the Blood Meridians Weapon. It’s too extreme that it is no longer a mechanical technique!”

Jia Ming Wei’s words raised the same sentiments in many others. Liu Ya Zhi with his King Kong was unparalleled. The might of the Blood Meridians Weapon was demonstrated brilliantly and effectively, but such powers that came from using blood meridians and Star Spirit Beasts were as similarly detested by many mechanical lovers.

Those were no longer mechanical techniques.

This was the common thought of these people.

Wei Zhi was unfazed, “It’s sufficient as long as it is powerful.”

Jia Ming Wei glanced at Wei Zhi, and blandly said, “If you just want to become stronger, why be a mechanical martial artist?”

The surrounding gazes casted at Wei Zhi were filled with contempt. Mechanical techniques had declined for a long time and the mechanical martial artists now, even the machine engineers, were mostly doing it out of pure love for mechanical techniques.

The battle power of mechanical martial artists were a far cry compared to normal martial artists.

Once finished, Jia Ming Wei turned and left without a glance at Wei Zhi who was flushed red.

Jia Ming Wei's result of 18.3 second was soon spread far and wide. Even Jia Ming Wei could only achieve 18.3 seconds. That fellow named Thunder must be formidable!

Many people were filled with regrets for not being able to witness such a legendary moment. On the other hand, those fellows who were at the scene completely forgot how they ridiculed Tang Tian and ThunderSnow, and described to the surrounding crowd with much gusto that lightning-like blue figure.

And thus, the 99th seeded player Thunder had a brand new nickname, Blue Lightning!

Needless to say, the identity of seeded player was rather useful. Tang Tian and Sai Lei effortlessly rented a house with a warehouse, and Sai Lei seemed as though she was injected with chicken blood, full of fighting spirits.

After being stunned by Tang Tian's amazing performance at the Grade A Preliminary Test, she saw the opportunity to make money, and began to immerse in work.

"I have already checked, the inner structure is very stable." Sai Lei then became a little helpless, "I didn't imagine that ThunderSnow would be tossed around by you guys like that. I didn't bring many materials, hence I'm unable to repair the outer

appearance, but the inner structure is not affected.”

“The appearance does not matter.” Tang Tian was not in the least bothered.

Upon hearing that from Tang Tian, Sai Lei then said no more, and changed to another question, “Are you really not going to insert the Spirits Cards? Thundersnow can support 3 Level Five Spirit Cards, or 1 Level Six Spirit Card.”

Tang Tian shook his head, “No need.”

Based on capabilities, Thundersnow was totally unable to demonstrate Tang Tian’s full powers. For example, Tang Tian’s Fire Scythe Ghost Claw was a Level Seven Martial Technique. Thundersnow was unable to withstand it at all. If Tang Tian forcefully execute the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, Thundersnow would disintegrate due to its inability to withstand such a huge burden.

Thundersnow was created to withstand level five martial techniques. If it was level six martial techniques, it would be quite a strain.

Luckily, Tang Tian had level five martial techniques like [Great Monument Palm], [Tan Tui] and [Scattering Vortex].

Now that he has great rapport with Thundersnow, once the might of the three martial techniques were executed, the prowess

would be shocking, almost comparable with level six martial techniques. This was the might of the mechanical weapon. Within the scope of its bearable load, it could greatly increase the powers of the martial techniques.

Upon mentioning of the Spirit Cards, Tang Tian recalled the card that he obtained from the Crypto-sword saint. Everyone was guessing that it may contain the inheritance of Swallowing Light Steel Fist, but he had never used it.

He took out that card. On the card surface was a pair of angry eyes.

This was probably the weirdest Spirit Card that he had ever seen.

However, it was inappropriate to use Spirit Cards in the Spirit Region. After much consideration, he kept the card again.

And once he started training with ThunderSnow, Tang Tian instantly noticed the change in ThunderSnow. Its martial spirit seemed to have become stronger.

Could it be that the martial spirit of a mechanical weapon can be strengthened as well?

Tang Tian was spurred. If it was really possible to strengthen it, then ThunderSnows prowess would greatly increase.

Tang Tian hurriedly sought out Sai Lei, and asked this question.

Sai Lei explained, “Indeed you can strengthen it. The new mechanical weapon is like a Star Treasure. Some Star Treasure can be strengthened, naturally ThunderSnow can also be strengthened.”

Tang Tian seemed even more excited. He thought of his Fornax Fist Gloves, it had evolved before, so had the Peacock Set.

If he used his own martial spirit to train Thundersnow, would it not strengthen Thundersnow?

As though she could read Tang Tian’s thoughts, Sai Lei was not shocked, “This is only a mechanical weapon for this competition. If you want a mechanical weapon in future, I can make a stronger one for you. Its capabilities have a limit, no matter how much you strengthen, the effects is limited.”

Tang Tian, however, was serious, “Raising it a little is good as well.”

Upon finishing, Tang Tian excitedly ran to Thundersnow. He needed to ponder over on how to strengthen Thundersnow.

Chapter 245 – Cultivating Martial Spirit

[Second Change]

Spirit regions are special regions scattered among the different constellations, named so because of the uncountable number of ancient martial spirit pieces there. They did not belong to any constellation as they were scattered between different constellations, connected to the constellations or stars via the Starry Door.

If the Heaven's Road was like an ocean, the constellations would be large pieces of land, while the spirit regions would be grey little islands scattered between the constellations, and there were more than one spirit region. Unless two spirit regions are connected via the Starry Door, if not, these two spirit regions cannot have a mutually beneficial cooperation.

Due to the existence of numerous ancient martial spirit pieces, it was a haven for Star Spirit Beasts. The Beasts that lived there were much stronger than normal Beasts. After ingesting the ancient martial spirit pieces, they will usually evolve. These strong Star Spirit Beasts dominated the region, and became the main hindrance for humanity's progression. Some of these strong Star Spirit Beasts were shunned, even by the experts on the Heaven Road List.

And because of this, other than a few small spirit regions, most of them were largely unexplored. The places where humans resided were largely developed near the Starry Door. Even so, the entire process was filled with numerous sacrifices.

No one knew why the spirit regions had so many ancient martial spirit pieces.

Could it be that before history was recorded, there was still an unknown period of glory?

No one knew, but this did not affect the value of the spirit regions. The number of Starry Doors in the spirit regions were far more than in normal stars, thus many spirit regions became the hub of a few constellations.

Besides, in the spirit regions, the power of the martial spirit could be explored further. This was the haven of martial spirits. Just like how the Stars were nourished for millions of years by the massive numbers of ancient martial spirit pieces, the spirit regions similarly had a strong affinity for the martial spirits.

Tang Tian's silver martial spirit, was usually like a small flame, but in here, it was like a raging bonfire.

A straight fiery line was pulled from the silver bonfire, with the other end connected to Thundersnow.

Thundersnow's martial spirit was the size of a flame, and it emitted a weak light green glow enveloped within the silver flames. The weakness of ThunderSnow's martial spirit was instantly plain to see, even in the spirit region, its martial spirit was still tiny.

The moment both came into contact, ThunderSnow's martial spirit kept shrinking till it was the size of a green bean, and the flame became green in colour as well. The green colour illustrated that it was a martial spirit of Wooden affinity.

However, this was far too small... ..

Tang Tian hesitated before deciding to take out a level five wooden affinity spirit nucleus from the silver aquarius cabinet, and he crushed it. A wisp of green smoke flew out from the spirit nucleus and entered ThunderSnows martial spirit. The green flame that was the size of a green bean suddenly grew to the size of a basin.

However, the silver flame that enveloped it continued to burn, and it shrank once again.

Thundersnow's martial spirit became the size of a flame once again. However, this time, ThunderSnows martial spirit was already completely different. Previously the flame was so weak that it seemed like it would extinguish at any moment, but the green flame now was emerald-green and strong.

The edges of the emerald-green spirit flame, had a new trace of silver.

Cultivating was a slow process. Tang Tian's mind twitched, and he retracted the silver flame. He could feel that ThunderSnows martial spirit has reached its limit. If he forcefully continue to cultivate, it would shatter completely as Tang Tian's silver level

silver flame was far higher than its level.

Even though it was just an additional trace of silver on the edge of the martial spirit, Thundersnow already had a new indescribable aura.

Previously, ThunderSnow was out of shape and weak, and this was also the reason why Bing felt that it was unsuitable to become a mechanical weapon martial spirit. But the Thundersnow now was more composed. Although uncomparable to Tiger, it was no longer weak and in the collapsible shape it used to be.

Tang Tian could sense that the thoughts coming from ThunderSnow were filled with happiness, and also seemingly had another slight change that he did not understand.

Tang Tian could not help but break into a smile as well. After continuous battles alongside him, ThunderSnow was like his comrade. Tang Tian was extremely happy for it to be able to grow stronger as well.

The strengthened Thundersnow needed to re-acustom itself, but the time needed was very short.

Tang Tian did not disturb ThunderSnow for the cultivation earlier gave him great inspirations. He realized that in the spirit region, cultivation of martial spirits seemed to be much easier. With a twitch of his mind, he took out his Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe.

These furry paw-shaped gloves, if one was not attentive, one would not realize the claw blades hidden within. The inner-curved claw edges had light traces of blood.

Quality-wise, the Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe was the highest quality Star Treasure that he had on hand, even better than the Blue Peacock. The Blue Peacock was an armor, while the Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe was a weapon, but they were still of the same level. Both were also silver level Treasures of the same standard.

The difference lay in the Constellations that they belonged to.

The Blue Peacock was a Treasure of the Pavo Constellation, one of the Southern Sky's 42 Constellations, while the Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe belonged to the Lynx Constellation, one of Northern Sky's 19 Constellations.

This was also where the Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe had a winning edge, but in real life battles, the Blue Peacock was actually much easier to use than the Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe. Because the martial spirit of the Blue Peacock had been repeatedly cultivated by Tang Tian and had evolved into the silver level. The Blue Peacock had telepathy with Tang Tian, and had better partnership, which led to better effects during battles.

Comparatively, the Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe lacked cultivation from Tang Tian.

In the last battle with Five Hitmen Squad, the Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe came into good play. [Cat Demonic Sobs] aided him in

breaking through King Qilin's [Ignited Colloquial Buddha]. Tang Tian then realized that he had always underestimated this Treasure. To be known as a weapon, it must be the most famed exquisite Treasure of the Constellation.

Since this place was suitable for cultivation of martial spirits, he should grab the chance to cultivate the Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe as well.

Tang Tian's spirit flame started to communicate with the martial spirit of the Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe.

Tang Tian only felt that his sight suddenly greyed out. In the uncertain areas of grey before him, a cat that evolved from a flame stared coldly at him. Its body was composed of light silver rays, the features were blurry except for the pair of blood red cat pupils. It made Tang Tian's heart skip a beat.

Tang Tian calmed himself down, and according to the secret methods of the Honorable Martial Group, he catalysed his martial spirit silver flame. A ray of silver flame flew straight towards the bloodshot-eyed cat.

The bloody spark in the cat's eyes flashed and disappeared. Instead of avoiding, it stood there silently while Tang Tian's martial spirit's silver flame enveloped its body. The hostility in its bloodshot eyes reduced significantly. It meowed and actually sprawled on the floor, allowing the silver flame to envelope its body.

Tang Tian's martial spirit silver flame was pure and more solid, thus from afar, it seemed like a two-layered flame of different densities.

Suddenly, Tang Tian's heart shuddered involuntarily.

He felt that his martial spirit silver flame was disappearing at an alarming rate. When he finally reacted, the silver flame which was initially like a bonfire had now shrunk to almost half its size. On the other hand, the fiery eyed cat was emitting a prickly silver glow from its entire body.

It sprawled there, as though it had fallen asleep.

Tang Tian retreated from the Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe. He lowered his head to look at the Scythe in his hands. The claws of the Scythe had become silvery and bright, as though it could mirror a reflection, and the blood traces on the claws had turned bright red from the previous faint red. What was most unbelievable was that the bright red blood traces were not fixed and still, but were slowly flowing.

The Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe powers seemed to have raised tremendously.

However, Tang Tian was not in the least bit happy.

The shrinking of his martial spirit would cause his intuition to plunge rapidly. This had a large influence on his battle power.

What made Tang Tian feel worse was that he did not even know how to replenish his martial spirit. Tang Tian's martial spirit's spirit flame was ignited back at the battle with the Green Sandal-Arm Ape. It was floating below the dantian back then. And the time back at the Energy Crevice, due to the continuous cultivation of training spirit flames by the Training Spirit Device, Tang Tian's martial spirit rapidly advanced to the silver level, and the martial spirit shifted up to above the dantian.

However, regarding martial spirits, Tang Tian actually knew nothing about them. How were they formed? And how did it raise to the silver level? He was completely clueless about the usual use of them. He only knew how to use the spirit flame to cultivate the martial spirits in the Star Treasures.

With the silver martial spirit far exceeding his current abilities, usually he could not exhaust it, but today, he actually exhausted almost half of it!

This stupid claw!

Tang Tian was at his wit's end. If he knew such a situation would occur, he would never have tried cultivating this Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe. When he cultivated the Blue Peacock, or even when he cultivated Thundersnow just now, this situation never occurred before.

How can he replenish the martial spirit?

Bing was not in the least bothered as the cultivation of martial spirits, to him, was something for the far future.

Tang Tian's face became sombre. He could distinctly feel, with the shrinking of his martial spirit, his battle powers were all dropping.

Damn!

How could he have created such a blunder at such a crucial moment!

And what made Tang Tian even sadder, was that Bing was not around.

Suddenly, an idea popped out in his mind. He recalled that he used the spirit nucleus when he replenished ThunderSnow's martial spirit just now, so for replenishing his own martial spirit, would the spirit nucleus work as well?

This brainwave made Tang Tian's heart skipped a beat. After a moment's hesitation, he decided to give it a try.

He found a level six spirit nucleus from the silver aquarius cabinet. This spirit nucleus had no elemental attributes like Tang Tian's own martial spirit.

He crossed his legs and sat properly, holding the spirit nucleus in one hand.

He carefully controlled his spirit flame using his thoughts, and then crushed the spirit nucleus in his hands.

The smoke from the crushed level six spirit nucleus was much more condensed than the level five spirit nucleus. The long ready spirit flame of Tang Tian hurriedly evolved into a fiery palm and grabbed hold onto this smoke.

Tang Tian's body shook, and a cruel thought suddenly barged into his heart.

Tang Tian knew that this was thought left behind by the owner of the spirit nucleus.

Tang Tian's spirit flame seemed to be agitated. The flame raged, instantly ingesting this spirit smoke along with its thoughts. The silver flame was extremely aggressive. With a breath, the remaining thoughts were completely cultivated by the silver flame, and were instantly reduced to nothing before it could even wail.

After losing the control of this thought, the spirit smoke was no longer obstructed, and dissolved into the silver flame.

The silver flame boomed, and recovered significantly.

Tang Tian's face revealed a look of happiness. His method had proved to be effective, does it not mean that he has found a way to rapidly strengthen his martial spirit?

At the thought of it, Tang Tian got to work immediately, and Tang Tian realized, that the silver flame was extremely aggressive, even those spirit nucleus of elemental affinity were all ingested. After depositing six spirit nucleus, his martial spirit even became almost twice as strong as before.

Tang Tian's spirit nuclei were already half exhausted.

Tang Tian stood up. There was coincidentally a mirror before him, and he suddenly froze.

The lad in the mirror, deep within his black pupils, a silver ray the size of the tip of a needle suddenly appeared. Just like a star that lit up the dark night sky, but the coldness of this silver made the childish-looking face unwittingly more indifferent and cold.

Chapter 246 – Troublemakers

Tang Tian was stunned. The person in the mirror was so foreign and that indifferent aura was a first for him. After a while, that spot of pinpoint silver in his black pupils vanished, quietly, unknowingly, along with the indifferent aura.

That must be an illusion!

Tang Tian was extremely certain, this godlike young man, was a true-blue warm blooded man! Tang Tian faced the mirror and broke into a smile, revealing his snowy-white teeth, along with a warm radiant smile.

Tang Tian very quickly pushed this question to the back of his mind. The strengthened martial spirit enhanced his intuition. His sixth sense became more astute, and the surrounding world seemed to be more intricate.

Tang Tian needed time to adapt to these changes.

“ThunderSnow, let’s test it out!”

The moment Tang Tian started to control ThunderSnow, he noticed an immense difference. ThunderSnow seemed to have better understanding all of a sudden, and became much smarter. Previously, when Tang Tian gave an order, ThunderSnow would always be somewhat hesitant. Although under his constant encouragement, these hesitations were greatly reduced, but they still existed.

Now, Tang Tian did not feel any hesitation or pauses. ThunderSnow would react almost immediately on his thoughts.

Thundersnow became more precise and smart.

What made Tang Tian truly surprised was the familiarity of ThunderSnow with the three types of martial techniques – [Tan Tui], [Great Monument Palm] and [Scattering Vortex]. What was even more surprising was that it could even execute the killing techniques.

Could it be that when he used his spirit flame to cultivate Thundersnow, his understanding of these three types of martial techniques were also absorbed by Thundersnow?

Tang Tian thought for a long while. Still uncertain, he simply asked Thundersnow directly, “Thundersnow, was it so?”

“Yes... .. yes.”

An unfamiliar and rough voice rang in Tang Tian’s heart. Tang Tian’s eyes instantly rounded. Stunned, it took him moments before he regained his senses, and was instantly overwhelmed with excitement, “Thundersnow, was that you? Was that you speaking just now?”

“Yes.” ThunderSnow’s voice was much clearer than before, “Tang Tian, I’m Thundersnow.”

Thundersnow's voice was like a shy little boy.

“Wow wow wow! ThunderSnow can speak now!” Tang Tian almost jumped for joy, his eyes shining “I’m going to get more spirit nuclei, Thundersnow, so you can become even stronger!”

“Please don’t.” ThunderSnows reply made Tang Tian stunned. “I have reached the limit that the Corvus Gold can endure, thus my martial spirit cannot be strengthened further.”

Realization then hit Tang Tian, and he was somewhat baffled, “Then I have to ask Sai Lei about this.”

“Please make full use of this time to practise.” Thundersnow reminded Tang Tian in his shy voice, “I’m not strong enough, so I only chose three of your martial spirit’s martial techniques to learn, we still need other techniques. Please do not relax.”

“Little Thundersnow, you’re right!” Tang Tian said seriously, “There are still three days left to the main competition. We have to train hard! Thunder and Snow team, go go go!”

Thundersnow rebutted weakly, “Please don’t do this. Snow is a female name... ..”

“Aiya, little Thundersnow, don’t be so rigid for a martial spirit. After all after this competition, I won’t use it anymore.” Tang Tian said without a care.

“But... ..”

“Don’t waste anymore time! Practice!”

Tang Tian was immersed in his practice.

As time went by, he had a better understanding of mechanical weapons. Mechanical weapons and Treasures were totally different. Treasures innately contain energy, and martial artists merely trigger the release of these energies. Whereas mechanical weapons by themselves possess no energy, and their use was to maximise the martial artist’s power.

The martial spirits of mechanical weapons and treasures had entirely different uses as well.

The martial spirit of a mechanical weapon was the axis between the martial artist and mechanical weapon. It was used to filter the True Power that the martial artist poured into the mechanical weapon, enhancing the True Power before releasing it in the form of martial techniques. It acted like the brain of the mechanical weapon.

On the other hand, the martial spirit of Treasures was the core of the Treasure. It would slowly absorb energy and store it in the Treasure. This method was similar to the cultivation of a martial artist.

But regardless of whether it was for mechanical weapons or Treasures, the importance of martial spirits was needless to say.

These realizations and gains were extremely insightful for Tang Tian.

While Tang Tian and Thundersnow were absorbed in their training, suddenly, a loud commotion came from outside the door, and Sai Lei's angry roars could vaguely be heard.

Tang Tian stopped. With a cold face, he controlled ThunderSnow and rushed out.

Upon rushing to the entrance of the yard, Sai Lei's rants could be heard.

"We have already rented this house, with the money paid and the contract signed. What right do you have to demand us to give it up to you?"

Upon hearing this, Tang Tian roughly understood what was going on as he walked out.

A number of mechanical weapons surrounded the door, and a weasel-looking fellow coldly snorted, "Contract? We have a copy of the contract too. Paid? We have paid too. Why? I want this land, give it up if you know what's good for you, or else, heh heh!"

The bickering between both parties attracted multiple onlookers.

Most people recognized these fellows. They were the local leaders of Ink City, and the man who was speaking was Mo Liu. In the Ink City, those whose surnames were Mo would always have some connection with the Mo Family, and Mo Liu was the local leader of this street. He would always get into dirty businesses, but since the Mo Family left him unrestrained, he became the local tyrant.

Close

Close

Some kind-hearted people advised Sai Lei, “Little girl, take a step back. Don’t stoop to the same level as these fellows.”

Sai Lei had never experienced such matters, and was almost at the point of bursting into tears.

Mo Liu was extremely proud. He looked at Sai Lei, and his eyes flashed a look of greed. He licked his lips, “Open your eyes wide, this is my turf! But I see that you seemed rather good-looking, heh heh... ..”

Suddenly, a blue shadow flashed before the crowd.

Bang!

Mo Liu’s words were stopped abruptly, and he flew straight out like a sandbag before falling heavily on the floor. ThunderSnow’s kick was extremely powerful that Mo Liu was knocked

unconscious on the ground, bleeding at the corner of his mouth.

ThunderSnow appeared before the crowd.

“How dare you stir trouble in front of my house. Are you tired of living?” Tang Tian’s cold snorts came out from Thundersnow.

“Such audacity!” A middle-aged man shouted severely, “How dare you make yourselves enemies with the Mo Family!”

Tang Tian could not be bothered to haggle with them, and directly said, “You want to fight or not?”

“Don’t think that because you have passed the Grade A Preliminary Test... ..”

The middle-aged man was yet to complete his sentence when the blue figure before him flashed. His eyelid batted, and he quietly exclaimed in his heart as he retracted himself! He did not expect that the other party would be so cruel as to attack first. Did this fellow not see that he was outnumbered?

Hoo!

A blue leg shadow dangerously scraped past his face.

The middle-aged man relaxed slightly, and opened his mouth to bellow, “Since you are so unreasonable... ..”

Before he could finish his sentence, his pupils suddenly dilated, and his face was horror-stricken! The blue leg shadow that he had just escaped from actually defied all science. It bent and retracted in mid-air, as though a spring folding blade shot out of its sheath. A golden leg with a ray of dazzling blue glow struck him right smack in the middle of his mechanical weapon's chest.

Tan Tui Blade!

Dang!

The solidly thick mechanical weapon was unable to withstand this kick as well. It was as if his chest was pounded by a hammer, and he instantly threw up fresh blood. The gigantic mechanical weapon flew backwards through numerous yards.

The Tan Tui Blade executed by ThunderSnow was shockingly powerful. The solid blue blade glow that came with it was actually longer than 1 metre, of a solid blue.

Without waiting for this mechanical weapon to reach the ground, Tang Tian rushed to the middle of the remaining mechanical weapons.

This group of people were not in the least mentally prepared. They knew that Tang Tian had passed the Grade A Preliminary Test so they brought enough people. With seven mechanical weapons in a row, even if it was the most powerful mechanical martial artist, he would have to be mindful.

Tang Tian did not greet them and directly got into action, making them stunned.

Their own companion was sent flying in one shot which made them stunned again.

When ThunderSnow appeared beside them, they were jolted awake, but by then, the dazzling blue glow was like a fountain erupting!

Bang bang bang!

Two mechanical weapons were struck and were sent flying, their chests with an obvious dent. The mechanical weapons laid still on the ground; obviously the mechanical martial artists inside were already knocked unconscious.

Tang Tian's eyes were filled with killing intent.

He had never initiated provocation, but once engaged in battle, he would never take a step back.

The mechanical weapon was like a magnifier, its power decided by three points. First was its ability, next was the martial artist's power, and lastly the rapport between the mechanic weapon and the martial artist.

Among mechanical martial artists, Tang Tian's own abilities were definitely powerful!

The rapport between Tang Tian and ThunderSnow had already reached a state of interlinked minds due to the cultivation of martial spirit. Although due to inherent constraints, ThunderSnow was extremely lacking behind Sky Tiger, but its abilities far exceeded normal mechanic weapons, as Sai Lei wanted it to be a blockbuster.

ThunderSnow showcased shocking battle powers.

Aggressive blades came and went like lightning.

Tan Tui Blade, this level five martial technique, in ThunderSnow's hands, were executed with alarming power.

ThunderSnow had no other moves, Suddenly erupting, it appeared without warning before a mechanical weapon. The other party had no time to react, and a blue glow, from the bottom up, instantly obscured his vision.

Blood shot out from amidst the blade glow!

This mechanical weapon was split into two. ThunderSnow's Tan Tui Blade this time, actually split the other party's mechanical weapon from the middle!

"Someone's killed! Someone's killed!"

The remaining few were completely shocked out of their wits. They were only local hooligans. Usually they were still capable of scaring normal people, but when faced with such tough character, they were instantly shocked out of their wits and scattered.

However, before Tang Tian, to expose one's back, was definitely the worst mistake ever.

Needless to say, Tang Tian directly attacked.

Piak piak piak!

Several rays of blue blade glow scraped past the sky. Thundersnow was like a blue flash of lightning, scraping past behind the escaping mechanical weapons.

The wildly running mechanical weapons instantly lost their control, crashed to the ground, and lay on the ground motionlessly.

The place was dead silent.

Everyone was shocked by Tang Tian's aggressive and cruel moves. Even Sai Lei could only stare dazedly at the floor of mechanical weapons, shocked speechless.

After moments, the crowd started bustling with whispers.

“They’re done for. How dare they provoke the Mo Family!”

“They are dead meat! Mo Liu’s aunt is a direct family member of the Mo family!”

... ..

Mo Family?

Tang Tian’s eyes flashed coldly. There was something odd about the visit of these people. Someone must have instigated it.

What Tang Tian did next made everyone dumbfounded.

Chapter 247 – Conspirations Everywhere

At the entrance of Tang Tian's courtyard, seven sets of mechanical weapons were piled up into a small hill. Beside it, on a wooden pole, hung seven unconscious men.

While everyone pointed and looked, Tang Tian sat on the side wall with ThunderSnow standing quietly at his side.

“You're crazy!” Sai Lei was extremely agitated, her feelings going out of control, “Do you know where are we? This is Ink City! This is the Mo Family's place! Doing this is beating the Mo Family's face! Beating their faces in their territory, are you tired of living?”

However, what caused Sai Lei to be dumbfounded was the fact that Tang Tian was not angry. He subconsciously grinned, making him look dumb and muddled: “That is because they are the Mo family.”

“What do you mean?” Seeing Tang Tian's dumb act, Sai Lei was enraged, but she held back and expressed only suspicion and doubt.

She knew that although Tang Tian usually looked dumb, he was actually extremely crafty. Acting naive was this guy's forte. Seeing all of those that got cheated by him, all of them were idiots who were entirely willing to help him fight and kill....

Okay, not idiots, heroes....

As she sadly recalled herself signing the martial spirit contract with him, she was still the first person to land into his demonic palms. Although this guy was extremely bad at math, but he was definitely a genius in swindling.

“Why does the Mo Family organize all these competitions?” Tang Tian who was sitting on the wall suddenly asked a completely irrelevant question.

Sai Lei was stunned. She had never thought about that before, and she said: “I think it is to maintain their influence in this area, and to see any valuable designs. Maybe it might give them some inspirations.”

“Is that so?” Tang Tian looked puzzled: “I am not too sure about that.”

That answer almost caused Sai Lei to vomit blood. Was this guy entertaining himself?

“But, I think, since they are a mechanic related aristocratic family, they will definitely want Corvus Gold.” Tang Tian said honestly.

“You’re planning to sell the Corvus Gold to the Mo Family?” Sai Lei’s eyes became larger, staring at Tang Tian in disbelief. She had never thought that Tang Tian would think of aiming at the Mo Family. She had thought of using ThunderSnow to shock everyone in the competition. After that, she would sell the corvus gold to

other machine engineers.

Never did she imagine that Tang Tian would actually think even bigger, and sell the Corvus Gold to the Mo Family.

“Since they are a mechanic related aristocratic family, they would definitely do business in mechanical weapons, and would have a large demand for the Corvus Gold. And, they are very wealthy.” Tang Tian touched his head, “Although we can earn more by selling to the other machine engineers, but after a long time, even if we have many helpers, it is not suitable for us.”

Sai Lei was immediately attracted to Tang Tian’s idea, “Your thoughts are good, but why would the Mo Family buy it? They don’t even know of Corvus Gold.”

“So we need to let them know about it.” Tang Tian explained, “As long as we beat up a few sets of theirs, they would know. You are the one who told me that this is their territory. You just have to do another design plan of Thundersnow, and we can sell it.”

“Sell the ThunderSnow design plan?” Sai Lei’s eyes widened.

“Why, you don’t want to sell it?” Tang Tian turned to ask, “Don’t tell me you still think ThunderSnow is a low-end trash?”

“Please do not say that I am a low-end trash.” Thundersnow weakly showed his dissatisfaction.

Sai Lei then understood, “What you’re saying is that we should sell the low-end mechanical weapons designs, but we only do high-end mechanical weapons?”

“Does a grandmaster make low-end mechanical weapons?” Tang Tian questioned her back.

Sai Lei became excited, “That’s right! That’s correct! I still have a few low-end mechanical weapon designs, and at that time we can sell them together!”

Tang Tian looked at Sai Lei like an idiot, and shook his head desperately: “Only sell one at a time. Wait until the ordinary ThunderSnow comes out. There will definitely be people who will come inspect on it, and at that point of time then we will start selling the other designs.”

Sai Lei pointed at Tang Tian and shrilled, “You’re so treacherous! But I like that!”

In Sai Lei’s eyes, a brand new brilliance of light shone in her eyes as star coins flashed across.

Tang Tian suddenly turned over and faced the streets, and excitedly say, “Business is coming!”

A red mechanical weapon appeared on the other side of the street.

Mo Zi Yu looked at the pile of mechanical weapons and frowned. He was actually unwilling to come. He knew how revolting Mo Liu was, but he had no choice but to listen to his mother.

After learning that Mo Liu was tied up, his father ran to Mo Zi Yu's elder sister, begging in tears. Upon hearing that, Mo Zi Yu's mother also became anxious. Whenever any member of the Mo family was taken advantage of, without saying a word, she would want Mo Zi Yu to go and settle the problem.

Mo Zi Yu was not willing when he heard that the person who exchanged moves with Mo Liu was the one who broke the record of the Grade A Preliminary Test and became the 99th seeded player, Thunder, who had unfathomable power. He also knew that the elders of the Mo Family were secretly watching that seeded player.

He did not even look at Mo Liu who was tied up, but stared at the small hill of mechanical weapons. Every mechanical weapon was roughly 2 metres tall, with seven sets piling into 3 layers. It was roughly 6 metres tall and was extremely striking.

A demonic fire slowly crawled out of Mo Zi Yu's heart.

All the mechanical weapons were from the same series, the [Mountain Devils] mechanical weapon set from the Mo Family.

“Thunder's Snow is so strong! Even the [Mountain Devils] of the Mo Family are not his opponents!”

“Duh, [Mountain Devils] are just ordinary mechanical weapons. How can they be compared to Snow? He just broke the record of the Grade A Preliminary Test!”

“I have to say, [Mountain Devils] are just useless, cheap and useless trash!”

The discussions on the road could be heard by everyone, causing Mo Zi Yu to squint his eyes, his expression becoming cold. Whether Mo Liu was alive or dead, he did not care, but to humiliate the Mo Family’s mechanical weapons, even if it was the lowest-end Mountain Devil, it could absolutely not happen!

Mountain Devil was the Mo Family’s best selling mechanical weapon. Its range was for the third level to fourth level martial artists. The Mountain Devil’s functions were extremely balanced. Although it was just low-end mechanical weapon, but for the third and fourth levels, it was extremely good to use, its functions outstanding. Many people used it.

The Mo Family’s reputation can absolutely not be trampled on!

Mo Zi Yu took a deep breath. He had decided to teach Thunder a good lesson on understanding the difference between heaven and earth.

He had actually promised his mother, so he was determined to win. Thundersnow’s sudden appearance and completion of the Grade A Preliminary Test in 7.6 seconds meant that, he was definitely a true expert! Mo Zi Yu did not dare to be careless. He

had personally tried the Grade A Preliminary Test, and his best result was roughly 18 seconds.

If it was based on the results, he was naturally far from ThunderSnow.

But since it was a battle, he had confidence in winning. Not only was it confidence in himself, but in his own mechanical weapon as well. His mechanical weapon was not the ordinary mechanical weapon of the [Mountain Devil] Set, but it was [Coral] that was specifically built according to his specifications.

[Coral] was exceptionally eye-catching, its entire figure was fiery red.

When [Coral] appeared on the road and walked towards Tang Tian's courtyard, it attracted the gazes of everyone.

Those who have stayed in the Ink City for a period of time could tell with one look that it was Coral.

“Coral Fish!”

“The Mo Family truly wants to take action now. It actually is Coral Fish!”

“There's a good show to watch!”

Mo Zi Yu turned a deaf ear to them. He controlled Coral and slowly walked towards the small courtyard.

Bang!

A huge blue figure jumped out from the courtyard and landed heavily outside, causing a cloud of dust to arise.

One red and one blue mechanical weapon standing opposite each other, neither of them with the intention to retreat. No one spoke. Mo Zi Yu did not know what to say. Mo Liu's matter was better undisclosed, and his family's mechanical weapon's good and bad should be kept even more. Tang Tian felt that he did not need to speak. He was just thinking, if one came he would beat that one, if more came he would beat them all down, and use this truth to prove ThunderSnows power.

The situation immediately became hostile and intense.

On a high building at a distant place, a pair of eyes watched the two sets of mechanical weapons facing each other.

Liu Ya Zhi coldly said: "Mister Zhang really has good tricks."

A skinny middle-aged man holding a paper fan in his hands laughed, "The task this time is too important. The Mo Family are well-known rich figures in the mechanical techniques domain and have countless means. If the Mo Family became the representatives of our blood meridians weapons, we would not

have anything to worry about in the Southern Sky's 42 constellations.”

Liu Ya Zhi's face did not show any signs of relief, “I feel that if we could defeat him in the competition, it could make everyone deeply appreciate the power of King Kong.”

Mister Zhang waved his paper fan without a change in expression: “The elder group are afraid that the thing that happened the last time will happen again.”

Liu Ya Zhi's pupils constricted as blood rushed to his brain. He turned around, his expression angry, “Mister Zhang, so you despise me!”

Mister Zhang coughed lightly, and gently said, “It is not that I despise you, but we cannot afford to make a mistake. You have to know, the Mo Family pleaded with us to sell the manufacturing methods of blood meridians weapons, but we cannot do that. For these kinds of rich and strong aristocratic families like the Mo Family, do you know what they view as the most important?”

Mister Zhang did not look at Liu Ya Zhi's pale face, and continued, “Face! Mechanical weapon aristocratic family are agents for other people's mechanical weapons, but are unable to manufacture it themselves, how are they willing to do it? Negotiations would already be deadlocked! We need you to sweep away all the opponents. With absolute dominance, break the Mo Family's last chance, and not just simply making it spectacular. If you were in a deadlock with any opponents, that would not benefit us at all.”

Liu Ya Zhi quieted down.

“Passing the Grade A Test in 7.6 seconds, this kind of result, for you to achieve it, I have confidence in you. But this person is a formidable opponent, and this kind of opponent should not have appeared in the competition.” Mister Zhang said indifferently, glancing at Liu Ya Zhi with one eye, “I hope you can take the organization’s benefits into consideration, and put down your pride.”

Liu Ya Zhi kept quiet for a long time, and suddenly said, “By sending the enemy to the Mo Family, aren’t you letting the Mo Family understand him?”

Mister Zhang laughed out loud: “You still do not understand the rich families. I told you earlier, the aristocratic families all deem face to be of utmost importance, and what’s more this is the territory of the Mo Family, how can they admit that their mechanical weapon is not stronger than other people’s? If they admitted it, where would they hide their faces? Both sides are already angry at each other. Now all we have to do is wait for them to fight. To these people, throwing their reputations is worse than throwing away their lives. To the aristocratic families, you can use knives to cut them, and they can still take it. But if you use a fan to slap their face, they would rather die than let you do it!”

Liu Ya Zhi kept quiet. He knew that Mister Zhang was reasonable.

“Just enjoy the show. Let us see where did this ThunderSnow came from, I am very curious about him.”

Mister Zhang opened his paper fan, on it wrote three words: Fate River Mountain.

Chapter 248 – Flowing Flame Blades

At the other side of Ink City.

“Who do you think will win?” An imposing middle-aged man with a dignified expression asked. He was the current generation Patriarch of the Mo Family, Mo Wei Tian. At his side was a somewhat shabbily dressed man wearing dirty shoes, looking like a farmer. He was actually the mechanical grandmaster of the Mo Family, Mo Leng.

“Hard to say.” Mo Leng said begrudgingly.

Mo Wei Tian had a cold expression. “The Blood Weapons Group really isn’t good. But I am curious towards that mechanical weapon that can make them feel threatened. Wonder what he is like?”

He suddenly turned to his butler beside him and asked, “So what did you find out?”

The butler respectfully reported, “The Blood Weapons Group organization is extremely strict and extremely covert. Luckily, we found one of them who had a connection to one of the Mo Family members. He is a machine engineer, and has been in the group for a long period of time and can be considered important. The Group’s history can be traced back to over a thousand years ago. They have operated successfully for generations, and is one of the organizations under the Onyx Soul. The higher ups are all Onyx Soul members, but inside the Onyx Soul, they are not ranked very

high. Roughly around 7 years ago, their Blood Meridians mechanical weapons technique became perfected, the high-end weapons became even more completed. Up to date, they have currently completed 3 sets of high-end weapons, which are [King Kong], [Veda] and [Yasha].”

“Oh, doesn’t that mean Liu Ya Zhi has a high ranking?” Mo Wei Tian touched his eyebrows. “I remember his Blood Meridians weapon, it’s [King Kong] right?”

“Yes!” The butler replied respectfully. “But these three sets of high-end weapons most probably exhausted all of the group’s funds, and they are now urgently in need of funds.”

Mechanical techniques burned money, and no one was clearer than Mo Wei Tian was on this. The Blood Weapons Group found the Mo Family, wishing to obtain the necessary funds, and wished that with the Mo Family’s numerous channels, they would be able to mass produce Blood Meridian weapons.

“King Kong is truthfully very strong.” Mo Leng suddenly said. “It is stronger than our [Fearless Tower].”

He was a machine grandmaster engineer, and with one look, he could determine the mechanical weapon’s standard. To entice the Mo Family, Liu Ya Zhi did not hold back any of his abilities, and King Kong’s prowess was displayed to its fullest potential to the Mo Family.

Although these words were painful to hear for Mo Wei Tian, but

he knew that Grandmaster Leng was right. [Fearless Tower] was the Mo Family's current strongest mechanical weapon, but it could not compare to King Kong. As a mechanical weapon aristocratic family, the Mo Family had never given up on reviving mechanical techniques. On this point, they and the Blood Weapons Group agreed on.

When the mechanical techniques declined, whether it be mechanical martial artists or mechanical weapons, they all declined as well.

But, Mo Wei Tian and his family did not like the Blood Weapons Group. To him, Blood Meridians weapons were not mechanical weapons anymore.

Mo Wei Tian said indifferently, "But looking at their underhanded means, seems like their confidence isn't enough."

The butler replied, "I heard that not long ago , when Liu Ya Zhi was using King Kong for a trial, he met a mechanical weapon artist and was thoroughly defeated by him, almost losing his life. A few of the experts from the Blood Weapons Group came together and surrounded the enemy, but the enemy still managed to get rid of them easily, and this caused the higher-ups to be angry."

"No wonder!" Mo Wei Tian suddenly realized with a flash of light passing through his eyes, and spoke his thoughts, "Never would I think that there would be a mechanical weapon stronger than King Kong! Just that, where did the guy come from? I would pay any price to find out about him!"

That last sentence, his tone was very serious. Liu Ya Zhi's [King Kong] was enough to make him feel shocked. If there was a mechanical weapon that was stronger than [King Kong], wouldn't that mean that, that person had the power to enter the Heaven Road List?

That was too shocking.

Are mechanical techniques really going to be revived?

Mo Wei Tian was unsure.

The butler immediately agreed.

Mo Leng, who never took his gaze off ThunderSnow, suddenly said, "That mechanical weapon is definitely not simple."

That mechanical weapon that looked broken, in Mo Leng's eyes, was actually as moving as a young lady in her prime. Many would think that it was just ugly, but Mo Leng could tell, its structure was extremely rational, possessing many original designs. Although it was almost beyond recognition, Mo Leng could still tell it originated from the Southern Cross Army.

But Mo Leng's emotionless face actually exposed a baffled and unconvinced look, muttering to himself, "How could it run 7.6 seconds?"

To complete the Preliminary Grade A Test in 7.6 seconds, that was definitely an astonishing record.

Even Liu Ya Zhi's [King Kong] could not do it.

But very quickly, both of them were not interested in talking anymore. Their gazes stuck onto the blue and red figures that suddenly moved.

[Coral]'s weapon was a 1.5 m Chopper, its blade with a ray of flame mark. Brandishing it up, the red blade beams filled the sky instantly.

It was as though Tang Tian was caught in a storm, causing his head pain. The enemy's blade was consistently flying into the air, and the strong sense of danger caused Tang Tians heart to panic. With his martial spirit strengthened, his intuition had grown to 22 multiplier folds from the initial 18.

I cannot drag it further!

A cold aura flashed past Tang Tian's eyes. He coughed lightly. "ThunderSnow, let's go!"

It was as though the moment he thought about it, ThunderSnow immediately understood. It released force and rushed towards the blade.

Xiu Xiu Xiu!

Instantly, seven beams of red fire blade auras entered Tang Tian's vision. Tang Tian's attention instantly peaked, his silver martial spirit shivered, and his 22 multiplier folds of intuition caused his surrounding to become extremely crisp and clear.

All the twigs and branches on the floor self combusted. The scorching hot Qi had caused the air around them to distort, causing the dust on the floor to rise....

The seven beams of red fire blade auras criss crossed and weaved around, like a big net, directly moving towards Tang Tian, there was no gap!

No!

There was a small space!

Tang Tian's eyes were as bright as the star rocks, the True Power in his body was continuously flowing into ThunderSnow. He bent his upper body forward, shooting out even faster, causing the seven beams of red fire blade auras to distort, when suddenly his legs became like nails getting hammered to the ground, and fiercely dug into the soil.

Due to the inertia, his upper body was overly slanted, with one look people might think he might fall flat on his face, but he suddenly released his palm downwards.

Great Monument Palm print.

The blade auras in midair which were still slicing forward, suddenly changed direction downwards.

When the Great Monument Palm print appeared on the ground, the expected loud bang did not sound out, but only a light pop sound came out.

“ThunderSnow, go go go!”

Tang Tian bellowed out, ThunderSnow’s legs which were deep in the ground suddenly applied force, and the two Great Monument Palm prints were like two glossy boards, sliding Tang Tian forward.

Pu Pu Pu!

The seven blade auras barely brushed past Tang Tian’s scalp, and cut into the ground behind him, leaving behind seven black blade traces.

Mo Zi Yu did not think that Tang Tian would use this sort of method to avoid the blade auras.

ThunderSnow who was stepping on the ‘glossy boards’ was extremely fast, sliding with it, the speed was to the point that it was difficult to catch with the naked eye, he was like lightning.

The distance of the few metres, was immediately closed!

Chapter 249 – Victory

The fire red blade suddenly enlarged in front of Tang Tian, and he immediately shouted out, “ThunderSnow!”

ThunderSnow immediately understood Tang Tian’s thoughts, spreading out both of his arms and suddenly closing them, the two Great Monument Palm boards formed together in front of him, like a stump meant to bang down city gates, it rigidly crashed into the fire red blade!

Mo Zi Yu’s face immediately changed, he could never think that, the opponent would use such an outrageous method to attack his blade.

Bang!

A gigantic force crashed into the blade.

The originally properly sustained with True Power blade, immediately lost control, as layers of the blade auras exploded out in all directions, like when a hornet nest explodes and all the hornets fly out, it was like a big firework.

Mo Zi Yu who was preparing to initiate a killing technique cursed out, the True Power in his body was in a mess, and his entire being could not move.

A snarl suddenly came into his ears.

“ThunderSnow!”

Without a warning, a blue figure suddenly shot out, Coral’s chin received a bang, and the powerful force immediately caused it to fly into the sky.

Although Mo Zi Yu’s head was protected by the mechanical weapon, but under the powerful force, his brain was shaken too.

Not good!

Mo Zi Yu was more professional at being a mechanical martial artist, without thinking, he knew what situation he would end up in. But that move from Tang Tian, caused all the True Power in his body to go in turmoil, and was in a mess currently. Upon losing control of True Power, to a mechanical martial artist, that was to lose.

Bang!

On his back he felt a powerful strike, if not for the protection of the mechanical weapon, Mo Zi Yu’s back would have been gone too.

Coral became a streak of red light in the air, ruthlessly penetrating into the ground.

Countless amounts rubble flew out, and inside the shallow hole that was covered in cracks, Coral laid there, not moving.

The entire big street was deadly quiet.

A gust of wind blew, ThunderSnow who was in the air, all the broken parts on its body made clanking noises with the wind, and on the quiet street, everyone could hear it crisp and clear.

Coral Fish was a known personality, in the whole Mo Family, other than Fearless Tower, he was the strongest mechanical martial artist. But, this so-called strongest martial artist, actually....actually lost to a nameless hero.

Most of the spectators were disciples of the Mo Family, and they clearly knew Mo Zi Yu's strength. Coral was the strongest mechanical weapon after [Fearless Tower], and they had spent an entire 30 million star coins on it! But this mechanical weapon was actually beaten to a pulp by another mechanical weapon that was so broken down, it looked like it would collapse any moment!

All the disciples were watching with anger.

This was Ink City, and the exchange competition was round the corner, how could the Mo Family endure the humiliation here. Some of the more brazen disciples, with their pale faces, stepped out of the crowd, and the previously quiet street quickly had 20 more mechanical weapons on scene.

At the distant attic, Mister Zhang who was originally shocked by Tang Tian's performance, let out a laugh. "That is an aristocratic family! How can they be called one if they are not tyrannical?"

Liu Ya Zhi watched quietly, his gaze was tightly fixed on the broken down mechanical weapon.

That mechanical weapon other than its sorry look, and could only sustain fifth level of True Power, truthfully, with these functions, it could not compare to [King Kong] at all. But that succession of outrageous movements earlier, caused his heart to tremble, that mechanical weapon was extremely nimble!

There was actually such a nimble mechanical weapon in the world!

Comparing it, although his [King Kong] was extremely powerful, but it was also very clumsy. A shiver went down his back, such a terrifying dexterity, and adding on attack styles that came from the sky, if he fought against it, would he have the chance to win?

He was not sure.

It was different from the mechanical weapon he met previously, that mysterious mechanical weapon functions were unmatched, and the mechanical martial artist strength was extremely profound, such a perfect combination. That absolute power, made Liu Ya Zhi not want to fight him at all.

Other than the nimbleness of the mechanical weapon in sight, there were no other good aspects, but that mechanical martial artist was someone who used flight as an advantage as well, a not perfected combination, but was unexpectedly well coordinated, and was unexpectedly hard to deal with.

That made Liu Ya Zhi's face to become very ugly.

Where did that person come from?

Suddenly, a cold voice sounded out from behind the disciples.

“Everyone retreat!”

All the disciples of the Mo Family shivered, as they turned and saw a farmer-looking middle aged person with his dark face appearing on the road.

“Grandmaster Leng!” All the disciples instantly greeted.

All the people sucked in cold breaths, as they all froze upon seeing this shabby looking person. In Ink City, to be hailed as Grandmaster Leng, there was only one person. And that was Mo Leng, the Mo Family's machine grandmaster engineer. The title of Machine grandmaster engineer was not so easily attained. In the entire Heaven's Road, those that were hailed as machine grandmaster engineers, could be counted on one's fingers, and all of them were the peak people of the Mechanic techniques domain.

Mo Family had the ability to host the biannual Horizon Exchange event because they had a machine grandmaster engineer with them.

This was the first time for many people to see Mo Leng.

As though Mo Leng did not hear their greetings, giving his cold shoulder to the disciples, he walked straight to Tang Tian, and asked, “Who created this mechanic weapon?”

Tang Tian pointed to the courtyard door. “She is inside.”

Without saying anything else, he turned and headed straight inside the courtyard, without caring about Tang Tian.

But Tang Tian had already guessed who he was from the greetings, and immediately guessed his identity, his mind was roused, he had fought for so long, wasn't it to attract the higher ups of the Mo Family to appear?

A Mechanical grandmaster engineer, he should have enough power!

Tang Tian ran straight to the courtyard.

All of the disciples looked at each other for a long time, they did not know what to do.

“Bring Zi Yu back, see if he has suffered any serious injuries.” A cold voice sounded out from behind them.

All of their faces turned pale, it was the Patriarch!

Mo Wei Tian walked past all of them with a cold expression, causing them to freeze in place, not daring to move one inch. The power of the Patriarch, outsiders could never understand it.

Mo Wei Tian entered the courtyard, and a few cold martial artist stood guard outside. These few martial artists had a dangerous and strong Qi aura, all of them were Heaven Grade. To a wealthy mechanical aristocratic family, hiring a few strong martial artists was very normal.

When Mo Wei Tian appeared, Liu Ya Zhi and Mister Zhang’s face changed immediately.

They looked at each other, an ominous premonition rose in their hearts.

Especially Mister Zhang, he boasted of his wisdom, everything that he said was all big words, and gazing down, everything that happened was like a slap in his face, causing his face color to be a mix of red and green. Liu Ya Zhi did not have the heart to mock him, with the incident that happened previously with the mysterious mechanical weapon, it had already made the Elders group lose trust in him, if this task had another mistake, then his days in the organization would be numbered.

To the organization, this task was extremely important!

“What do we do now?” Liu Ya Zhi asked in a soft voice, he was not an expert with regards to crafty plans.

Mister Zhang quickly calmed down, a fierce look flashed past his face, he replied, “Wait for the people of the Mo Family to leave...”

He did a beheading hand gesture, causing Liu Ya Zhi’s heart to shiver.

Having second thoughts, but feeling that it was the most simple and effective method, as long as they got rid of the two people, the opponent would not be able to stop what was to come. But if the Mo Family knew it was them, then they would have no way out. His gaze swept across the few people outside the courtyard, all of them were Heaven Road Grade martial artists, he had no fear.

“Let Mu Zi do it.” Mister Zhang said. “His movements are minute.”

Liu Ya Zhi hesitated for a while and had no reaction. He was right, King Kong was too striking, if they fought, his name would be known.

Mu Zi....

Liu Ya Zhi thought of the person, his heart could not help but shiver, no one dared to provoke Mu Zi, he was a dangerous person

in the organization. He was a strong martial artist on the Heaven Road List, and to defeat a few Heaven Road Grade martial artists, it was extremely easy.

“I’ll head over first.” A fierce look flashed across Mister Zhang’s eyes.

Liu Ya Zhi was shocked. “Mo Wei Tian and Mo Leng are still there!”

“What is more intimidating than to kill the two fighters in front of them?” Mister Zhang said coldly. “I thought it through, we were previously too gentle with our methods, and that is my mistake, we should not have given the Mo Family the time to hesitate. We need them to know, whatever dog shit aristocratic family they are, they are still just ants.” In this world, there are many things bigger than them. We, are definitely stronger than them.”

Liu Ya Zhi could not rebuke after hearing that, as he watched Mister Zhang disappear down the stairs.

Tang Tian stood by the side quietly, with ThunderSnow standing there, letting Mo Leng time and time again touch here and there. Sai Lei stood to the side, her expression was anxious. He was a famous figure which was her target in the past.

“Please don’t be like this...”

ThunderSnow weeping and weak protest transmitted to Tang

Tian's heart, and he immediately consoled it, "Be good, let him touch for a while, you won't lose out."

Mo Wei Tian looked at Tang Tian interestingly, Mo Leng was on the mechanical weapon and made him relaxed. He was more interested in Tang Tian. From that battle, he had seen everything. To him, Mo Zi Yu did not make any mistakes, on the contrary, he was extremely careful, and did not expose any loopholes. But the fighting style of the opponent, was definitely against conventional reasoning, and thus forcibly made an opportunity for himself.

To many people, Mo Zi Yu lost with injustice.

But Mo Wei Tian did not see it that way, this person in front of him, was someone who did not follow the conventional ways of fighting, and caused his eyes to light up. He believed that Tang Tian would win even easier if Tang Tian and Mo Zi Yu fought again.

To him, the chances of a standard mechanical martial artist winning against an opponent like Tang Tian was extremely small.

Mo Wei Tian was not as specialized as Mo Leng towards mechanical weapons, but as the Mo Family Patriarch, he was farsighted and had foresight, and was able to stand at an even higher angle to attack a problem.

This type of fighting style that broke the rules of fighting, was extremely outstanding, and required an even higher requirement from mechanical weapons. Ordinary mechanical weapons were not

able to become so nimble.

Now that the mechanical weapons were bigger and bigger, 3 m or 4 m tall mechanical weapons were frequently seen.

To everyone's knowledge, mechanical weapons were thick and sturdy, clumsy, strong and had good defensive properties.

This was his first time encountering such an elaborated mechanical weapon.

Just at this time, Mo Leng stopped moving, and frowned.

Chapter 250 – It Is Called A Mechanical Spirit Weapon

“Why did you use such terrible materials?” Mo Leng’s tone of voice was filled with displeasure, anger surfaced in his eyes, to him, such an outstanding design, how could it use such terrible materials?

Sai Lei explained, “Consideration of manufacturing costs. ThunderSnow’s manufacturing cost is 4.5 million star coins, and the most bulk of it, our Black Gold, is worth 2.5 million, all the other materials, cost about 2 million.”

To protect their secret, Sai Lei termed Corvus Gold as Black Gold, with just a different name, many people had difficulty guessing it out.

“2 Million star coins?” Mo Leng immediately touched his beard and widened his eyes. “You actually used only 2 million star coins to create the body of a mechanical weapon!”

Mo Wei Tian’s attention was attracted to the term “Black Gold” Sai Lei used. “What is Black Gold?”

“A metal that can replace the Spirit Jade.” Sai Lei was already waiting for it.

“Spirit Jade!” Mo Leng was immediately attracted to Sai Lei’s words, a bright essence immediately filling his eyes. “Does this

mechanical weapon have a martial spirit?”

“Your eyes are powerful!” Sai Lei praised Mo Leng in one sentence, she knew how to converse properly with Grandmaster Mo Leng, and spoke frankly with assurance, “I have always been thinking, how could I create a real strong mechanical weapon. The current generation of mechanical weapons, compared to the era of the Three Great Armies, has declined for so long, our current mechanical weapons, compared to the Southern Cross Generation’s mechanical weapons, are so far apart. Why?”

These words, pierced Mo Leng’s heart, he was hailed as a machine grandmaster engineer, and was completely aware of the decline of mechanical weapons, and it was an all rounded decline. Every machine engineer shouted out that they wanted to revive the mechanical technique, but until now, they had not seen any signs of the revival of mechanical techniques.

Other than the ugly Blood Meridians Weapons.

“Because the era is different. In the era of the Three Great Armies, the martial techniques system were vague and indistinct, the understanding of martial spirits were merely scratching the surface, by borrowing the power of machines, it exponentially increased the power of people. But currently, the growth of martial technique systems is at its peak, the study and research of martial spirits are increasing everyday, everyone is practising and cultivating, and have become even more capable and have more progress, and are diving deeper into power. What about us machine engineers? We only harp and keep onto old things, the glorious past, were all in the past, and have no connection to us,

only the future and the present is ours to change.”

A passionate fire was burning in Sai Lei’s eyes, like a dancing blaze.

“So for our era, what kind of mechanical weapon do we need? Everyone will say it should be strong, but what kind of mechanical weapon is a strong mechanical weapon? My understanding is, a sufficiently intellectual mechanical weapon, a smart tool, will always be more welcomed by a strong tool.”

“Mechanical weapons are not tools!” Mo Leng retorted with displeasure.

Sai Lei did not wish to bicker with Mo Leng about that, and directly asked, “Why? Because the current martial techniques are too strong, with all the different types of martial techniques, they are able to satisfy the demands of the people, if the power is not enough, there are star treasures. So what can our mechanical weapons have to compete? My understanding is to aid, to aid in training and cultivation, to aid in fighting, we can increase the power of releasing True Power, we can let martial artists use martial techniques they have never learned before, but all of it requires the mechanical weapon to be sufficiently intelligent enough, to be deft enough. If not, in this era that the martial techniques are flourishing, mechanical weapons do not have any space to exist!”

Pa Pa Pa!

Mo Wei Tian could not help but clap his hands, and praise, “After so many years, that is the most insightful exposition I have ever heard. With that exposition, you can already be hailed as a grandmaster.”

Sai Lei was not the least bit modest, she raised her delicate and beautiful face, along with a thread of pride. “I already am a grandmaster!”

Mo Wei Tian and Mo Leng trembled.

The meaning those words carried, caused the both of them to ponder.

Mo Wei Tian’s eyes flickered, but laughed. “Seems like the two of you came here prepared, I think that the reason you two are here, is not to speak to us about your expositions.”

Sai Lei blatantly replied, “That’s right, I am here to market the Black Gold to the Mo Family.”

Mo Wei Tian was taken aback, he did not think that they would actually be here to market the black gold. He muttered, “Young lady Sai Lei’s exposition is marvelous, ThunderSnow is very strong, but our Mo Family does not know about this technique...”

Sai Lei continued generously, “Of course, I have prepared the ThunderSnow design plans to sell to the Mo Family as well.”

Both Mo Wei Tian and Mo Leng shuddered, as they looked at each other. Mo Wei Tian immediately understood Mo Leng's eye language, do not hesitate to buy it all!

But, Mo Wei Tian was well versed in doing business, without a change in emotions. "Of course, we would wish to have ThunderSnow's designs..."

Sai Lei suddenly cut into Mo Wei Tian's words, "In our hands we have roughly 5 billion worth of Black Gold, and for ThunderSnow design plans, we are not stopping at your family, we will be selling it to the Zhang Family, the Bronze Tribe, Iron Mist City, Fornax Constellation and the other families."

Mo Wei Tian's eyes twitched, The Zhang Family was Zhang Zhi Mo's family, and the other families were also famous powers who dealt with mechanical techniques.

"We came to the Mo Family first, because we have sincerity towards you. If you raise the manufacturing cost of ThunderSnow to 6 million star coins, then ThunderSnow's battle prowess will greatly increase. The perfect ThunderSnow design plan is meant for sixth level martial artists to use. With our Black Gold, you can create 1000 sets of Thundersnow!"

1000 sets of Thundersnow, that number caused Mo Wei Tian and Mo Leng to suck in cold air.

Mo Wei Tian was firm, and without wavering he instantly said, "The 5 billion worth of Black Gold, we want all of it!"

Tang Tian and Sai Lei looked at each other, both of them going wild with joy.

“For the ThunderSnow design plans, I will ask for 200 million!” Mo Wei Tian said decisively.

Sai Lei was stunned, she initially only wanted 10 million starcoins for the ThunderSnow design plans. Although her plans were outstanding, the route for the martial spirits, was still very new. But as long as her mechanical weapons entered the market, very quickly there would be imitations that would appear. To mechanical grandmaster engineers, those low-end techniques, were just a thin layer of competitors.

“But I have a request!” Mo Wei Tian said upright, “I need one year of time! In that one year, you cannot sell this in any aspect to the other powers.”

Sai Lei and Tang Tian suddenly realized, Mo Wei Tian was thinking of swallowing everything, to seize the moment.

Do not look down on the duration of one year, Mo Leng who was a machine grandmaster engineer in the Mo Family, if he had Sai Lei’s mechanical techniques, they could completely release their own brand new mechanical weapons. 200 million for one year of time, even for Sai Lei, she had to admit with respect towards Mo Wei Tian’s resolution.

“Ok!” Sai Lei agreed.

5.2 billion star coins!

To Tang Tian and Sai Lei, that was a huge paycheck, enough for them to buy a remote planet. Tang Tian and Sai Lei were utterly speechless on the Mo Family's robust financial resources, 5.2 billion star coins without blinking an eye, it was a huge sum of money.

With the agreement, regardless of Tang Tian and Sai Lei or Mo Wei Tian and Mo Leng, all of them exposed happy smiles. Mo Wei Tian could tell that Sai Lei and Tang Tian were not planning on mass selling when they approached them about the Black Gold. Mo Leng was revolving around ThunderSnow, he was enchanted by ThunderSnow. Now knowing that ThunderSnow had a martial spirit, he could see more worth in it. In his heart, he was secretly surprised, Sai Lei herself claimed that she was also a grandmaster; he did not believe her initially, but now, he did not doubt it at all.

“You do not plan to do business in making mechanical weapons?” Mo Wei Tian glanced at Sai Lei, if they wanted to start a business on producing mechanical weapons, they definitely would not sell the black gold.

Sai Lei shook her head. “We are not interested in doing any business.”

Mo Wei Tian did not ask any further, many machine grandmaster engineers were all addicted to research and development, and were not interested in the business world.

He decided to change the topic, “This brand new type of mechanical weapons, is completely different from the old mechanical weapons, why not give it a new name too.”

Sai Lei thought for a while, and said, “Why not call them mechanical spirit weapons.”

“Mechanical spirit weapons... mechanical spirit weapons...” Mo Leng repeated the name, nodding in his head in approval. “That name is very fitting.”

Mo Wei Tian clapped his hands: “Good! Mechanical Spirit Weapons! That is a good name!”

Suddenly, a few sounds came from outside the door, and everyone’s face changed.

Tang Tian immediately appeared beside Sai Lei, pushing her to his back for protection.

Creak.

The door of the warehouse opened, amidst the strong light that came in, a figure slowly walked towards them.

Mo Wei Tian’s expression became very bad, the guards outside, were hired by using a large sum of money, and in such a short

time, they were actually beaten by this one person, whose strength was unknown.

Upon seeing the incoming person's appearance, Tang Tian was shocked.

The person's entire body had dense grass covering all over him, bundled up tightly, exposing only his ruthless looking eyes.

"[Scarecrow], Mu Zi!"

Mo Wei Tian was shocked, his face exposing panic, face color becoming pale white.

"Mo Family Patriarch has good eye." The sharp voice came out from within the grass, the thick abundance of grass, covering his entire body, actually looked like hair.

"Relax, I won't kill you."

Scarecrow's green eyes landed on Tang Tian and Sai Lei, and said casually, "I want to kill those two."

Mo Wei Tian was stunned, but he was very sharp, and immediately guessed. "You're from the Blood Weapons Group?"

"Knowing too much is not good for The Patriarch." Scarecrow slowly warned him.

“This is Ink City! You dare to kill my guests in front of me! Very good, is this how the Blood Weapons Group works?” Mo Wei Tian’s was very dark.

“That is right, this is how the Blood Weapons Group works.” Scarecrow did not bother, as the dense grass fluttered with the wind.

Mo Wei Tian’s face changed, Scarecrow was completely ignoring him, this was basically killing the chicken to warn the monkey.

“You look so weird!”

Just as Mo Wei Tian was wracking his brain thinking of how to protect the two persons, Tang Tian spoke out without thinking, causing him to freeze. Asshole, at this time, you actually dare to aggravate the opponent...

“Scarecrow Mu Zi, Heaven Road List ranked 9856, or was it 9853?” Tang Tian rubbed his forehead, his face drawing a confused look.

“Hmmm?” Scarecrow was stunned, his steps stopped in place.

The opponent knows him...

Scarecrow instantly raised his head and looked at Tang Tian, that

puzzled look on his face, showed no signs of fear.

His pupils instantly dilated.

Just at this moment, Tang Tian laughed out loud, exposing his straight set of white teeth, and said without thinking.

“After defeating you, my ranking will probably increase!”

Chapter 251 – Mu Zi’s Shock

Mo Wei Tian and Mo Leng stood dumbfounded.

There were very few mechanical martial artists who made it to the Heavens Road List. Mo Wei Tian knew that everyone on the list came from a strong family background. The list definitely did not include the teenager who stood right in front of him.

This scoundrel...

“What a courageous tone.” Scarecrow grinned as his body swayed along with the wind.

[Scarecrow], ranked 9854 on the Heaven Road.

He opened his palm, which was covered in thick layers of dry grass. Within a patch of soft dark green foliage, the individual blades of grass straightened, exuding a metallic ring as their tips flickered.

Scarecrow stood motionless. Several straightened needle-like grass blades float quietly towards Tang Tian.

Tang Tian wielded his Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe and unleashed a soft slash-like motion.

A cold breeze blew across the landscape as the grass blades

shattered into finer pieces, slowly drifting till they landed on the floor.

Tang Tian heightened his senses further. He was shocked that the seemingly soft grass blades were as hard as steel.

“So you do have a skill or two.” Scarecrow let out a soft smile: “No wonder the arrogance.”

His palms, like the seaweeds dwelling beneath the water, flowed smoothly as more grass blades floated down from his palms. He raised his finger slowly at Tang Tian and whispered: “Go for it.”

Hiss! Hiss! Hiss!

The sharp shrill pierced through the air incessantly as a line of fine grass blades launched straight at Tang Tian.

Tang Tian was prepared to dodge the oncoming attack. But Sai Lei was standing right behind him and the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw he was wielding was not suitable for defence. In the moment of desperation, Tang Tian thought of an idea.

A simple and unadorned shield magically appeared in Tang Tian hand. It was the Blood Rush Shield!

Tang Tian waved his shield frantically, trying to shield Sai Lei and him from the grass blades. Though he was not proficient in shield martial techniques, his reflexes were swift.

Ding! Ding! Ding!

The grass blades showered onto Tang Tian and thundered into the Blood Rush Shield, giving out an ear piercing shrill. Tang Tian was astonished at not just the strength of the grass blades, but also their power.

Scarecrow was initially worried when he saw Tang Tian holding up the shield, but the feeling soon dissipated. Using a shield to protect yourself against [Grass Needle]? What wishful thinking!

[Grass Needle] was a sixth ranked Wood element Martial Technique.

Wood element Martial Techniques were split mainly into 2 types. The first was the Medical Martial Technique and the other was Combat Martial Technique, which emphasized on killing and injuring the opponents. The Wood Medical Martial Technique required attention to details while the Wood Combat Martial Techniques were an intriguing combination of skills.

With a wave of his hand, Scarecrow changed the attack formation using the grass blades. The blades swirled from Tang Tian's side and began to fire at his rear.

Tang Tian was caught by the surprise attack. Sai Lei was now in the line of attack.

“Cover your head and duck down!”

Tang Tian cried out to Sai Lei as Sai Lei, with a face drained pale due to the initial shock, frantically ducked down.

Once Sai Lei ducked down, it reduced Tang Tian's areas to focus on defensively.

The grass blades engulfed the sky. Tang Tian, who was wielding the Blood Rush Shield, was so strong defensively that he was able to shield Sai Lei and himself from the onslaught.

Ding! Ding! Ding!

The hair raising metallic screech of needles scrapping on to the Tang Tian's shield was incessant.

Scarecrow was surprised. Though the power of the grass blades were not enormous, it was not small either, almost similar to the 5 ranked flying needle's true power. But the combined power of the thousands of grass blades should have felled any opponents. Yet, Tang Tian had the strength to fend off these attacks without ever lowering his shield and without taking a breather. What strength he possessed!

Scarecrow eyes brightened. He was impressed by Tang Tian's enormous strength.

Scarecrow secretly twitched his finger. With that motion, his

inner strength was quietly transferred and infused with a few grass blades, which created a greenish-blue layer covering their surface. The blades floated down from his body and combined with the other grass blades that were surrounding him.

Tang Tian, who was still wielding his shield for protection, suddenly had a feeling in his heart.

Before Tang Tian could react, several grass blades that were shot at him were not sticking onto his shield. These grass blades started to break down, releasing a green liquid which stuck onto the surface of the shield.

Tang Tian could feel that his shield grew heavy, and it was now much more sluggish when he wielded it.

Not good!

Suddenly, thousands of fine threads started to stick out from the green liquid that was stuck on Tang Tian's shield and started to link up with the thousands of needle-like grass blades that were floating around.

Though the force of the individual flying grass blade was not strong, but its sheer numbers, when combined together, created a much stronger force. If it was not for Tang Tian's natural godlike strength, he would have been beaten by the combined force of the grass blades.

Furthermore, these grass blades had minds on their own, launching sneak attacks on Tang Tian when he was not looking.

Tang Tian was in peril. Ding Ding Ding, several of the grass blades managed to slip past Tang Tian's shield defensive parameter, piercing deeply into the floor inches away from Sai Lei's feet. As Sai Lei looked at the tiny holes caused by the grass blades, her face immediately turned pale and her mind turned blank.

I have just discovered a sea of Star Coins...

I don't want to die!

I must not die!

Sai Lei was shivering as she took out from the Aquarius Martial Cabinet 3 metallic spheres that were shaped like walnuts, displaying shiny rays of light.

“Eh? What is that?”

The entire warehouse was under the control of Scarecrow. Any details happening inside the warehouse could not escape his view. The 3 spheres caught his attention.

The 3 rolling sphere suddenly exploded, turning into 3 mini mechanical beasts. They were a bronze squirrel, a bronze turtle and a bronze mountain goat. All 3 beats were very minute, only the

size of a person's palm, and their bodies were covered in elaborate and delicate bronze platings.

Initially the 3 beasts were puzzled, looking at each other after being summoned. After getting used to their environment, they all turned their heads towards Scarecrow.

Rays of faint light suddenly lit up from the eyes of all 3 beasts.

The bronze goat leaned his body forward as the bronze squirrel jumped onto the bronze goat's back. The bronze goat then picked up the bronze turtle, and with rays of light emitting from its eyes, lowered its head and started charging towards Scarecrow.

Mechanical beasts?

Scarecrow nearly let out a chuckle. Such small mechanical beasts, what use would they be in this fight?

It was probably the little lady's toys!

Only small kids would spend their time on such flashy but insignificant things.

Scarecrow was amused. He pointed his finger at the beasts as a line of grass blades flew towards them with a blaring hissing noise.

A ray of light emitted from the mountain goat's eyes as his hoofs

started brighten up, shooting out rays of bright lights. Its speed suddenly increased exponentially, dodging the line of grass blades aimed at them. As its hoofs grew brighter, its speed also increased.

Scarecrow was caught by surprise. To be able to dodge his rain of grass blades, it seemed like the beasts summoned were more than meets the eye.

Scarecrow held up his fingers as if they were bullets.

Suddenly, the grass blades floating around in the warehouse started to form into clumps and began launching towards the mountain goat at all angles.

The mountain goat did not seem like it was planning to dodge the needle-like grass blades and it increases its speed even more!

So fast!

Scarecrow was shocked when he saw the mountain goat, like a ray of light, it sped even faster towards him while dodging 2 barrages of grass blades. But Scarecrow's grass blades had covered most of the areas in the warehouse. Even with increased swiftness, the mountain goat was not able to dodge the next wave of grass blades.

You guys cannot escape!

Scarecrow, who was proud of himself for managing to trap the

mountain goat in his attack, suddenly froze.

The bronze squirrel, which was holding tightly onto the horns of the mountain goat, swung its big tail forward, opening it up to become a bronze umbrella that helped shield them from the grass blades.

Ding Ding Ding!

Sparks flew as the grass blades pummelled onto the bronze umbrella. Then, the bronze squirrel opened its mouth wide while staring straight down at Scarecrow.

The sound of metals striking metals had dissipated. The beasts managed to power through the rain of grass blades.

On the back of the mountain goat, the mouth of the bronze squirrel remained gaping wide. The squirrel stared at its damaged tail and dazed

How was that possible...

Scarecrow also looked in daze.

The bronze turtle that the mountain goat was holding in its mouth started to emit a faint radiance. The galloping mountain goat then spit the turtle out from its mouth, propelling it upwards as the goat also leaped into the air with its eyes blazing with bright rays of light.

In mid air, the goat's front left hoof started to shimmer as it gave the turtle a forceful kick!

Ping!

Just like the sound when a metal strike another metal.

The bronze turtle disappeared.

In the sea of grass blades that were still floating around, an arrow of light appeared right in front of Scarecrow.

Scarecrow was left dumbfounded. He had never seen such a strange mechanical beast in his life before. Out of nowhere, the bronze turtle, who had a green aura surrounding its body, appeared in front of Scarecrow!

Scarecrow placed his hands together with a swift force.

The grass blades sticking out from his body started to grow rapidly, forming a thick layer of grass patch in front of him like a shield.

Boom!

The bronze turtle hit the grass patch with a tremendous force

Scarecrow groaned in pain as he took a few steps backwards from absorbing the force. His chest was injured. He nearly underestimated the likes of Sai Lei. Such a mechanical martial artist always seemed to have bizarre weapons hidden under their sleeves.

But, that was all!

The killer instinct could be seen in Scarecrow's eyes. He was determined to thrash the bronze beasts to bits!

He suddenly opened up his palms. A storm of grass blades started to envelope the 3 bronze beasts. The gust from the grass blades nearly blew the beasts off their feet. After the initial attack, the beasts seemed to have exhausted most of their energy.

Grass Blade Hurricane!

The end was near for the 3 bronze beasts after this attack.

At this moment, Scarecrow felt an evil omen transpiring. Tang Tian, which was surrounded by the grass blades, suddenly let out an aura of that Scarecrow felt was of extreme danger to him.

Scarecrow skipped a beat as he raised his head up to look at Tang Tian!

Beneath the shadow among the grass blades, Tang Tian was smiling at Scarecrow.

Could it be...

Scarecrow could felt another bad omen, but different from the first. His eyes widened and his face grew pale.

Sha Sha Sha Sha!

Suddenly, 4 identical Tang Tian appeared right in front of him. The 4 Tang Tian dispersed and launched themselves towards Scarecrow from every direction.

This is...

Scarecrow was worried as all 4 Tang Tian started to charge towards him with ferocity. At this moment, the 4 identical looking Tang Tian disappeared into thin air.

Thousand Crane Clones Converging Slay!

In the blink of an eye, Tang Tian, who turned demon-like, appeared right in front of Scarecrow. Not good! Scarecrow did not have to time to react to his attack. Tang Tian wielded his shield and struck straight at Scarecrow with an earth-shattering force.

The force felt like a charging Star spirit beast, with a tremendous

amount of strength and piercing force, striking his body, with pain surging through his entire body.

His body was lifted up!

Before he lost his consciousness, Scarecrow last image was of a shadowy figure wielding a shield.

Chapter 252 – The Gains Of Victory

Bang!

A flash of a green shadow flew past and crashed into the wall with a loud thud.

A countless amount of cracks appeared and were spreading across his body. The impact also caused the walls to shatter. The sight of it was magnificent. The green from the grass liquid and the red from his flesh blood splattered across the entire wall.

Tang Tian panted coarsely. The Thousand Crane Clones Converging Slay coupled with the explosive burst was almost more than he could handle., and he could only hold himself there gasping for breath.

The warehouse was in a mess.

The floor, pillars and walls were all covered by minute needles. The sight of it was terrifying. Even Sai Lei's body was covered in tiny holes

Mo Wei Tian and Mo Leng stood dumbfounded as they saw Scarecrow's body hanging lifelessly among the cracks on the wall.

“He he he....” Mo Wei Tian felt that his tongue was numb.

“He is dead.” Tang Tian panted coarsely again while keeping his Blood Rush Shield. Fortunately He had the shield on hand, if not, he would have been in deep trouble. The Fire Scythe Ghost Claw was sharp and it was powerful, but this mechanical weapon was not suitable for defence. Tang Tian regretted that he did not strike Scarecrow immediately when he appeared, even allowing Scarecrow to converse with him. Had he struck him early, they would not have ended in such a state.

He did not know that the force of impact on Mo Wei Tian and the rest was very powerful.

Scarecrow was one of the strongest fighters on the Heavens Road List. Though the Mo family was hailed as the mechanic aristocratic family, they were nothing but troublemakers and they did not possess a single Heavens Road List fighter, only members who had similar names to those fighters on the List. Whenever the Mo family needed help, they would seek help from others. Those that would reach out to help them did it as only a sign of respect.

The aristocratic clan sounded well regarded. But to the millions and millions of stars on the Heaven Road, there were countless other aristocratic clans.

But for the Heaven Road List martial artists, they are the first 10,000 on the Heavens Road List!

In Mo Wei Tian’s eyes, fighters on the Heaven Road List were highly regarded. That was why when Scarecrow appeared, one can well imagine that Mo Wei Tian was shocked. But to witness the demise of a Heavens Road List fighter in front of them, he was left

bewildered.

As Tang Tian absorbed the experience of what had transpired over the battle, he looked down at Sai Lei and felt at peace since she was not injured. He then remembered the 3 bronze beasts that were summoned.

The 3 bronze beasts credits did not go unnoticed after their victorious win.

The bronze mountain goat was there dragging his hoofs and the bronze squirrel looked in amazement at the damage sustained by his big tail. The bronze turtle slowly crawled his way out from a thick pile of grass.

Suddenly, YaYa appeared out of the blue and started charging towards the 3 bronze beasts.

The mountain goat turned his body around, arched his back, and lowered its horns as it prepared its battle stance.

The squirrel shifted its attention towards YaYa. But once he saw YaYa, it then stared in astonishment.

And the turtle slowly made his way out of the grass pile.

YaYa kept moving the small flag that was placed on his butt while letting out squeaking sound repeatedly. Using its small hand, YaYa kept gesticulating.

“YaYa!” Sai Lai shouted in amazement. She had recovered from the shock during the battle with Scarecrow.

Hearing Sai Lai shouts, YaYa turned its head towards Sai Lei and began charging towards her. The small flag on her butt kept waving back and forth as it ran.

Tang Tian pointed at the 3 bronze beasts and asked Sai Lei, “What are these 3 beasts?”

“Mechanical beasts.” Sai Lai replied as she kept kneading and pinching YaYas cheeks. “They are mechanical beasts that are infused with martial spirits. Can’t you tell?”

Tang Tian was astonished, “Even mechanical beast can have martial spirit in them?”

“Why not?” Sai Lei replied. After witnessing the battle performance of the 3 beasts, Sai Lei was proud of her creation, “How are they? Not too shabby right! That time I was bored and had the time to come out with these creations. Mountain goat is the smartest but loves combat. Turtle was the laziest and Squirrel was always bewildered. Since I am alone most of the time, having the companionship of these 3 beasts could soothe my boredom.”

Mo Leng listened intently at Sai Lei and could not resist to reply: “This type of mechanical beast is far superior to the average mechanical beasts! They are definitely able to beat the current generation of mechanical beasts!”

Sai Lei replied proudly, “Of course! Sai Lei’s goal is to become the world’s greatest machine engineer!”

She suddenly realized it was Mo Leng grandmaster who was talking to her. It’s all over! How could she have sputtered those claims with such arrogance in front of a grandmaster.

It was all Tang Tian’s fault.

She blamed it on Tang Tian’s influence after being with him for so long.

Tang Tian did not know that Sai Lei was secretly berating him for her misstep. He had just brought Scarecrow down from the wall. Scarecrow’s silver aquarius cabinet was smaller than the one Tang Tian had. Inside the cabinet was a mess. Tang Tian did not look closely what was inside the cabinet as his attention was fixated on another item that was on Scarecrow.

It was a silver medal that was engraved with the word ‘Pictor’.

Tang Tian recognized this drawing. It was the Pictor Constellation!

Tang Tian held onto the silver tightly and infused True Power into it. A smile soon appeared on his face.

[Scrawled Silver Hand]. It was a silver treasure from Pictor Constellation.

When Tang Tian infused True Power into the silver medal, his entire True Power seemed much easier to control. It allowed him to use his True Power in ways he previously was not able to do. This silver medal seemed to be hiding an invisible hand that allowed for unrestrained control over True Power. No wonder Scarecrow was able to control the grass blades and also complicated transformation of the True Power. It was all due to the [Scrawled Silver Hand].

The only weakness was that the medal required True Power infused into it before it could work.

There's no doubt of the functionality of the Scrawled Silver Hand, but during normal training, it was of no use since it would make one overly reliant on it. Just after wielding it for a short while, Tang Tian was already attracted to its power.

But Tang Tian was quick to recover to his senses and was aware of the dangers accompanied with the Scrawled Silver Hand.

“Never did I think that, little brother is also a Heaven Road Grade martial artist. I apologize for disrespecting you!” Mo Wei Tian apologized.

“You are too polite!” Tang Tian beamed at the compliment showered on him.

Mo Wei Tian felt as eased and was amazed as it was his first time meeting a fighter featured in the Heaven Road List. Furthermore, Tang Tian was of such young age. His future was bright.

Mo Wei Tian's mind was instantly stirred. Mechanic aristocratic clans had enormous financial resources, their popularity were low, which made them unable to attract fighters from the Heaven Road List. After all, the Mo family mechanical technique did not fall too far behind and were hailed as the aristocratic clan. But when compared to the entire Heaven Road, they were of no match to the more superior fighters that were out there.

Mechanics was a small circle.

But to be able to control the Mo family, Mo Wei Tian was naturally not a simple man. The mechanical spirit weapon could one day transform the awkward situation that the mechanic technique was suffering from.

The combination of a machine grandmaster engineer brimming with talent and a fighter from the Heaven Road List was formidable.

Reminiscing the battle just now. Mo Wei Tian was astonished when he realized it was the immature looking youth that took on the leadership role during the phases of the fights.

Sai Lai did not mass produce mechanic spirits, hence there was no conflict between Mo Family and her.

Mo Wei Tian was already starting to ponder how to make it up to Sai Lei and Tang Tian. The first thing he thought of was money. Since before the fight with Scarecrow, Mo Wei Tian felt that both of them was lacking in money. Though the Mo family influence was weak due to its presence in the mechanic aristocratic clan, but they had a formidable strength, which was that they had loads of money.

Mechanic aristocrat clans had various connections to sources of resources. Even though the combat power of their mechanical beasts was low, they had a knack at mining resources. Though the clan did sell mechanical weapons, they made little money from it since it was mainly used to maintain their reputation in the Heaven Road. The harvest of mineral resources was the actual reason why the mechanic aristocrat clan was wealthy.

Mo Wei Tian was more than willing to offer generous amount of money to Tang Tian and Sai Lei as he could see the enormous potential that both of them possessed.

But, how should I give it to them?

Mo Wei Tian felt awkward even though he had cooperated with them just now and had reach an agreement. Only a little while had past since then and he had already failed to come out with an excuse to give them the money.

Had Tang Tian known what Mo Wei Tian was thinking of, Tang Tian would have dashed out to him with open palms.

Unfortunately, Tang Tian did not know.

“Why did this guy wanted to pick a fight with us?” Tang Tian pointed at the lifeless Scarecrow and asked.

Mo Wei Tian did not hesitate, “Because he is one of the Blood Armor Clan members.”

Mo Wei Tian explained to Tang Tian the full details of Blood Armor Clan and their clan’s objectives. Without a doubt, Mo Wei Tian was now completely siding with Tang Tian. This was because Blood Armor Clan had rules that were much harsher than what Tang Tian’s group had and Tang Tian was also a fighter on the Heaven Road List!

Losing Scarecrow was a great loss for Blood Armor Clan, and the clan will definitely want to seek revenge for his death. For any clan, losing a fighter who is on the Heaven Road List is always a great loss.

Mo Wei Tian then told Tang Tian of his concerns.

Tang Tian told him that once he had successfully delivered the Corvus Gold, Tang Tian would return to the Three Spirits City. He would then continue his journey towards the Southern Cross Constellation in search of Shanguan Qian Hui.

Tang Tian believed that throughout their journey, there was no chance for them to cross paths with the Blood Armor Clan.

Tang Tian reminded Mo Wei Tian, “They won’t vent their anger on you guys instead right.”

Mo Wei Tian let out a loud laughter, “Don’t worry. Although the Mo Family does not have Heaven Road List fighters, we are not easily bullied. Unless the Blood Weapons Group is willing to risk everything. And their clan is also lacking financial resources. So if they were to pick a fight against us, they are bound to lose!”

Tang Tian was filled with envy.

Listen to that heroic spirit Mo Wei Tian had. It sounds so much more impressive to use money to smash enemies to bits than to hack them to death!

When can I reach that level of wealth? Tang Tian eyes shimmered like Star Coins.

Mo Wei Tian then said, “Please come to our residence to stay for 2 nights. The situation involving Zi Yu and Mo Liu was Mo Family’s fault. Do allow us to make amends!”

Mo Leng replied, “Though we Mo Family have some secret techniques used in our mechanical weapons, they are still no match to Miss Sai Lei’s. But if Sai Lei is interested, she is welcome to browse over our weapons collection.”

Mo Wei Tian was surprised since Mo Leng seldom spoke. What

an ingenious plan by Mo Leng.

Sai Lei, after listening to Mo Leng's offer, was filled with joy. She turned her head slowly to look at Tang Tian, hoping to get his approval.

Tang Tian smiled: "Sorry to disturb you then!"

"No worries!" Mo Wei Tian replied hastily as he beamed with happiness.

"Let's make our way back."

Tang Tian lifted the dead Scarecrow on his back. As he walked towards the door, he let out a chilling stare as his killer instinct acted up.

He wanted to show the Blood Weapons Group, what he was capable of.

Chapter 253 – Rich People

When Tang Tian dragged the weird looking freak out with grass all over him, Liu Ya Zhi and Mister Zhang's face changed, and both of them let out a cry of surprise together.

“Scarecrow”

“Senior Scarecrow!”

Mister Zhang's face looked like he was dying, his lips kept trembling, like he had suffered a blow to his head. His whole world shifted, his blood surged, and his legs went soft.

How could this happen?

After a long time, his vision finally stabilized, however, he continued to see black spots, and he felt death lingering in his peripheral vision. His entire being was filled with one thought: I am done for!

I am entirely done for!

Scarecrow was someone whom the organization went through a lot to get, and he assumed a high ranking position within the organization. If the mission was not pivotal for the organization, there would be no need to mobilize Scarecrow. The mission was a total failure, and he had a look of dejection while looking at the floor sadly. The mobilization of Scarecrow was raised by him, and

he had to assume responsibility for the mission. He had to be responsible, and previous initiations were also raised by him. Similarly, they were failures as well, and instead, it brought Tang Tian and the Mo Family closer.

He had always been proud, and he thought that his intelligence was above others. Who would have expected this...

When he thought about his punishment he was about to receive upon his return to the organization, he shivered, and fear struck him.

When Tang Tian and the Mo Family walked out of the shed in a row, the spectators in both light and dark quieted. Mo Wei Tian saw the guards who had collapsed at the doors of the shed, and turned livid. The guards were paid a high price, and yet, they were all defeated. To him, it was utter humiliation.

Mo Wei Tian's fist was tightly clenched.

Tang Tian walked to the wooden bar lined with Mo Liu's men, and with a sweep of his hand, everything dropped. They already saw that the Patriarch was there. They were mere hooligans roaming the streets. Now, all their faces were drained of color, they were shaking like a leaf, and they had their heads down.

Overhead, Mo Wei Tian laughed and said, "How would Mister Thunder deal with this man?"

Mo Liu was extremely frightened.

“You will never know someone unless you fight with him. Give them some credit. Let them go.” Tang Tian waved his hand, unconcerned.

Mo Wei Tian showed a look of awe and told Mo Liu, “Since Mister Thunder has spoken for you, you do not have to die! Now get out of here!”

The men of Mo Liu who had barely escaped death ran away pathetically.

Sai Lei was a little surprised, after all, Tang Tian did not come across as someone who was magnanimous, wasn't he a vengeful person? At this moment, she saw Tang Tian tying Scarecrow up with a string. Was he trying to suspend Scarecrow with it?

Sai Lei's heart skipped a beat, she hurriedly proclaimed, “What you are doing is not nice!”

Tang Tian did not even flinch. “What is so bad about what I'm doing? Are you trying to be humane? Stop dreaming. He better not appear in front of me, or else I will kill him!”

Sai Lei stopped talking. She thought, by killing one of their formidable adversaries, the other party will never back down when faced with such a huge loss. As for Tang Tian... He was a lunatic who would never cease to take revenge.

Tang Tian turned to Mo Wei Tian suddenly and said, “Are you all scared?”

A flash of menace passed in Mo Wei Tian’s eye. He said, “Scared? A mere group that cannot even band properly like Blood Weapons Group dared to challenge us? If we were to swallow this, it would be a disgrace to our ancestors!”

He paused, and his face relaxed, “This is a big world we live in. There are a lot of strong opponents and everyone loves Star Coins. I am prepared to spend five hundred million, I am sure that is more than enough to create some trouble for him.”

“Five hundred million!” Tang Tian’s eyes opened, how typical of the wealthy man!

True enough, family background does go back a long way. Thinking about his spending of 25 million, and comparing that to Mo Wei Tian, it seemed like a meagre amount. However, he immediately thought about Wu Guang. He said: “I know of someone who has been in the scene for a long time and his capabilities are undeniable.”

Mo Tian Wei was enlightened. He was about to spend five hundred million to recruit assassins, but with Tang Tian’s recommendation, it was obviously the better choice. He was not afraid of spending, but he knew that it would not help him get someone formidable. With Tang Tian’s help, he could get his money’s worth and at the same time, foster a better relationship

with him.

His background is indeed astounding!

He hurriedly said, “It would be great to have your help, we can always negotiate on the price!”

Tang Tian said with a nod, “I will ask later.”

He raised the tied up Scarecrow high up on a wooden bar. Scarecrow was facing the ground at first, and no one could see him clearly. Now that he was suspended in mid-air, everyone had a clear view of him.

There were cries of surprise everywhere.

“Scarecrow!”

“It’s the Scarecrow Mu Zi!”

“A Heaven Road’s List martial artist!”

....

The spectators broke into a state of confusion. A Heaven Road’s List martial artist was actually dead! The news was unsettling. Mechanical martial artists were a small group, but the Heaven

Road's List martial artists were the cream of the crop! They were all placed on a pedestal, and admired by all.

The death of a Heaven Road's List Martial Artist was actually taking place.

Everyone stared at it numbly, all in a state of confusion.

When it came to Ink City, something like this happening was too much, the impact was too great.

Who killed Scarecrow Mu Zi?

For those who came out from their state of confusion, they were filled with one thought. Whoever had killed the Heaven Road's List Martial Artist had to be formidable as well.

Everyone's attention turned to Tang Tian.

Could it be, that this sixteen, seventeen-year-old teen was a Heaven Road's List Martial Artist?

That... was simply unbelievable!

Come to think of it, ThunderSnow broke the record previously. Everyone then realized, that yes, if he was not a Heaven Road's List Martial Artist, how could he achieve such splendid results?

On the other hand, Mister Zhang who had looked defeated was instead struck dumb by the sight of Tang Tian raising Scarecrow's corpse.

Mo Wei Tian stood at the side, without an attempt to stop anything. He was obviously not going to cooperate with anyone as this mission was a failure. He had lost the Heaven Road's List Martial Artist and had offended another. He had made an enemy out of the organization. He had subjected the organization to such humiliation in front of everyone...

Mister Zhang felt a sharp pain in his chest, coughed blood, and fainted.

Liu Ya Zi let out a cry of surprise, "Mister Zhang, Mister Zhang!"

He shook Mister Zhang forcefully. However, he was shocked to find that Mister Zhang was dead...

Mo Family's highest officials received Tang Tian and Sai Lei. The entire family knew that Tang Tian was a Heaven Road's List Martial Artist, and everyone was respectful and fearful of him.

The moment Sai Lei stepped into Mo Family's house, she hurriedly went to view their mechanical weapons. Tang Tian was brought around the house by Mo Wei Tian. The mechanical weapons were not of high standards, but they were very well made.

However, what interested Tang Tian was the training grounds.

Many of Mo's disciples were trained here on how to use the mechanical weapons and there were all sorts of innovative training tools. Tang Tian was in awe.

Mo Wei Tian saw Tang Tian's interest in the training of mechanical martial artists, and thought of Tang Tian's battle technique. He asked, "Your method of operating the mechanical weapon in a battle is interesting. May I ask where you learnt it from?"

Tang Tian replied with a nod, "An uncle taught me"

Mo Wei Tian replied without losing his composure, "It seems like this uncle is highly capable, or else, how would he be able to teach a Heaven Road's List Martial Artist like yourself."

Without hesitation, Tang Tian replied, "He should be the strongest mechanical martial artist in this era."

With regards to mechanical martial weapons, Tang Tian had never seen anyone better than Bing. Furthermore, in this era where mechanical martial weapon was so developed, and to be head of the Southern Cross Army, it should be befitting for him the strongest within this era.

Tang Tian's thinking was so simplistic.

Mo Wei Tian's heart pounded wildly. He was shocked by Tang Tian's answer.

The strongest mechanical martial artist in this era!

If it was not Tang Tian who said it, he would have given the person a tight slap. Who would be so absurd, to claim someone as the strongest mechanical martial artist within this era? Nevertheless, it was Tang Tian who said it with such ease and zero hesitation, and this was enough to prove what he really thought.

He could not figure it out. What kind of mechanical martial artist would be so brave?

However, he did not doubt what Tang Tian had said. He roughly knew the kind of person Tang Tian was, straightforward and honest without exaggeration.

Suddenly, an idea struck Mo Wei Tian. With a grave expression, he bowed to Tang Tian. "I have something to ask of you."

Tang Tian was shocked by Mo Wei Tian's behavior, "What is it?"

Mo Wei Tian said: "Mo Family was able to acquire Sai Lei's skills; hence the standard of mechanical martial weapon has increased. However, even with the best weapon, it still required someone to control it. Our disciples are simply not up to it. I would like to ask the uncle you mentioned, to impart his knowledge to my disciples."

“Well...” Tang Tian was hesitant.

Mo Wei Tian quickly said, “Rest assured, we would be willingly to pay a price which would befit his status. How does one hundred million per person sound?”

He knew Tang Tian’s temperament very well. To move him, star coins were all that matters.

Tang Tian froze, and he was filled with one notion, exactly how rich is the Mo Family! Does he have too much money to spare?

“Two disciples.” Mo Wei Tian continued, “If grandmaster could teach more of them, that would be great!”

Tang Tian used all of his willpower to stop himself from promising him. He swallowed, and said with difficulty, “Well... I have to consult my Uncle first.”

“No problem, please put in a good word for me!” Mo Wei Tian continued, “If the grandmaster is not satisfied with the price, please feel free to tell me.”

Seeing Mo Wei Tian’s attitude of being open to being taken advantage of, Tang Tian could not help but think he had seen too little of the world. Do all the rich people behave in this way?

Chapter 254 – Bing's Passion

Ink City's horizon exchange competition had just started. However, most of the audience had not recovered from the shock yesterday. Even the participants were still dazzled.

A Heaven Road List Martial Artist was killed!

In any of the planets in the Southern Sky's 42 Constellations, it was major news. In addition, the fighter that had died was initially registered as a mechanical martial artist in the competition, setting a record that was hard to achieve. For mechanical martial artists, to be listed on the Heaven Road was a far-fetched ambition.

It had been a long time since a mechanical martial artist was ranked on the Heaven Road list. Today, those fighters on the Heaven Road List who were termed as mechanical martial artists were in fact not purely mechanical martial artists, but simply had interest in mechanical weapons, hence they named themselves as such.

Thunder was similar to them. But compared to the rest of the mechanic martial artists, Thunder had formidable strength in mechanical weapons.

After Liu Ya Zhi, who had captured people's attention with his eye-catching performance, announced his withdrawal from the competition, the enthusiasm of the audience died down. Many of them were anticipating whether Liu Ya Zhi would be a threat to Thunder, which made them very upset over his withdrawal.

Participants of the competition included not only mechanical martial artists, but also a large number of machine engineers. After repeated research from machine engineers, they came out with a shocking conclusion. Snow, which Thunder was piloting, was a very unique form as compared to the traditional types of mechanical weapons.

Snow was extremely nimble. Never was there a mechanical weapon that had reached the level of nimbleness as Snow had.

Rumours of the Mo Family and ThunderSnow cooperation soon spread across Ink City like wildfire.

No one knew that at this moment, Tang Tian and Sai Lei had just left Ink City. The Corvus Gold and the design blueprint were all given to the Mo Family. Tang Tian, who was carrying 5.2 billion worth of Star Coins, was cautious of strangers, constantly looking around to see who might have noticed the large cash he was carrying. On the other hand, Sai Lei dwelled into her fantasy on how to best spend the fortune, while blabbering to herself on what she should do.

“I want to build a luxurious mechanical weapon!”

“I yearn for a room full of gorgeous dresses.”

“I want....”

Only after finding Bing did he breathe a sigh of relief.

Bing saw Tang Tian guilty expression and said in astonishment, “You failed?”

“I got the money!” Tang Tian let out a huge smile. He then realized that he had been smiling from just now, hence his cheeks went numb.

Bing was elated. With this fortune, they could improve their weapons enormously. And if they wanted to buy Spirit cards, they could afford a lot of good ones as well. Tang Tian as of now required rank six spirit cards. These types of cards were abundant, but it was expensive to buy quality ones since rank six cards had entered the domain of the Heaven Road List martial artists.

Rank seven spirit cards were even more expensive. And Tang Tian’s training required the use of rank six star rocks, hence their purchases were going to be very expensive.

More Star Coins signified faster progress in training. Bing understood the benefits that could be garnered from the Star Coin fortune.

“That’s great. This is a big sum of money, which can last us a long time.” They could sense happiness underneath Bing’s tone.

Tang Tian repeated to Bing the series of events that happened over the two days, including the story on Mo Family and them

seeking mentorship. Tang Tian was surprised that when he told Bing about the transaction made for 100 million StarCoins for each person, Bing was not excited about it.

Bing replied, “The Mo Family is a very good ally to have. Since you guys are not going into the business of manufacturing mechanical spirit weapons, then you all will have no economic conflict with the Mo Family. Once the mechanical spirit weapons starts to rise in popularity, the status of a mechanical martial artist will rise in tandem. And with a strong foundation, Mo Family has the ability to benefit from this event. The future of the mechanical world might be dominated by both mechanical spirit weapons and blood meridians weapon sect. Since this is so, there will be a feud between us and the Blood Weapons Group. Hence, we must be ready.”

Tang Tian was puzzled and did not fully comprehend what Bing had said. “So does that mean you agree?”

“Yes.” Bing nodded. “But the mentoring price is to be 300 million for each person, limited to two people at most.”

Tang Tian took a big gulp and replied, “300 million for each?”

Sai Lei, who overheard the conversation, was stunned as well by the price stated by Bing.

“That’s right.” Bing was firm. “If it was during my generation, 300 million would have been too little to hire me as a mentor. They must be dreaming!”

Tang Tian glanced Bing and matched him up, “Big Uncle, I think I need to get to know you better. I did not expect that you were such a profiteer!”

Bing ignored him and changed the subject, “You decided to let the Wu Guang and his guys to handle the Blood Weapons Group? They are suitable for the job. Have you contacted them?”

“I couldn’t get a hold of them” Tang Tian replied. “I am not sure why the Honorable Martial Plate couldn’t be used to contact them.”

Sai Lei exclaimed, “It is because of the Spirit Region. There are too many martial spirit pieces drifting around the Spirit Region, so those items that utilize martial spirits at their core will have problem functioning. I was already worried before whether mechanical martial weapons will have problem functioning inside the Spirit Region.”

“So that is why!” Tang Tian realized.

“It is not just that.” Sai Lei explained, “To deliver messages across Southern Sky’s 42 constellations is also much easier. That includes Northern Sky’s 19 Continents. But the wide gulf makes it hard to message between these two regions.”

“Then how does one deliver it through to the Spirit Region?” Tang Tian was puzzled, “Does that mean I have to make another trip down?”

“No need. I gave them a Spirit Sound Tube.” Sai Lei was delighted, “Although I was not able to come out with something like the Honorable Martial Plate from Honorable Martial Group, delivering messages across the Spirit Region is still not too hard for me.

“Let me see!” Tang Tian was curious of the new gadget.

A green copper bamboo joint appeared in her palm, “This is one of the findings I obtained from my research of martial spirits. Every martial spirit piece is unique. There is no two pieces that are similar, just like how there is no two martial spirits that are similar. I took a completed martial spirit and separated it into two. These two had a spiritual connection between them, which allows for the Spirit Sound Tube to work. It is very hard to explain to you how it works.”

“You are right.” Tang Tian agreed, “As long as I do not have to run, I am fine with it.”

“Shouldn’t we be discussing how the money should be spent?” Sai Lei said delightfully.

Tang Tian thought, this time round it was mostly Sai Lei’s effort. Had she not discovered the value of the Corvus Gold, they could not have landed this fortune. Along the way, he could already see that Sai Lei was impatient in wanting to spend the money.

When talking on serious matters, Sai Lei expression grew

solemn, “First, we need raw materials. ThunderSnow’s body is in a bad shape, but fortunately its martial spirit was improved by you. I will modify ThunderSnow’s body, which should cost around 30 million. Sky Tiger also requires an upgrade, which should cost around 20 million. These two mechanical spirit weapons will become the most advanced mechanical spirit weapons in the world!”

Holding on to 5.2 billion Star Coins, Tang Tian exclaimed confidently, “No problem!”

“My understanding of the body of a mechanic spirit weapon after all my research is now rather profound. Next stop, I will try to research on martial spirit, which should cost around 200 million. Sai Lei was stated grudgingly, “Anything regarding martial spirits is expensive.”

“I will give you 400 million.” Bing replied, “However, I hope to see a change in dimension in your research on martial spirit, and not being limited to mechanic spirit weapons.”

Sai Lei was delighted, “As long as the fundings are sufficient, it should not be a problem!”

She then looked at Tang Tian, who was the real boss managing the fortune.

Tang Tian was slightly reluctant, but he also agreed to it.

The research into martial spirits will greatly facilitate Tang Tian's future training. The Silver Martial Spirit residing in its body is the key reason he had been victorious in his battles thus far.

“We need to upgrade the security around our shop front. Since I do not want to remain cautious of my surrounding for my entire life.” Sai Lei exclaimed.

“Can we buy Three Spirits City?” Bing suddenly blurted out.

Tang Tian and Sai Lei were stunned by what Bing said. Tang Tian then asked Bing, “Uncle, why do you want to buy the Three Spirits City?”

“Martial Spirit Chamber's entrance!” Bing replied: “We need to transform the Three Spirits City into a impenetrable base because the entrance is an important link between the barracks and the outside world. Once Three Spirits City is blocked up, we will be in deep trouble.”

Sai Lei said, “Although 5 billion is a lot of money, it is still not enough to buy Three Spirits City.”

“We can take it one step at a time.” Bing replied, “We can first purchase the land then build a camp on it. A part of the land can be used for for Sai Lei's experimental lab and Mechanic Spirit Weapon Shop. The rest of the area can be used as a training facility for mechanical martial artists. The facility needs to fit the requirements of the military.”

Sai Lei replied, “Similar to the Military Weapon Warehouse?”

“That’s right.” Bing continued, “We can then establish an underground network that connects to the Military Weapon Warehouse, protecting the entrance to the Martial Spirit Chamber.”

Though Bing’s tone was solemn, Tang Tian could feel a zealous undertone from the way he explained his plans in details.

Could it be that the war-minded Bing wanted to revive the honour of the Southern Cross Army? No matter how Tang Tian look at it, Bing was seen to be energetic and zealous about his plans.

He raised his hand, “How much will it cost?”

Sai Lei calculated and replied, “It will cost at least 2 billion!”

“What?” Tang Tian’s eyes were wide open.

Sai Lei counted with her fingers, “One laboratory, storefront and a training facility. The space required will take up at least one-fifth of the area of Three Spirits City. Honestly, since we live in the city, it is very difficult for us to buy land near our proximity. Hence, this establishment we plan to build will have to be constructed outside.”

Tang Tian suddenly had an idea, “What about the Lin Family? They have a huge place. Why don’t we buy the area from them.”

Sai Lei replied, “That’s right. I heard that the Lin Family wanted to migrate. It might be possible for us to purchase that piece of land. But there are bound to be countless people who are also eyeing that plot.”

“Let me handle this.” Bing said confidently and with a killer instinct that caused the two to tremble.

“If we are successful, 500 million should be enough to buy it. But to have a facility that has similar standards as the Military Weapon Warehouse will require large amounts of bronze. The Lin Family were once a mechanic clan, hence they should have stockpile left that we can takeover. I estimate that we might need a further 1.2 billion for the bronze.”

This sum made Tang Tian shudder.

“The remaining 300 million can be used to replenish weapons and to create a mechanical beast for defensive purpose. Since the area will be huge, we will require a mechanic beast that might cost quite a sum. 300 million might not be enough.”

Bing looked at Tang Tian.

Tang Tian had never seen such passion in Bing’s eyes before. The relationship and trust between them was incomparable to others.

Without Bing, he wouldn't have been here.

Tang Tian gritted his teeth and gave in, "Okay! I will give you 2.5 billion! Do not save on the laboratory, we need to buy a good one."

Sai Lei was stunned. What is wrong with these guys today?

Bing was not surprised. He replied solemnly, "Thank you!"

Tang Tian had spent roughly 3 billion. "What else do you guys need? Just tell me!"

Chapter 255 – Staff Sergeant Tang Yi

“That will be all for now.” Bing was still slightly diffident. After all, he splurged 3 billion on the revival of his Southern Cross Army without blinking. But he knew that Tang Tian was now tight on cash because of this.

“Yes, yes.” Sai Lei also felt diffident. She was expecting to spend only 300 to 400 million at the beginning. The amount of 3 billion had never ever crossed her mind.

It was a tough thing to swallow!

However, after thinking of the large engineering project that they were about to undertake, she felt excited about it. Military Weapons Warehouse was the creation of a machine engineer inside the Southern Cross Army. Though that was 1000 years ago, it felt like it was just yesterday. With that much space, Sai Lei could finally realize some of her fantasy projects that she had always wanted to undertake.

For any machine engineer, it was an honor to be able to take responsibility in managing the establishment of such a grandiose project.

A bronze fort!

She was already excited just by thinking of the prospect of building this large bronze fort. To be able to build it to the standard of the Military Weapons Warehouse, this news would

traverse across the universe and still be talked about hundreds of years from now.

Okay then, we still have 2 billion. Tang Tian breathed a sigh of relief.

“You need to procure a pile of rank six Star Rocks for your usual training. Considering that you might be using the rank six star rocks for quite some time, you will need to consider buying a few rank six martial techniques as well. No techniques are comparable to your [Fire Scythe Ghost Claw], which is currently very powerful. It will become your main offensive technique. Besides, you are also holding onto the Crypto-sword Saint’s card. Within it might potentially be the technique Swallowing Light Steel Fist. You do not lack offensive technique, but you will require a defensive type martial technique, Light body related martial technique as well as the Succeeding Loop technique. You can go and buy spirit cards with potential.” Bing said.

“Spirit cards with potential?” Tang Tian asked.

“Yes, spirit cards that have the potential to train a unique martial technique” Bing replied, “Not every martial technique has the potential to reach a unique martial technique level. At the same time, there are those that possess the potential but fail to reach the unique martial technique level too. Just like Little Lady’s Monarch Yearning Strike, it just required one step and it would be a unique martial technique. And of course, even if you possess these martial techniques, you might still not be able to obtain the unique martial technique. This requires destiny.”

“Where do I find these types of card?” Tang Tian asked.

“You will need to go to those large card shops.” Sai Lei replied: “These types of Spirit Cards are expensive. Their prices are a notch higher than Gold Ranked Spirit Card, and are called the Purple Gold Grade Spirit Cards. The card shop has a special method to evaluate the cards to determine the potential of these types of martial techniques.”

“The name Purple Gold Grade Spirit Card sounds expensive.” Tang Tian laughed.

“It is expensive.” Sai Lei was previously in the Spirit Cards business, hence she knew the prices of each type of cards clearly. “Rank six Gold Grade Spirit Cards are priced at 10 to 50 million. The Purple Gold Grade Spirit Card is 10 times more expensive.”

“Ten, ten times....” Tang Tian face grew pale. “That means 100 to 500 million?”

“Yeah. More expensive than the Purple Gold Grade Spirit Card is the Unique Grade Spirit Card. Any of these type of cards cost upwards of 1 billion star coins. However, the Unique Grade Spirit Card cannot be found in normal stores.” Sai Lei replied.

“1 billion...” Tang Tian eyes grew wide: “Can the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw sell for 1 billion?”

“Yes, if you can transform it into a Spirit Card, you can definitely

sell it for 1 billion.” Sai Lei nodded in agreement: “However, to create a Unique grade Spirit Card, your martial spirit will need to be gold ranked. Once you have created the Spirit Card, the value of your martial spirit will drop one rank.”

“This is too steep of a price isn’t it!” Tang Tian mouth was gaping wide.

Sai Lei shrugged her shoulder, “Of course it is! You think that it is easy to obtain 1 billion? The requirement to have a Unique Martial Technique passed on to you is very high. For those who comprehend the Unique Martial Technique but their martial spirits do not reach gold rank before their death, the Martial Spirit Card created from the martial spirit will only be a Purple Gold Grade Spirit Card. While its descendants, for those who have received it’s legacy which is incomplete, if they are slightly dumber, the unique martial technique will be lost.”

Tang Tian immediately discarded his thoughts of selling the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw. Don’t even talk about Gold Grade Martial Spirit. He was now not even willing to exchange his Silver Ranked Martial Spirit for the Unique Martial Card. As compared to real physical training, training of the martial spirit was much harder.

After hearing what Sai Lei had to say, Bing also felt that they might not be able to get their hands on the Purple Gold Grade Spirit Card. He said: “You don’t have to worry. Besides the card from Crypto-sword Saint, there is another card.”

“Still have one more card?” Tang Tian asked.

“Yep, before Ghost Claw Nong died, he placed an essence of his martial spirit into the card that was hanging on the same Martial Technique Wall as the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw. This card started to behave weirdly and devoured the other Martial Spirit Cards.” Bing said. “Till now, it has already devoured 18 pieces of Martial Spirit Cards.”

“Ghost Claw!” Tang Tian shuddered after hearing the name. “Why didn’t you tell me earlier?”

“Because this entire process can fail at any time.” Bing explained. “The dead never wish to have the living to suffer from sorrows. That was his final wish before his death. If it succeeds then it was meant to be; if it doesn’t then he would have no regrets as well.”

Tang Tian nodded: “Can the Martial Spirit Card ever become a Spirit General?”

Bing understood what Tang Tian meant, “You wish for it to become a Spirit General? Of course you can. But let me remind you, new Spirit Generals will not have the mark of the Ghost Claw. Ghost Claw’s memories have since faded, since all he left was an essence of his spirit. Even though a new Spirit General is born because of the Ghost Claw, the General will not have any relation to the Ghost Claw.”

Tang Tian looked afar and asked, “I know. The dead do not wish that the living suffer from sorrows. Just that this isn’t sorrow. This is the longing of the living for the relationship. I always had

thought that Ghost Claw was now in a faraway land. I don't feel sorrow, I just long for his presence. A new Spirit General will have his own destiny and will fight alongside us. But to think of the possibility that Ghost Claw will reincarnate, it does make me feel happy. To live is to be concerned and to feel for others."

Sai Lei was stunned by what Tang Tian had to say. It was deep and insightful, which was not expected from him. Is he possessed by someone?

To live is to be concerned and to feel for others...

Bing had many thoughts racing through his mind. After he had calm himself down and recollected his thoughts, he let out a long sigh, "What you said is very true."

Bing regained his composure, "This card will be set to be a Spirit General. I will place Crypto-sword Saint's card into the Martial Spirit Chamber, and discover its origin. The Swallowing Light Steel Fist Sang Ku's power, still needs to be evaluated. Where can I find a big card shop to assess this card?"

His last sentence was directed at Sai Lei.

Sai Lei thought about it, "If we want to buy the Purple Gold Ranked Spirit Card, we can go to a big city to check it out."

After planning for the travel arrangement, they swiftly took off to Three Spirits City. Once they reached Sai Lei's shop, they met

up with Bell and Pipa.

After seeing two similar faces, Tang Tian asked in astonishment, “Twins?”

“Boss!” Bell shouted. Pipa, who was standing beside Bell, gave a quick glance at Tang Tian, trying to measure him up.

Sister’s boss was very young.

“My old hideout was discovered by strangers. Now I have to depend on you boss.” Bell told Tang Tian while checking on his expressions.

“Sure.” Tang Tian replied, “It is just nice that we are going to start establishing a base.”

“A base?” Bell was shocked.

“This place will become our permanent stronghold.” Bing explained, “We will build a bronze fort over here.”

“Bronze fort!” Both sisters were stunned by what Bing said.

“This is our machine engineer Sai Lei. This is Bell, an Onyx Soul Horse. If you require any information, you can look for her. This is her sister. Erm.. what is your name?” Tang Tian introduced everyone.

“You can call me Pipa.” Pipa said with a sweet voice.

“How is Pipa’s illness?” Tang Tian could hear it from Pipa’s lack of breath while speaking.

“We did not have enough time. Once we reached home, the gang of strangers had already caught onto us.” Bell replied.

“From now on you all shall live here.” Tang Tian said, “Blind Old Man is returning soon. I will then gather more people. Our defensive prowess should then be strong enough.”

Bell agreed, “That was what I thought too!”

“Sorry to disturb you all.” Pipa told everyone.

Behind the Light Door.

Tang Tian saw a Martial Spirit Card that was emitting bright rays of light from it behind the Light Door. It was magical.

“This card has devoured 18 other Martial Spirit Cards. It has reached the stage where you could try to master it. Are you sure you want to turn it into a Spirit General?” Bing turned to look at Tang Tian.

At this time, Magic Flute arrived onto the new base camp. He was

also excited about it.

“Yep!” Tang Tian replied while nodding his head fervently.

“Lift out your hand and place it on the Martial Technique Wall.” Bing directed Tang Tian, “Then use your martial spirit to call out to it.”

Tang Tian, without any hesitation, placed his hand onto the Martial Technique Wall. This time round his hand did not pass through the Light Door. He closed his eyes. Suddenly, his martial spirit shot out a ray of silver flame directed at the Martial Technique Wall which was behind the Light Door.

The Light Door burst into a radiance.

The place shook violently before the Light Door swallowed Tang Tian. Tang Tian felt like he was sucked into an enormous battlefield. The area was plagued with trenches that intertwined across the field. Smoke filled the air and the land was charred black. It was littered with corpses, body parts and the bits of mechanical weapons. Fragments of Southern Cross Constellation flags were part of the carnage.

Suddenly, a badly injured gold colored mechanical weapon jumped out from one of the trenches. It picked up a Southern Cross Constellation flag and started to shout, “Southern Cross Constellation Army!”

“Salute!” The sound came out from every corner of the trenches, converging into a powerful current that swept across the battlefield.

The lifeless land suddenly seem to be awaken by the loud sound. One by one, bronze mechanical weapons started to crawl out from the trenches. Every one of them was littered with scars and was badly injured. The once empty battlefield was now engulfed by bronze mechanical weapons.

Everywhere was filled with enemies.

The gold colored mechanical weapon breathed in deeply while holding firmly onto the Southern cross Constellation flag, “Are you all still able to fight?”

“Fight!” All the mechanical weapons shouted in sync.

The gold mechanical weapon shouted again, but now at a higher volume: “Are you all still able to fight on?”

All the bronze mechanical weapons repeated in sync again: “Fight! Fight! Fight!”

The fervent roars echoed across the battlefield.

“Kill!” The gold mechanical weapon called out while leading the pact.

“Kill!” The bronze mechanical weapons shouted in sync yet again.

Countless bronze mechanical weapons started to charge. Their heavy bronze feet emitted loud bangs with every step they took.

The earth trembled as the sky turned grey.

The war cries grew dim as time went by.

An indifferent voice could be heard in the distance.

“The spirit of soldiers will never die. We will fight till our death!”

“Southern Cross Army Staff Sergeant Tang Yi, reporting for duty.”

Chapter 256 – Let's Go! The Next Destination, Lupus Constellation!

Immortal Martial.

Countless bronze mirrors were placed in the large hall. Every mirror was the size of a basin and was placed on top of a frame with the height of a grown man. Every frame had a number, from one to ten thousand. Every mirror was facing the centre of the hall, forming a circular formation.

The tons of mirrors formed into ten thousand dimensions.

Right in the middle of the formation, there was a three metre tall large mirror embedded on the dome of the hall. This large mirror was one of the treasure that the Immortal Martial possessed, called the Reflective Martial Copper Mirror.

Spheres of radiance orbited around the surface of Reflective Martial Copper Mirror. The Mirror radiated rays of bright light. Every ray landed on a bronze mirror that circulated the hall. Then, a name would appear on the surface on the bronze mirror. You could see countless Immortal Martial Disciples drifting back and forth across the mirror formation.

The sound of chatter among the Immortal Martial Disciples rose and fell in succession. It was a mess within the hall.

Number 9928, Fire Crow Executioner, Guo Dong, fell to his

demise.

Number 9736, Five Hitmen Squad leader, King Qilin, fell to his demise.

Number 9814, Five Hitmen Squad member, Cavalry, fell to his demise.

Number 9867, Five Hitmen Squad member, Python Blade, fell to his demise.

Number 9889, Five Hitmen Squad member, Old Croc, fell to his demise.

Number 9903, Five Hitmen Squad member, Arctic Fox, fell to his demise.

“Oh my! What is happening? Everyone in the Five Hitmen Squad is now dead?”

“Could it be a war has been waged? Is a war ongoing? Why are so many martial artists on the Heaven Road’s List dead?”

“No, I haven’t finish saying those who are dead!!”

A member blared out: “Nuner 9854, Scarecrow Mu Zi, fell to his demise.”

In one month, 7 members of the Heaven Road's List were dead. When was the last time that happened?

Suddenly, a member suddenly saw the front of its mirror and was left stunned, "Wait a minute! Number 9637, Tang Tian. Where did this guy come from..."

The hall was now dead silent.

The New Army Camp.

The Spirit General standing in front of Tang Tian had a masculine structure and was taller than him by the length of a head. The General looked tall and steady, similar to Ah Mo Li, and had a solemn expression. He had a retro bowl-shaped hair that seemed to float in mid air. He was wielding a scary looking [Zanbato](#).

(Let 斩马刀 be called Zanbato – it is a long single bladed sword with a long handle used to slay calvaries)

Tang Tian mouth was gaping wide as he looked on in amazement at the fierce looking Spirit General. He then said, "Tang Yi? Staff Sergeant?"

Bing replied, "You are the owner of this encampment. Hence, all the Spirit Generals conceived on this encampment are named Tang. Staff Sergeant is his rank. If only he could swallow 3 more cards, that would have been much better."

“Why?” Tang Tian asked.

“If he had devoured more cards, he would have risen by a rank, to a Master Sergeant. His strength would have been more formidable.” Bing explained: “However, his current strength is not weak either. He is now a Gold Ranked Staff Sergeant!”

Bing was taken by surprise, “The willpower of the Ghost Claw, as expected, he was definitely valiant.”

“Gold Ranked Staff Sergeant?” Tang Tian asked.

“Yes. If you notice his neck, there is an insignia of the Southern Cross Constellation, which is gold in colour. It is rare to see a Gold Ranked Staff Sergeant. They are much stronger than the average Staff Sergeants you see. The encampment has changed drastically. There are a lot of places that I am not familiar with. You can test his strength to see how formidable he is.

At the Testing Ground.

“He is indeed powerful!” Tang Tian eyes sparkled. With each wave of his weapon, Tang Yi unleashed the sound of thunder. His power is formidable.

“He is not bad.” Bing nodded. “His power should be around that of a Rank 8. Although he is not very bright, but he has a staunch willpower and also specializes in a formidable grandmaster grade martial technique. This is why he’s a Gold Ranked Staff Sergeant.”

“Why is it a sword technique?” Tang Tian asked, “Since I practice claw techniques instead.”

“When the 16 devoured Spirit Cards combined together, no one could know what the martial technique that will be conceived would be.” Bing explained: “Hence, not a lot of people would have done the way you did it because the chances of obtaining the power of a Spirit Card that suits you is very low. We do not lack Spirit Generals and that should be good news to you. To have Tang Yi at your side, I am definitely relaxed. To possess a grandmaster grade sword technique and in the realms of the rank of eight, he is much more skillful than you. In addition, you will never need to doubt his loyalty to you.

“That is good!” Tang Tian said in excitement.

“Let’s not waste time. We should rush to Southern Cross Constellation,” Bing shouted. “Leave Three Spirits City to me.”

“Sure!” Tang Tian nodded fervently.

Tang Tian discovered that he did not need to go to a shop to find Purple Gold Grade Spirit Cards. There were people residing in the Honorable Martial Group that were selling them. They accepted Star Coins too. Tang Tian bought 2 Spirit Cards, one was the [Air Shield Strike technique], the other was the [Wind Concealment] technique.

These two Purple Gold Ranked Spirit Cards costed Tang Tian 500

million.

Both cards were peripheral martial techniques. Shield Type Techniques were normally peripheral in nature since only people from the Scutum Constellation practiced them. As for the Wind Concealment, it was an effective technique that helped control your breathing, and its output was extremely good, but it exhausted True Power very quickly. It was normally not recommended for those Ranked 6 and below to use it. As a person increased in rank, he would be able to master a better and a larger variety of Martial Techniques.

500 million worth of Purple Gold Grade Spirit Cards is certainly not cheap. But to Tang Tian, these two cards are suited for him. He wielded the Blood Rush Shield, which was a large killing weapon but had no knowledge in shield type techniques. The Air Shield Strike technique should help him with that. The Wind Concealment technique was also what Tang Tian needed.

The seller already treated Tang Tian as the god of fortune, since he was willing to splurge 500 million on 2 Spirit Cards, he was surely considered wealthy beyond measures. Tang Tian also bought a pile of Star Rocks. He also intended to buy a Gold Treasure but decided not to after looking at the price.

He only saw a piece of Gold Treasure. But its price reminded Tang Tian that he was still considered poor despite the fortune he had.

Hence, he went in search of a person that was poorer than him, "Brother Wu, I got a business idea. Are you interested?"

Once Wu Gang heard that there was a business opportunity, he blurted out excitedly: “Yes yes, Brother Tang’s business is my business too! That is without question!”

Tang Tian explained: “No, this is not my business. It is the business of the Mo Family from the Ink City. The other party is the Blood Weapons Group. The Mo Family is willing to spend 500 million to defeat the Blood Weapons Group. I just had a fight with the Blood Weapons Group and killed one of their members called Scarecrow.”

“Scarecrow!” Wu Guang was shocked, “He is a fighter on the Heaven Road’s List! You should behave yourself. Having left only a few days ago and you have already killed a Heaven Road’s List Martial Artist. Why do I feel that your killer instinct is so much stronger than mine.”

Tang Tian replied, “There’s nothing I can do. It was Scarecrow who wanted to find trouble with me.”

“How did the Blood Weapons Group have a Heaven Road’s List martial artist in their ranks?” Wu Guang asked solemnly.

“I think they are related to the Onyx Soul. They invented a new form of mechanical weapon that Uncle Bing said was very powerful.” Tang Tian replied.

“It isn’t common for Bing to say something is powerful.” Wu Guang agreed, “I will do a background check on them. Don’t worry

Brother Tang. The bad blood between the group and you shall also be my business! However, since it is the Mo Family who is giving the bounty, then I shall not charge any less.”

“They are local strongmen.” Tang Tian nodded in agreement.

Wu Guang laughed: “I shall handle the rest. I will send my man to talk to the Mo Family.”

“That’s great!” Tang Tian smiled. He was only responsible to link up the Mo Family and Wu Guang. The rest was up to them to decide on the next course of action.

After returning to the Xie Village, Tang Tian was generous in giving Ling Xu and Crane 200 million of Star Coins each.

“This is earned from selling the Corvus Gold. It is also reward for your hard work.” Tang Tian told them. And with a forceful and slightly arrogant tone, he added, “If you want any Spirit Cards or star treasures, don’t hesitate and just tell me.”

Ling Xu shook his head, “I am not interested in other forms of martial techniques and also in star treasures.”

Crane replied: “I want to propel the Crane Sect Martial Technique to fame, but I do not require any star treasures.” Crane was wielding a Crane Blade, which was a Gold Ranked Star Treasure. Crane was not even able to unleash the full power of the Crane Blade. That was why he did not want to shift his focus to

other star treasures.

“Mr. Perfect” who held billions of Star Coins to sleep everyday, what was a puny hundreds of millions of Star Coins to him? (I’m assuming this is sarcasm)

Tang Tian was disappointed when he saw the lack of reaction from both of them after receiving the money. He expected something more.

“Hey, what a powerful Spirit General you are!” Crane smiled while giving a glance at Tang Yi.

Ling Xu also glanced at Tang Yi, who was wielding the Zanbato that was the size of a large wooden door. He had a fearsome aura. Ling Xu then said, “Tang Tian, why don’t you let Tang Yi and I have a sparring match?”

“Are you sure? Tang Yi’s strength is formidable!” Tang Tian said.

“I am more scared that he isn’t as strong as you said he is!” Ling Xu licked his lips in gratification.

“No problem! Tang Yi, you need to teach him a lesson on how formidable you are.” Tang Tian smirked.

Tang Yi suddenly took a step forward and wielded his long blade.

Once Tang Yi unleashed his blade, everyone's expression changed. Crane was stunned beyond disbelief: "Grandmaster Grade!"

Tang Yi's blade looked ordinary in appearance beside the slight radiance that it emitted. With just a wave of his blade, the Pointed Sea Spear in the sky disappeared. His bold and tyrannical aura began engulfing the air around them.

Within that blade technique, Tang Yi was able to moderate his breath efficiently. This must be a Grandmaster Grade blade technique, without a doubt.

Tang Yi's blade technique could only be explained in two words – Oppressive and tyrannical.

It was truly oppressive and tyrannical!

Ling Xu was completely overwhelmed, His spear technique was normally the unreasonable bully, but he actually met an even more unreasonable power. No matter if it was the rank or attainments in martial techniques, Tang Yi was better than him, causing Ling Xu to be pressured entirely.

Xie Qing was dumbfounded.

It was only a few days since Tang Tian left, and now he possessed such a formidable Spirit General. Where did he get him? Xie Qing had never seen a Spirit General possessing a grandmaster grade

blade technique. Even though Xie Qing just inherited the Crypto-Sword Current, his skills were still far from what Tang Yi had achieved.

Xie Qing, you need to work much harder!

Xie Qing clenched his fist tightly. That was the reason why he rejected the invitation from Tang Tian. He knew that the outside world was filled with surprises, but he felt that he was not as smart as the rest of them and hence had always progressed much slower too. He knew that he had to put in much more effort than the rest!

Ling Xu was defeated in an instance without much surprises.

Tang Tian was finally going to bid farewell to Xie Qing.

“We will make a move now! We will pass the Lupus Constellation. If you all have any troubles, Bing will be at Three Spirits City!” Tang Tian waved goodbye to Xie Qing.

Xie Qing looked on at Tang Tian and his gang. He felt a reluctance to part. Without the assistance of Tang Tian and his friends, besides Xie Qing not being able to obtain the Crypto-Sword Current, the village might not have survived.

He shouted at Tang Tian: “Tang Tian, wait for me to master the Crypto-Sword Current. I will find you guys then!”

Tang Tian let out a bright smile and waved passionately at him as

the silver chariot rose up into the sky.

Xie Qing looked in a daze as the silver chariot slowly disappeared into the sky. In his heart, he secretly told his inner self.

Tang Tian, I am unable to help you guys now due to my lack of skills. But in the future, after mastering my sword technique, I would definitely be able to assist you all!

Tang Tian, this is my oath to you!

Chapter 257 – The Difficult Problem

This is a report regarding the Lupus Constellation. Based on our analysis, this is the travel route we have formulated.” Pipa said softly.

Magic Flute sympathised with how seriously ill Pipa was. His heart was filled with sadness. Recently, Bell’s mood had been down. After analyzing and confirming that the drop of blood was of no use, it was a huge blow to Bell while Pipa was indifferent from the start.

Everyone was very friendly to the two ladies. After Sai Lei heard of Pipa’s condition, she cried profusely. Even Bing, with a heart of steel, had also started to treat Pipa much more courteously.

Even though Bell’s mood was down, she did not forget her task at hand.

She was definitely a professional informant. Every bit of information regarding the Lupus Constellation was immediately picked up by Bell. But Bell’s actions later caught everyone by surprise.

Bell dumped the shockingly large amount of information to Pipa.

Only now did people realized this. The already frail Pipa, who seem to be able to be toppled by a gust of wind, had such a keen analytical ability. All the large chunks of information that were given to her were efficiently analyzed. She was not inundated by

them. Instead, she evaluated each of the individual pieces of information and was able to deduce a verbal report on what they should do next.

Pipas shockingly formidable analytical abilities caught the attention of Sai Lei and Bing.

Sai Lei immediately passed the bronze fort blueprint to Pipa. Within days, Pipa produced a detailed report for Sai Lei. Sai Lei was so delighted that she rushed up to hug Pipa and gave her a kiss on the cheek. Pipa, who was not expecting such a reaction, was embarrassed by it.

At the same time, Pipa had become an adviser to Bing. Till now, only the two of them were responsible in advising the group on their plans ahead.

Despite not having any relevant experience, Pipa, who had read tons of books, possessed a vast amount of knowledge in her brain and had been analyzing information for long periods of time, was given all the trivial issues by Bing. This enabled Bing to focus his entire attention on establishing his training facility.

Within a short period of time, the frail Pipa managed to garner the respect of everyone.

To help Pipa recover was now the top priority of the entire group.

Now, the top fighters were gathered in the Three Spirit City. With Blind Chord Old Man, his Mute Servant, Magic Flute and Bing all gathered, this group did not just possess ordinary prowess. With two billion Star Coins on hand, a Machine Grandmaster Engineer overseeing the entire operation and a professional informant and analyst, it was a medley formation of powerful people.

The bronze fort plan was swiftly executed.

The least busy among all was Magic Flute since he was now a messenger between Tang Tian and the Three Spirit City.

Once Tang Tian received information from Magic Flute, he would analyze it with Crane. Ling Xu was never patient in these kinds of matter. And since the previous defeat to Tang Yi, Ling Xu had never let that go and had been practicing hard every single day since.

And his training partner was Tang Yi himself.

Tang Yi did not have much intelligence, and it was probably good for them since he would just execute Tang Tian's orders without hesitation. During practice, he did not show any mercy, forcing Ling Xu to the brink of exhaustion.

It definitely felt different when having professionals such as Tang Tian and Crane to oversee the entire operation, since they were the ones formulating the plans after the analysis of information. Unlike the previous time when Tang Tian was left

clueless due to the unreliable information gathered, now the information from the Lupus Constellation was both reliable and accurate.

“The Lupus Constellation is in a mess now.” Even though Bell had forewarned him about this issue, Tang Tian was still taken aback by the news of it.

The Lupus Constellation was now termed as the place of all evils.

The Lupus people was naturally cold, savage and cruel. Of all the constellations in Southern Sky's 42 Constellations, the Lupus Constellation was the most barren of all with almost no civilization. There were no merchant roads and wars raged constantly, which had left it isolated from the outside world.

The Lupus Constellation was barren of any resources, which was similar to the Corvus Constellation. However, the Corvus Constellation was vast but sparsely populated while the population is much more dense in the Lupus Constellation. Another reason why so many people feared the Lupus people was due to their ability to reproduce in short succession. Due to the lack of space in the Lupus Constellation, the population was very dense and hence it was much more chaotic than the other constellations.

The Lupus Constellation had countless evil forces, but the three biggest forces were Silver Moon, Heaven Hook, and Feudal Martial.

Each of the forces were helmed by a Heaven Road's List Martial

Artist. Each of the forces were prominent in the constellation and had powerful troops under their command. Because they were constantly waging wars with each other, they managed to suppress each others prowess in the process.

Silver Moon's leader was Kang De; Heaven Hook's leader was Huai Bai Hua; Feudal Martial's leader was Wu Tie Yu. All three of them were Heaven Road's List Martial Artists. Kang De was ranked 9256; Huai was ranked 9278; Wu was ranked 9293. They were ranked extremely close to each other as their strengths were nearly equal.

Within each force, there were also Heaven Road's List Martial Artists. Silver Moon was the strongest, possessing five such fighters. The other two forces had four such fighters.

Even though the Lupus Constellation is small in size, it possessed 15 Heaven Road's list martial artists, much more than that of the Corvus Constellation. Even though Lupus Constellation had such powerful fighters, they did not have the desire to expand to other territories. Most of the people in the constellation naturally possessed unique blood meridians that were born within them. This blood meridians require special items to awaken its power.

This special item was the Awaken Blood Spring.

Every Awaken Blood Spring was precious. The reason why the three forces were able to dominate the Lupus Constellation was due to their powerful skills and also because they possessed the Awaken Blood Spring.

The Awaken Blood Spring only existed on the Lupus Constellation. These springs were as red as blood. They were the reasons people in the constellation could activate their inner blood meridians.

“Very powerful.” Crane was shocked. In comparison, the Heavenly Crane Constellation is much weaker.

Till this day, the Heavenly Crane Constellation did not possess any Heaven Road’s List Martial Artist. The 15 fighters that resided in the Lupus Constellation were all that was needed to exterminate the entire Heavenly Crane Constellation. Crane knew that to restore the Crane Sect, he had to restore Heavenly Crane Constellation as well. He had already passed down the secret to obtaining the Crane power to the sect, but to restore the sect, it won’t be an easy task.

Tang Tian was not concerned by Crane’s issue, “We can just fight our way through.”

“Our aim is to reach the Xiqing Village. From there, we can access the starry door to reach the Cetus Constellation.” Crane said, “This means that we have to face each of the three forces at least once. The people on Lupus Constellation are always hostile towards outsiders. They will not show mercy.”

“Hey, Little Crane, are you scared now?” Tang Tian stared at Crane, disappointed at what he had just said.

Crane replied, “I just wanted to be prepared for the next battle.”

Tang Tian clenched his fist and said in a loud voice, “Whoever dares to block our path will be defeated by us. I might not be very intelligent, but when it comes to a fight, I am not scared of anything.”

He looked proudly back at Crane, “Little Crane, I am currently ranked on the Heaven Road’s List at 9637!”

Besides Tang Tian, Ling Xu and Crane were also ranked on the list. Crane was ranked 9771 while Ling Xu was ranked 9789. Ling Xu was disappointed that he was ranked the last out of the three of them, as he had put in a ton of effort in training.

“It is unfortunate.” Crane said, “The Lupus Constellation has 15 Heaven Road’s list martial artists, and 13 of them are ranked higher than you. What’s more unfortunate is that out of these 13 people, there are the three big powerhouses as well.”

“Tsk! Relax. I will definitely be able to defeat them when we battle!” Tang Tian said angrily, “I am going back to train!”

Tang Tian entered the new barracks and was concentrated on training.

Beside the necessary tasks that were needed to be completed, Tang Tian spent the rest of his time training without much rest. There were a lot of issues that Tang Tian could not help due to his

lack of intelligence, but what he could not do, he made up for it with more training.

He was not afraid of a fight because he was now putting in much more effort than the others.

With the help of the Southern Cross Constellation and with such a powerful Spirit General, there was no reason to not put in his utmost effort.

Training was uninteresting and tedious, especially those high-level trainings. However, Tang Tian got used to all of it. Despite possessing the Heavenly Light Pellet Crane, Tang Tian did not rest on his laurels and continued training hard. After having the Star Rocks, Tang Tian's started to pick up significantly on his training.

Improvement could be see in Tang Tian's [Air Shield Strike technique] and [Wind Concealment] technique.

Tang Tian practiced his Air Shield Strike technique in a specialized training room. In the room, there were countless rocks that were drifting around, as if it was a sea of rocks. These rocks moved randomly and at very fast speed. Tang Tian had to use the Blood Rush Shield to block all of the projectiles that were flying towards him.

This training room was called the Heaven of Falling Rocks. It was specially used to train defensive techniques. It offered three levels of difficulty. This training room was introduced to Tang Tian by Tang Yi since he was familiar with the grounds of the recruit

barracks.

The first time Tang Tian entered into the Heaven of Falling Rocks, he was shocked by the oncoming projectiles of large rocks.

On the first day, Tang Tian suffered injuries to his entire body, including a bruised nose after coming out of the Heaven of Falling Rocks. According to Tang Yi, the blade shield soldiers from Ophiuchus Constellation, who were in the encampment last time, were able to complete it when the difficulty was two ranks higher than what Tang Tian had experience.

Tang Tian knew what he needed to do without Tang Yi needing to say anything more.

Tang Tian, who was about to rest, after hearing what Tang Yi said, decided to go back into the Heaven of Falling Rocks to train again.

Even though the Purple Gold Grade Spirit Card was expensive, the power accumulated within the card was much more than that of the Gold Grade Spirit Card. With the help of the card, Tang Tian was able to speed up his training progress much faster. Even if Tang Yi did not say those words, Tang Tian would still have gritted his teeth and went back to train even harder. By saying those words, it ignited Tang Tian even more.

Tang Tian still felt that he was part of the Southern Cross Army. Every time Bing talked about the Ophiuchus soldiers, it was often derogatory. Tang Tian could not believe that he was not even up to

par with the Ophiuchus soldiers.

Tang Tian finally managed to complete the easiest difficulty after three days.

It was almost immediately that the medium difficulty of the training destroyed the initial high hopes of Tang Tian. For the next five days, no matter how hard he tried, he was still unable to persevere for more than an hour.

It was already the sixth day.

Bang!

A large rock the size of a tray clashed onto Tang Tian's shield. After that blow, Tang Tian impenetrable shield defense suddenly had a gap that allowed incoming rocks to attack him. He knew that he was in trouble, but did not have the time to react. Several rocks came flying towards him.

Bang Bang Bang!

Tang Tian did not know how many blows he had taken as he burst out from the Heaven of Falling Rocks.

His expression turned copper green.

Chapter 258 – Polar Domain Treasure

Weapon

The spacious Recruits' Barracks were completely empty, with the exception of Tang Tian's presence.

He let out a long sigh, his state of mind was extremely bad, the consecutive failures, caused him to feel the sense of defeat that he had not felt for a long time. He strolled aimlessly in the recruits barracks, before being attracted to a thread of black smoke from the spirit martial chamber.

The black smoke, had a pair of angry eyes.

Tang Tian was stunned, wasn't that a card? Since when did Bing release a card?

The black mist seemed to not see Tang Tian, and did not move at all. Tang Tian looked at it with his head tilted for half a day, but did not notice any developments from it. Forget it, wait for Bing to come back, then i will know what it is. Tang Tian shook his head, threw the feeling of defeat to the back of his mind, took a deep breath, resolution once again appearing in his eyes, his mouth turned into a determined and self mocking laugh.

Failing is the thing I am most familiar with!

Wasn't I used to failing in the past?

Such a familiar enemy, how can it defeat me?

Admit defeat? What a joke! It will definitely not appear on this godlike young man, no matter if it was then or now!

Defeat it!

Tang Tian fiercely clenched his fist, turning his killing intent towards the Heaven of Falling Rocks.

After a long period of time, Tang Tian was called out by Crane, only to realize another 10 days had passed. Only then did Tang Tian realize he had stayed in the recruit barracks for 30 days, completing 40 days of training.

“The good news is, we have already entered Lupus Constellation,” Crane said. “Bad news is, we have already been eyed by people, after passing the river...”

“Someone is eyeing us?” Tang Tian’s mind was in a mess, he had not really recovered from training.

Rumble!

The carriage was shaken.

They had received an attack!

Tang Tian eyes which were still blank, suddenly had a blood red light lighting up. If you had to say, previously he was a lion which had not slept, then he was currently a brave lion who had entered the state of battle.

This fierce transformation that happened in a short span of time, caused Crane who witnessed it first hand to shiver.

Tang Tian disappeared from his view.

Crane immediately rushed to the side of the carriage, Tang Tian was already a little black dot, he had actually jumped down.

“KILL!”

A shout sounded out from below, xiu xiu xiu. Five bronze arrows with green auras flew out to form five rays of green light beams. Their target was obviously Tang Tian who was in midair.

The five bronze arrows flew at different directions towards Tang Tian, even blocking off the directions where he could dodge to. It was all planned, to prevent Tang Tian from escaping.

Tang Tian who was dropping in the sky, saw the opponent's arrows flying in an arrangement of a net. He suddenly hugged his body and formed a circle, his body contracting to a smaller surface area, dodging four of the arrows. The last arrow struck onto blood rush shield.

The anticipated sound of metal clashing did not come out, the powerful arrow actually brushed past the shield.

The faces of the vicious people hiding in ambush changed.

Bang!

Tang Tian who dodged the sneak attacks landed on the floor, causing countless debris from beneath his feet to fly upwards. He did not pause, and the moment he landed, he disappeared. Panic stricken chaotic shouts sounded out, and eight of the vicious people flew up into the sky, as one young man's figure savagely swept the place.

Crane's eyes constricted.

The shield with the aura on Tang Tian's hand, became like rays of blade aura beams that were sharp and deadly. All these sharp shield auras, were not formed by True Power condensation, but high pressured air.

Eight of the evil people that were in the air dropped to the ground, only then did the shield aura disappear.

In the short span of slightly over 10 seconds, the battle was concluded.

Tang Tian held the blood rush shield as he returned to the carriage. His expression was cold, as though he had just completed

something that was not worth mentioning. Only the blood stained shield showed proof of the battle.

Such a heavy killing attribute...

What martial technique did Tang Tian use just now...

Crane's heart was trembling, Tang Tian's display of firmness and fierceness, made Crane feel that it was a totally different person standing in front of him. The usual Tang Tian, always had the bright and energetic smile. This person... was truly unreadable....

The bloody light in Tang Tian's eyes quickly disappeared, the coldness on his face also vanished without a trace.

"So tired..." Tang Tian's eyes fluttered heavily, he yawned, and just like that he laid on the floorboards of the carriage and fell into deep sleep.

The bloodstain on the Blood Rush Shield was absorbed in, and Crane, who saw it, was instantly terrified. This shield that looked very normal, was actually something unnatural.

The carriage did not stop moving, and whistled past in the sky.

After a few minutes.

Three figures appeared by the side of the eight bodies, and

carefully inspected them.

“So strong and vicious!” One of the man could not resist and exclaimed.

“There was practically no time for the organization to commence the second wave of attack. All of them have the same type of injury, all of it was inflicted in such a short span of time, they were practically killed at the same time!” Another man gasped.

“As expected of a Heaven Road List Martial Artist!”

“Seems like he is stronger than we thought...”

“We need to rush ahead of them...”

A hundred meter tall lone mountain peak, had a extremely flat summit, as though it was cut by a large knife, the corners and edges were just cliffs, and had no passage up to the peak. Overlooking it, there were many people below that looked like ants. Countless houses and shops spread across the entire floor, as countless streams of people travelled back and forth.

The lonely mountain was actually right at the center of an entire city, and was extremely towering.

This was Lupus Constellation’s famous Feudal Martial Peak!

Feudal Martial Peak was Feudal Martial's Boss Wu Tie Yu's seclusion home. This big place, only had one point of interest; other than that, it was empty. At this time, in front of Wu Tie Yu, was a man with a mask, the mask had scarlet thick lips, as though it was ridiculing the entire world.

"I have no interest in this." Wu Tie Yu shook his head, he was tall and sturdy, and his entire body so tough and strong like it was as though he was created from metals. Filled with a berserk power, he squinted his eyes, gaze was sharp, as though he was showing off his ability.

"Ke ke." A weird sneer sounded out from behind the mask, "Don't tell me even Boss Wu is afraid?"

"I have already went to check up on him, he is Tang Tian, newest ranking of 9637, at his side are another two Heaven's Road List strong martial artists, I have no wishes to aggravate such a strong person." Wu Tie Yu said blatantly.

Unexpectedly, the man in the mask nodded, "You're right. This kind of enemy, if we were to aggravate him that that would spell trouble. But, what in this world isn't troublesome? The better the profits, the more troublesome it is, isn't it?"

In his hands suddenly appeared a pair of small and exquisite silver bear paws, and looked to be extremely cute. But upon taking it out, a strong Qi instantly enveloped the entire place. Wu Tie Yu's eyes widened out, and his breathing instantly became heavy.

“Seems like even Boss Wu knows this. One of the seven treasure weapons of Ursa Minor Constellation, [Earthen Bear Wave]. Excluding the star treasures of the 5 Polar Domains Treasures or the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls, they are all only so so. Compared to them, treasured weapons are still stronger. The 5 constellations of the 5 Polar Domains, only have 33 silver weapons, 11 have gone missing, and there are 22 remaining. This [Earthen Bear Wave] is one of them. It’s value, I don’t have to say anymore.”

Boss Wu’s eyes immediately became passionate.

This [Earthen Bear Wave] was extremely costly, and was definitely a big killing weapon in the Southern Sky’s 42 constellations. Boss Wu was clear on it, even the number one person of Lupus Constellation, Kang De, only had a few Northern Sky’s 19 Continent’s silver treasures.

Although Wu Tie Yu was weaker than Kang De, if he had the help of [Earthen Bear Wave], he had absolute confidence that he could defeat Kang De!

The difference in might was humongous between each level of treasured weapons.

The 5 Polar Domains silver weapons could not be bought with money.

“Although this matter is slightly troublesome, but what can be more troublesome than the [Earthen Bear Wave]? Boss Wu, what

do you say?” The masked man laughed and asked.

“That’s right!” Boss Wu suddenly exposed a smile, “Everything has a price, and with your price, I shall accept.”

“Boss Wu really has heroic spirit!” The masked man said calmly, “But there is something I need to say upright first. Everything that is on Tang Tian, will be my spoils of war.”

A glint shone past Boss Wu’s eyes, “Deal!”

“Then let us sign the martial spirit contract!” The masked man said nonchalantly.

“Martial Spirit Contract!” Boss Wu’s heart jumped.

“Does Boss Wu still have any doubts? I trust that Boss Wu is not insatiable; a treasure weapon from the 5 Polar Domains is sufficient to buy a planet worth of lives,” the masked man said nonchalantly, but in his voice concealed a trace of ice cold intent.

Boss Wu’s face changed, but immediately recovered, “Come, martial spirit contract it is!”

After finishing the signing of the contract, the masked man lightly pushed the [Earthen Bear Wave] to Boss Wu, “This belongs to you!”

Boss Wu looked at the silver bear paw in front of him, his breathing becoming rapid, but when his fingers touched the cold and soft silver bear paw, the joy on his face could not be held back any longer.

When he put on the silver bear paw, a surprising amount of Qi immediately erupted from his body!

The Qi of the bear!

The distinctive tyrannical Qi of the king of the jungle, had a terrifying savage feeling, as it undulated out to its surroundings. Even the masked man could not help but to retreat back a few steps.

The astonishing power flowed from the bear paw to his entire body. Boss Wu could feel the blood in his body heating up: the intense will to kill rising to his head and the view from his eyes instantly turning red. The warm blood flowed slowly, as the confidence belonging to the chief animal of the jungle, entered his body.

If any enemy appeared in front of him right now, he had the absolute confidence that he could crush him to pieces!

Boss Wu closed his eyes, and exposed an expression of pleasure.

The feeling of strength, was too attractive.

A large smile smeared across his entire face, and upon reaching every single corner of his face, he started laughing.

“Hahahaha! Kang De, this time no one will save you! You’re dead!”

The man in the mask reminded him, “Kill Tang Tian first, then it belongs to you.”

Boss Wu squinted his eyes, the blood thirst in his eyes exposing an ice cold killing intent. Yet, he smiled.

“Relax, he is already a dead man, none of them, will stay alive.”

Chapter 259 – Huo Ma Er

Yu Shun studied the orders in his hands carefully, his complexion calm like water.

His subordinate did not dare to do anything as Master Yu Shun was someone with true authority in the Feudal Martial, single-handedly leading an area. Their territory was extremely fertile in Lupus Constellation, after all they were near the Corvus Constellation. Although the Corvus Constellation was not flourishing, their trade route at the very least was unimpeded. They were able to receive some benefits this way, as they regularly went to Corvus Constellation to do business. Compared to the interior of Lupus Constellation which was in a mess, their place could be considered the most comfortable.

Master Yu Shun was Feudal Martial's second-in-command, so he had the qualifications to hold the fertile lands.

“Regarding the orders I have sent previously about the carriage, how many people were sent?”

Yu Shun kept the instructions in his hands, and asked suddenly.

His subordinate was taken for surprise, and immediately replied, “We sent our people to delay them according to Master's orders. But that person was ruthless, and our people were all...”

“How many elites do we still have?” Yu Shun asked.

“Roughly 40 people.” His subordinate counted.

“Send 10 more.” Yu Shun waved his hand without hesitation.

“Yes!” His subordinate was shocked. ‘Who was on that carriage?’

“No matter what, we need to delay them for 3 days.” Yu Shun said indifferently. “Masters Shui Cheng and Yong Qiu who are commanding 70 elites will reach in 3 days.”

His subordinate was completely overwhelmed by shock this time. Master Shui Cheng and Master Yong Qiu, they were respectively the third and fourth in command, and were both martial artists in the Heaven Road List! In Feudal Martial, whoever was hailed as an elite was always a Heaven Road grade martial artists.

Such a big movement!

“Yes!” He controlled the trembling in his heart, and answered.

“You can go.” Yu Shun waved his hand, and his subordinate quickly left.

Yu Shun’s gaze looked far out, his face suddenly revealing worries.

Boss had gone to find Kang De!

With the help of [Earthen Bear Wave], Boss was like a tiger that had grown wings, his power had amplified by maybe three times. Shun Yu knew the boss very well, and after being pressured by Kang De for so many years, there was an inner demon in his heart. Now that his power had grown, naturally he would not hesitate to find Kang De.

But Yu Shun still had worries in his heart.

Who could possibly let another person use the [Earthen Bear Wave] as a reward to defeat his own enemies?

Yu Shun suddenly laughed out loud. Maybe they had been through peaceful days for too long and had lost his own fighting spirit, and had become timid. The enemy has three Heaven Road List martial artists, but they themselves were also Heaven Road List martial artists!

Furthermore, in their hands they had roughly 100 Heaven Road grade martial artist elites, and these 100 elites were considered threats to the three of them.

Boss had been at ease to find trouble with Kang De exactly because of this train of thoughts.

His own strength was definitely superior to the enemy!

If they succeeded, then Feudal Martial would become the

strongest in Lupus Constellation.

Thinking about that, Yu Shun could not help but be overwhelmed with emotions.

Tang Tian opened his drowsy eyes. This sleep felt extremely satisfying. He felt extremely comfortable and awake.

Eh, wait a minute...

Tang Tian suddenly looked around at his surroundings, only to realize he was on Tang Yi's back. Tang Yi took large strides, the scenery quickly flying by.

"You're awake." Crane said, his body carrying an unspeakable confidence. While he flew, he was like a big crane flying forward quickly.

Ling Xu sat on Flamingo, and mocked, "You make all the pigs in the world feel ashamed. They definitely cannot sleep like you, for three full days, keke, respect, respect!"

"That....we...." Tang Tian was at a loss, "Eh, where's the carriage?"

"We changed route." Crane said calmly while flying. "The carriage is too striking, so we kept it."

The carriage was a star treasure, so it could be kept. And for the sake of convenience, Tang Tian did not leave his imprint on the carriage.

Tang Tian was confused. “Change of route? Was there a problem with Bell’s route?”

“No problem at all.”

Crane’s words made Tang Tian even more confused.

“We are being spied on.” Crane said calmly. “Other than the wave of attack you cleared last time, we met another five sneak attacks.”

“Ah!” Tang Tian’s eyes immediately widened, and exclaimed, “We are being sneak attacked? And I cleared one? Eh, why don’t I remember that? That’s weird!”

“Maybe you were too tired.” Crane gently consoled.

Ling Xu who was at the side, sneered. He was extremely pissed. “You slept so well for three full days. While we are as tired as dogs, even Heaven Road grade martial artists keep coming out. They’re so annoying like houseflies. Wasting my precious time to train!”

“Heaven Road grade martial artist!” Tang Tian was stunned again. Although they could handle Heaven Road grade martial artists, but it was not so easy. The problem was, Heaven Road

grade martial artists were not weak. His expression congealed. “How many were there?”

“There were five of them.” Crane’s voice was still calm like water. “ I suspect that there is an ambush up ahead. Those five waves of sneak attacks, obviously they were collaborated by some group. The opponent wishes to delay our time of advancing. If that is so, the opponent is most likely trying to gain more time to assemble manpower.”

Five Heaven Road grade martial artists, that proved that the opponent was not some small powerhouse.

The Heavens Road grade martial artists were not opponents for Tang Tian and the rest, but when their numbers grew to a certain number, it would prove threatening for them. To have six repeated sneak attacks, it was definitely not normal!

Crane’s guess was reasonable.

“Hey! I couldn’t tell before, but Little Crane, your intellect and wisdom is catching up to mine!” Tang Tian’s face was surprised.

Crane’s body immediately became sluggish.

Ling Xu who was sitting on flamingo erupted into laughter. “Hahahaha! Crane, so your intellect is equal to this fellow, congrats, congrats!”

Crane immediately ignored the two of them. “According to Bell’s route, we chose to go eastward and circled around. We have passed the first city Mo Xi Gan that we planned for, and are directly heading to the second planned city, Bi Ya.”

“I’ll leave it to you.” Tang Tian waved his hand. These matters were better left for the smarter people to worry about. He did not care as long as they got to the end destination.

Suddenly Tang Tian’s thoughts was stirred. “Someone is coming towards us!”

He dropped from Tang Yi’s back.

Crane and Ling Xu also exposed a guarded look. ‘Did the enemy catch up?’ Crane and Ling Xu looked at each other. If the enemy was able to track them in such a short span of time, that would be very dangerous.

A group of people appeared in their vision.

A lady dressed in leather led a group of about 20 men. The lady was attractive and looked pretty, with a pair of blue eyes, high nose bridge, fire red hair and thick lips. Looking extremely sexy, she carried a horsewhip in her hands.

They did not seem to think that there would be people aside from them as well, and their faces immediately changed, ‘qiang’, their swords and blades were all unsheathed, as though they were

looking at their enemy.

The red-haired lady's gaze landed on Ling Xu's flamingo, and a surprise look appeared in her eyes. She waved her hand, stopping her people, and urged her horse to move forward, and laughed gently. "Greetings gentlemen, why have you entered the territory of our Fire Wolf tribe?"

Her voice was soft, as though it could seep into people's bones.

Tang Tian's face was extremely guarded, seeing the red-haired lady in front of him reminded him of Sai Lei in the past, that terrifying experience. He would rather face a star spirit beast than to be near her, and he retreated a step.

Ling Xu also quietly took a step back. Women were all terrifying creatures. Better to let Crane handle her.

Shua, everyone's gaze landed on Crane together.

The calm and quiet Crane always gave off the vibe of a good person, and the few ladies in the tribe's group were already smitten with him.

Crane bowed, his expression honest. "We are travelling, destination to Bi Ya, but we lost our way, and have unintentionally intruded into your noble territory. I seek your forgiveness."

"Bi Ya?" The red-haired lady laughed. "Your direction is really

off your destination. If you continue to head down this direction, you will never reach Bi Ya.”

Shua, Tang Tian and Ling Xu’s gaze immediately landed on Crane. Did this fellow just bring us in the wrong direction?

Feeling the unkind gaze from behind him, Crane shuddered. Did he bring them down the wrong road?

Crane immediately looked somewhat nervous, and immediately bowed to the red-haired lady. “I have to ask young miss to guide us to the right path.”

Crane’s extremely polite gestures made the red-haired lady to smile. “Showing you to the right path is out of the question. We are just now heading back as well, why not travel with us? When you reach our tribe, Bi Ya will not be far.”

Crane was grateful. “Thank you young miss!”

“My name is Huo Ma Er!” The red-haired lady said confidently, “Handsome young man, what is your name?”

“I am Crane.” Crane smiled and replied, while pointing to Tang Tian and Ling Xu. “These are my partners, this is Tang Tian and Ling Xu.”

Tang Tian and Ling Xu immediately waved to Huo Ma Er.

Everyone quickly got acquainted. Crane who was brimming with elegance, warmth and honesty, was obviously the choice to infiltrate into enemy's camps. Tang Tian and Ling Xu had sufficient taste of what was called benefits of play boy looks.

“Huo Ma Er, where did all of you come from?” Crane was curious.

The group of people were extremely fierce and swift. Out of the 20, there were seven Heaven Road grade martial artists.

“We went out to buy food rations.” Huo Ma Er sighed lightly. “Winter is coming, and we must prepare food early, if not, our tribe cannot survive the winter.”

“Are you having food deficiency?” Crane was surprised.

“One look and we can tell that you are not from Lupus Constellation.” Huo Ma Er laughed. “As long as you are from Lupus, you will know how scary the winter of Lupus Constellation is, and how expensive food is. For one sack of food, some people would slaughter a village.”

Tang Tian and the other two's hair stood.

“Lupus Constellation doesn't produce food?” Ling Xu could not resist to ask.

“Lupus people are good at fighting, but not good at farming.” Huo Ma Er sighed. “And the land here is too infertile. Our tribe is located in a desert; with that bit of an oasis, how much produce can we have?”

“Then how do you survive?” Tang Tian asked.

“Everyone in the Lupus Constellation is born a warrior. Since this place does not produce food, then we will use our own swords and blades to fight for our lives. Life is not worth much here. Have you ever heard of this proverb, ‘Lupus people make the best cannon fodder’? Do you know why? Because we are cheap, and plenty. Hehe!”

Saying that, Huo Ma Er also had a trace of sorrow.

Tang Tian and friends kept quiet. This situation, all of them knew what it meant and how it felt.

Suddenly, Tang Tian’s look changed, “There are people heading here, and they have many people! Eh, they are coming very quickly!”

Huo Ma Er’s face changed. The blue eyes suddenly lit with an ice cold aura, as she pulled on the horse rein at her waist. She shouted out, “Prepare to welcome the enemy!”

Chapter 260 – Power Of The Crane

The sounds of swords unsheathing rang. Huo Ma Er's subordinates did not look like any regular army, but they displayed the essence of drill trainings. They urged their horses, spacing out between themselves, all of their expressions stern.

“Seize the hillside in front of us.”

Huo Ma Er took the lead going forward. In front of them was a hill with a gradual slope, with grass grown all over. The enemies movements were coming from the other side of the hillside. If the enemies held the high ground, then they would have lost the favorable advantage.

Huo Ma Er's subordinates trusted her completely, hearing the order, all of them shot out like arrows, and rushed to the top of the hillside.

Tang Tian and gang looked at each other. Were they supposed to chase along with them?

For the past few days, they had travelled day and night, rushing forward at high speed. As long as martial artists did not care about the exhaustion of True Power, and used all their might to rush forward, their speed far exceeded carriages. The strong points of carriages were that they were durable and lasting, and could fly consecutively for months.

If the enemies lying in wait and ambush were so fast, which

meant they had strong people under them, to Tang Tian and gang, it was bad news.

Tang Tian, Ling Xu and Crane immediately rushed up the hillside.

Going up the hillside, the view before them expanded out. They saw a group of roughly 100 horsemen rushing towards them, with the distance between them less than 200 steps.

Looking at them, Tang Tian felt that those were not the enemies chasing after them, and the three of them heaved a sigh of relief.

“Kill!”

Huo Ma Er’s powerful shout sounded out. She was the one in the lead, like a blazing fireball, dauntlessly rushing towards the opposite calvary. The subordinates by her side all shouted out weird gibberish, and without hesitation, they all assaulted downwards.

“Such a fierce girl!” Ling Xu exclaimed.

Tang Tian and Crane had the same feeling. The enemies numbered five times more than hers, but they did not even frown and directly went to assault. That was too fearsome!

Huo Ma Er blazed up with a red light aura, enveloping the horse together with her. Her horse was obviously not a normal horse, its

speed was as quick as lightning. Compared to Ling Xu's Flamingo, it was not inferior in any aspect.

Huo Ma Er borrowed the force. Wielding a machete in her hands, a ray of hot red blade aura whistled right into the enemy.

Three enemies did not dodge in time, fresh blood spurting out, their wails screamed out as they dropped off their horses.

Both sides were fast. As Huo Ma Er released that blade, she rushed into the enemy. Her machete skills were weird but swift, releasing techniques upon techniques. With crescent blade auras releasing out into the sky, a person would inevitably drop with every blade.

“So strong!” Crane growled, “She should be at least as strong as people in the Heavens Road List reserve.”

“So powerful!” Tang Tian was surprised, it was his first time meeting a strong woman. “Her blade techniques are strong, and the release of her techniques are so fast, Little Xu Xu, are you faster or is she faster?”

Ling Xu snorted, “She is not worthy to be my opponent.”

That arrogant speech was something everyone expected out from Ling Xu.

Every sweep of Huo Ma Er boosted the morale of her

subordinates, making them become more fearless. Seeing that the opponent's formation was being pushed into confusion, Huo Ma Er thought that by adding more power, the opponent would be thoroughly defeated.

The enemy troops became very messy, and ownerless horses were rampant everywhere. The horses were expensive and valuable resources, so no one would rashly kill them.

Huo Ma Er noticed that the enemy troops had a strong statured man who used an extremely heavy mace. He had already injured three of her men. Killing intent rose in Huo Ma Er's eyes. Urging her horse, leaning forward, the machete in her hand naturally hung down, like a willow leaf drifting in the wind, she ran with an unspeakable rhythm.

Her speed was extremely fast, like red-colored lightning. The moment she had rushed to the front of the big-statured man, the machete in her hand trembled. A cold blade aura aimed straight for the big-statured man's face.

The mace instantly flew up and welcomed the blade aura, and the big statured man suddenly exposed a smile.

Huo Ma Er's pupils constricted. Not good!

Chi!

A fine thorn sword had pierced into her horse's belly without a

sound, and the deadly sharp sword aura suddenly impaled the horse's body. A short and small vague figure suddenly scuttled out from the big statured man horse's stomach, and stuck into Huo Ma Er's horse stomach instead.

Huo Ma Er did not make it in time to block. A thick thumb-sized blue sword aura pierced into her left shoulder, bringing forth fresh blood, but disappearing right after it pierced a hole.

The mace of the big statured man swept towards her.

Huo Ma Er only felt as if she had banged into a strong wall, groaned once and instantly flew out.

Even before she had the chance to land on the ground, a blue cold aura appeared in front of her eyes. It had the shape of some kind of monster, taking the chance to get closer to her.

She became like ice, as her blood almost froze.

She realized who this assassin was – Yan Jiu Zhi!

With Yan Jiu Zhi's strength, she realized that she was going to be defeated, and despair crept into her eyes.

Suddenly, a dazzling sparkle that looked like fire arrows suddenly rushed into her vision. This wave of sparkles struck directly onto the blue sword aura and exploded out.

Huo Ma Er barely escaped from death, and in a panicked state, she subconsciously pulled back to keep a distance.

After retreating a few metres, she then saw clearly that Tang Tian was standing in front of her.

This fellow... can actually block Yan Jiu Zhi's sword!

Tang Tian bellowed, "Hey, you can't kill her, and I don't wish to kill you. Get lost! I don't want to make things difficult for you all."

Huo Ma Er's expression froze on her face. She deeply suspected that Tang Tian's brain was fried. How could he say such embarrassing words?

At this time she saw Yan Jiu Zhi's figure. Yan Jiu Zhi was very small, roughly about 1.6 m tall, with a gloomy and cold look like a snake. In his hand was a gleaming blue sword.

Yan Jiu Zhi's pupils constricted, "Who are you?"

"My name is Tang Tian!" Tang Tian patted his chest, with a proud look on his face, "I am a Heavens Road List martial artist, and I am very powerful!"

Everyone looked towards Tang Tian, and their expression became weird. Huo Ma Er's face became red, feeling embarrassed

for him. That proud look of his was more like a hoodlum bully, there was not a trace of heroism in him.

Heaven Road List martial artist, you must be lying...

Ridicule appeared in Yan Jiu Zhi's eyes, "Heaven Road List? Hah!"

He suddenly disappeared, and a dense blue light appeared at Tang Tian's throat.

The big-statured man took the chance to make his move. Suddenly rushing forward, brushing past Tang Tian's head, the mace waved at a high angle and exploded out, smashing towards Huo Ma Er!

Ding!

A black figure arrived on point, a perfectly straight white sword aura held the mace back by its sword tip.

The big-statured man carrying the mace only felt an extremely sharp sword aura breaking through his True Power, drilling straight to his meridians, and could not help to be overwhelmed with shock. The body that was like an iron tower flew back.

Just at this time, Tang Tian moved.

The Cat blade brought three rays of blood traces, blocking Tang Tian's front, interlocking with Yan Jiu Zhi's thorn sword. Tang Tian's body did not budge an inch.

A cold aura flashed past Jiu Yan Zhi's eyes. His thorn sword that was stuck suddenly shot out a blue sword beam directly towards Tang Tian's face.

As though Tang Tian already predicted this move, he moved his head, and relaxingly dodged.

Jiu Yan Zhi's eyes became a small dot. He's an expert!

His True Power surging out, the fine thorn sword that was locked released a ripple, like a python struggling with all its might.

Tang Tian suddenly smiled at Yan Jiu Zhi, causing his heart to jump. The binding on his fine thorn side suddenly disappeared, it was free! Yan Jiu Zhi's became joyous and instantly retreated, but suddenly a sharp and acute True Power pierced into his meridians from his thorn sword.

Not good!

Yan Jiu Zhi felt as if an awl had pierced into his meridians, causing his face to change. The True Power in his body almost became chaotic, resulting in him spitting out blood. Unable to suppress the surging Qi and blood in his body, he dropped his head and ran.

He fell into a trap!

This person was powerful and unfathomable, that dumb look and act, was to fake him.

Tang Tian also forgot to give chase. He stood there blankly, recalling and memorizing the feel of that attack. His power was definitely stronger than Yan Jiu Zhi, but in terms of meeting force with force, without exchanging at least 10 moves, it was hard to determine who won. But his own intuition actually predicted the opponent's reaction, and borrowing the power from his opponent's withdrawal, he took advantage of it and sent in some of his own True Power. He did not expect the result to be so good and unusual.

So True Power can also be used like that!

It was as though Tang Tian had opened another window of possibility, by using a small force to overwhelm the big. Instead of forcing out True Power, the result was far less than by taking advantage of the opponent. If used perfectly, by using only a bit of True Power, it could give rise to extraordinary results.

Strong and weak are forever relative and change.

A trace of essence blossomed in Tang Tian's eyes. His heart was filled with a powerful excitement, because he had already gained full enlightenment on his martial techniques, he could see so many changes.

The True Power in his body surged. The Crane Body Energy suddenly relaxed then tightened, becoming faintly discernible. Crane Body Energy, Crane Body Energy... it's true essence was not what he thought of as the shape of a crane body. The true essence was about the changes and variations of the crane body!

Changes and variations!

That's right, variations!

Power from the different variations!

Tang Tian could not hold back anymore, looked up to the sky and howled. The Crane Body inside his body was no longer confined and limited to its crane shape as before as well. It suddenly spread its wings and neck, suddenly standing straight and having a myriad of changes. This was due to the countless minute True Power converging into the crane that suddenly became extremely active, as if they were revived from the dead

This Crane Body was responding to Tang Tian, crying out from its outstretched neck. Tang Tian's body suddenly had an unspeakable grandeur!

The cry was clear and melodious, but not at all reverberating. It was extremely clear to the ears within the distance of 5 km.

Crane's (Person) body suddenly trembled, turned to look in

disbelief at Tang Tian. That was... the Power of the Crane!

Being enlightened on the true essence of the Crane body energy, and then learning the Power of the Crane....

Ling Xu also looked at Tang Tian in disbelief. This fellow, did he just breakthrough like that?

That long cry, completely ravaged the enemy's willpower, as Huo Ma Er looked at Tang Tian in shock. That long cry was endless, and completely ignoring her True Power, it penetrated into her heart, but she had no idea of how to resist it.

Yan Jiu Zhi who was running for his life heard that cry, causing the True Power in his body to revolt, and he instantly fell from the sky and landed on his face. His face was dumbstruck, without any trace of fighting intent, he struggled back up on his feet, and escaped in a panic.

Tang Tian slowly opened his eyes. The Crane Body in his body was changing continuously. His pupils were as clear as water, without the trace of any impurity. Even the air around him, slowly became pure and limpid, free from dust and dirt, rising spontaneously.

“Wa ha ha! I really am a godlike young man!”

In the dead silence, Tang Tian's abrupt laughter was so lofty, so ear piercing, stunning everyone else.

The atmosphere was broken just like that. Everyone stared blankly at Tang Tian who had his hands on his waist, laughing wildly while looking up at the sky. This arrogant person had caused everyone's mind to go blank.

This this this.... This change is too sudden....

Chapter 261 – Blue Palms

Crane's complexion was ashen.

To Crane who was usually cultured and refined, this expression was hardly seen. Even Ling Xu who was simple minded, knew how to be tactfully quiet. He hugged his silver spear while sitting on Flamingo, spectating.

The troops were also quiet.

All their heads were quietly facing Tang Tian.

“Wa, look at me dog paddle invincibly! Hu hu ha hey!”

Tang Tian was floating in mid air, executing a dog paddling swimming position, his mouth releasing the Hu Hu Hei hei sounds. What was more queer was that he really looked like he was in water, continuing his dog paddle, slowly moving forward.

“Watch me step on the air!”

Tang Tian's back faced the sky. As though he was stepping on water, both of his legs stepped on an invisible step in the air, his body being pushed forward.

“Watch me hop like a spring while doing a handstand! Jump jump jump jump!”

Tang Tian turned upside down, his hand became like a spring, pu pu pu, he shot outwards again and again.

Tang Tian played by himself weirdly. Once in a while, he would release some weird sounds.

Tang Tian's entire body was enveloped by a layer of white cold mist, which somewhat had the feeling of Immortal Qi. That was the Power of the Crane. Power of the Crane was extremely mystical, Tang Tian's every gesture naturally had a hint of extreme quality.

The trembling of Crane's heart was indescribable. Compared to Crane Body energy, the Power of the Crane was of a much higher grade. In the history of Crane Sect, only the early generations of the Crane sect disciples had people who managed to cultivate the Power of the Crane. If you had to say, the Crane Body energy was the fundamental point of Crane Sect's martial techniques. If no one had attained the Crane Body energy, then the majority of the martial techniques of Crane Sect were unattainable. But for Power of the Crane, it was like adding a finishing touch to the puzzle. Martial techniques containing the Power of the Crane would have their power multiplied several folds.

Crane was definitely feeling jealous, but he was a very accomplished young man. Ever since young he was taught to understand not to compare with others and to be at peace. Under jealousy, he should be happier. If it was not for Tang Tian, he would not even be where he was today.

Who knew Tang Tian upon finding a new toy would become so spirited?

Especially after finding out that Power of the Crane helped his body to float, he quickly found a new playing method, which was to swim in mid air or to jump in mid air. This made him ecstatic.

To Crane, the Power of the Crane was a legendary absolute skill, an unmatched sacred skill. Tang Tian, do you know how hard it is to attain the Power of the Crane, how lucky you are? Please cherish it more, and incorporate the Power of the Crane with your martial techniques! Crane's thoughts were like this, but, personally witnessing Tang Tian being so unprofessional, and using the Sect's absolute skill to play, it was such a 'waste'. How could he portray a happy expression?

This asshole!

One hour later.

Tang Tian was sprawled on a horse, his entire body could not move. He had played too much previously, and actually used up all of his True Power. He did not even have the energy to walk, and had no choice but to lie on the horse back.

Seeing Tang Tian in a difficult situation, Crane felt happier. His expression was back to normal, and the depressing atmosphere around him had disappeared. Crane turned to smile at Huo Ma Er, "Does Young Miss Huo Ma Er know these people?"

The majestic cavalry were all held captive. Only Yan Jiu Zhi managed to escaped, and the rest of them had no choice but to be captives.

“Reporting to Young Master, all of them are from the Wild Soil Tribe.” Huo Ma Er said respectfully. The three of them in front of her had power which were unfathomable, and were extremely strong. Rules of the world, the strong were the lords, and in the cruel Lupus Constellation, this rule set in place was even more vivid.

Moreover, the three of them had just saved her life.

Tang Tian was immersed in the magic of Power of the Crane. The Crane energy in his body continued to change and move like a living animal. Inside the changes of the crane body, the true power in his body circulated endlessly, the True Power surging up from everywhere. Whenever it clashed into the Crane Body, it would be destroyed, and transformed into fine and minute particles of True Power.

This was what Crane and the rest could see, that Tang Tian’s body was constantly emitting a faint mist.

This mist of Qi that was made up of particles of True Power, attached to Tang Tian’s body, forming into a layer.

Tang Tian felt extremely odd.

He felt all the more profound, feeling that this layer of True Power brought along many mysteries. If he could understand more of the Power of the Crane, then the layer of Power of the Crane could change infinitely.

What caused Tang Tian to feel the most surprised was, although his True Power was unable to control the Power of the Crane, his martial spirit was able to do it.

Tang Tian's mind was suddenly stirred, he suddenly thought of Crypto Sword Saint, when they were pulled into the spirit domain of the demon sealing sword.

Unless, Power of the Crane was considered a Spirit Domain?

But Tang Tian immediately shook his head. The Power of the Crane and the spirit domain power and variation was as different as heaven and earth. But it had some peculiarities, and rather fit him. And after being controlled by the martial spirit, it had the chance to become the initial stage of the spirit domain.

All these brave guesses were noted down in Tang Tian's mind, and were slowly verified in the days following.

Following his increase in power, he relied less and less on Bing. He had to rely on himself to gain more insights, although he was less intellectual and required more time.

He could leave the other things to the smarter people.

Tang Tian's thoughts continued to be immersed in martial techniques. The other good point of the Power of the Crane was that it allowed his True Power to recover much faster than before.

“Huo Ma Er, you think by relying on those three young brats, you can still stay in your broken village?” The big-statured man with the mace sneered, “Master is already leading six tribes. You think you can conquer everything with only your Fire Wolf Tribe? Stop dreaming!”

Huo Ma Er's face immediately darkened, “Ha Zha Er, you are actually relying on Xin Li?”

“That's right!” Ha Zha Er stretched his neck, widened his eyes and did not deny it. “For so long, our Sand Wolves have not had a strong head, and thus became like this today. Huo Ma Er, you were one who had the qualifications to be one, but sadly you were not willing.”

“Was Yan Jiu Zhi sent by Xin Li?” Huo Ma Er's face was extremely black.

Ha Zha Er sneered, “He was not the only one! Only with you dead can the Sand Wolves form back together, and then truly become one again. At that time, all the Sand will be under our command.”

“And you believe him?” Huo Ma Er shook her head, “Ha Zha Er, have you met anyone who is as cunning and ruthless as him? Whichever tribes that have collaborated with him, which one of

them still exists today?”

Ha Zha Er's neck quickly become red, fire blazing in his eyes, “I do not care about so much, so you don't need to worry! But what about us? If we continue like this, none of us can last through this winter!”

Huo Ma Er was stunned.

“Huo Ma Er, you have lost your chance!” Ha Zha Er's mood calmed down, “So what if they are Heavens Road List martial artists? The power behind Xin Li is much bigger than you think! His wild heart is not kept only in this desert. He wants to go fight for Silver Moon, Heaven Hook and Feudal Martial!”

“You all will be used as cannon fodder.” Huo Ma Er said coldly.

“Haha!” Ha Zha Er laughed, “Huo Ma Er, you dare to say that? Who isn't cannon fodder in the entire Lupus Constellation?”

Huo Ma Er was speechless.

Huo Zha Er continued, “Let me tell you, the reason the Fire Wolf tribe has not been destroyed yet is because Xin Li does not have absolute confidence to get rid of you. As long as you are gone, and the rest surrender, he will swallow the entire Fire Wolf Tribe up.”

Suddenly Tang Tian stopped, his gaze looked out towards the far hill, “There are people incoming!”

Just at this time, a few black dots appeared at the far hill.

Huo Ma Er was shocked, she stared at Tang Tian in disbelief. The distance to the hill was more than five km, but Tang Tian was able to sense the enemy from so far away.

The people were coming very quickly.

There were three of them. In the lead was a malicious old man, his eyes were terrifyingly blood red. On his left, was a man in armor, his entire body was covered within the silver armor. Even his face was completely wrapped up. On his right, was a lady holding a bone whip, dressed in black leather. Her figure was curvy as her clothes were tight to her body, showing off her voluptuous shape. The bone whip in her hand was peculiar, as though it was some kind of star spirit beast's spine, with the joints of the bones clearly distinct.

"Who injured Jiu Zhi?" The old man with the bloodshot eyes asked.

"It's me!" Tang Tian giggled and stood up, "Are you his teacher? Are you here to fight?"

"Seeking death!" The old man snorted, his body disappeared from his original place. Sssii, a blue light flashed past Tang Tian's eyes, as a vague azure claw image suddenly appeared in his vision.

Without thinking, he brandished out Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe, summoning forth dazzling sparks that welcomed the blue claw.

Ding!

The collision of Qi caused a bang that permeated about, and the two figures separated, both of them flying back three meters.

Tang Tian stared at the old man viciously. The old man's strength far exceeded Yan Jiu Zhi. In that clash, he knew that the fight would be a long and bitter one. His gaze landed on the old man's hands, both were actually like a blue ice sculpture, sparkling and dazzling to the eyes, like it had some sort of magical force, attracting people's mind.

So strong!

The old man's allies exposed surprise as they saw Tang Tian block the old man's claws.

The old man squinted, "I heard recently there was someone who created a brand new Unique Martial Technique, named the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw. Never did I expect to meet it here. No wonder Jiu Zhi lost to you, so you do indeed have some skills."

The two people at the side were emotionally stirred, and looked at Tang Tian in shock.

This brat who hasn't even grown hair yet could actually create a

Unique Martial Technique?

The most surprised was Ha Zha Er. His mouth was opened wide as he stared at Tang Tian blankly. He knew who the old man was, and when he saw him appear, he was secretly happy, as he thought they had won! Never did he think that, with the both of them exchanging a set of moves, and would actually be equal.

“Your claw techniques are powerful too!” Tang Tian’s gaze was fixed on the old man’s blue sparkling hands, “I think you also have a Unique Martial Technique!”

“You do have a sharp eye.” The old man said coldly: “At such a young age, to be able to master the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, you have potential. But, for you to meet me, sadly today will be the day of your death.”

The old man’s hands lightly moved, his sleeves moving like butterflies, exposing his palms that looked like they were carved from ice crystals.

His blue hands moved, one high and one low, fingers like hooks.

Bang!

A wave of boundless and dangerous Qi, exploded out from the old man’s body, and the surroundings started to move.

As if he was inside a vast body of water without boundaries, a

blue whale the size of a mountain appeared on water.

Chapter 262 – Bing's Request

The Qi surrounding the old man spread out without boundary, and actually trapped everyone within.

With a snort, a tall and sturdy figure appeared and stood in front of Tang Tian. It was actually Tang Yi. Tang Yi had an imposing appearance with a very stable power. With the Zanbato in his hands touching the floor, it blended together with his imposing look.

The old man's pupils constricted.

This martial spirit's movements were very casual, but did not have any loopholes in his body. His own Qi, upon nearing the spirit general, felt like it was crashing against a formless wall, and could not move an inch forward.

Such a strong spirit general!

Huo Ma Er's face changed, her mind was once again taken for surprise. Tang Yi did not fight previously, so she thought Tang Yi was a normal spirit general. Never did she expect that it would be so strong!

Where exactly did this group of people come from?

Her thoughts were becoming more and more confused. With their power, Tang Tian and his friends were extremely strong, and

with such a powerful spirit general, they were an outstanding group. Why did they appear in Lupus Constellation?

When the old man released his Qi, it resulted in a chain reaction.

Crane's eyes congealed, his lanky fair palms had gripped his sword hilt instantly. He stood firmly, rotating the power within him, his entire being was ready to fight.

Ling Xu had retrieved his spear. The sheep horn wind bells slowly rang to a rhythm, along with the wind. His expression congealed. Inside the orange pupils, fire was blazing.

The armored warrior and bone whip lady beside the Old man snorted at the same time, and both of them released their Qi.

Bang!

A silver liquid flowed from the armored warrior, and a bright silver mist lingered along his lower body, the body of a horse vaguely seen. In his hands, a long spear appeared.

"Centaurus Constellation?" Ling Xu snorted, the blaze in his eyes brightening up.

The strength between the Southern Sky's 42 constellations were uneven, the disparity widely spread, but there were a few extremely strong constellations, like the Centaurus Constellation, Phoenix Constellation, Canis Major Constellation and the Corona

Australis Constellation. Centaurus Constellation was Southern Sky's 42 constellations strongest Constellation. The person in front of him had the armor of the Centaurus Constellation, a significantly extraordinary item.

“Centaurus Constellation, Wings of the Silver Spear, Ying Kong!”

The armored warrior introduced himself in a low voice.

“Spear of Justice, Ling Xu.” As Ling Xu said those few words, the fighting intent in his chest soared. The opponent's Qi was strong and equal to his, and these kind of opponents were hard to come across.

Crane and the bone whip lady had a totally different scene.

“Oh my, Young Master, you are so handsome.” The bone whip lady said charmingly, “Seeing you, your servant has instantly fallen for you. Young Master, why not take me? Don't worry, your servant will take care and love you well.”

“Can I ask if you are Fen Ku Lou?” Crane asked calmly.

“Hey, Young Master knows this servant's name. Is it possible that Young Master is already moved by this servant?” The bone whip lady covered her mouth and laughed, “You should have told me earlier! Tonight, this servant is Young Master's person.”

She charmingly shook her waist, and instantly her face changed,

as she rushed towards Crane.

A cold aura flashed past Crane's eyes, the Crane sword along with the sheath in his hands instantly pierced out.

Chi!

The Sword Qi was like the Crane's beak. Filled with a white aura, it cut through the air.

"Young Master is so vicious!" The bone whip lady delicately cried out, the bone whip in her hands was like a bone snake, rising up strangely and attacking the Sword Qi.

Both of them were extremely fast. While Crane's figure was gracefully and elegantly brandishing out sword moves, the bone whip lady's bone whip was full of changes.

The fight of Ling Xu and the armored warrior was totally different. The centaur warrior was as quick as lightning. Casting their spears out and competing with overwhelming force, their attacks flew everywhere. Ling Xu stirred Flamingo, and like a red blazing fireball, the Pointed Sea Spears in his hands were endless. As long as the opponent was somewhat affected by it, he would immediately break through. But the centaur warrior recognized Ling Xu's power, and was extremely cautious of his Pointed Sea Spears.

The most exhilarating one was still the Old man and Tang Yi.

The old man's claw techniques were extremely fast, and difficult for the naked eye to catch. Every claw contained a powerful cold aura. In between the blue claw afterimages, snowflakes would appear.

While Tang Yi's blade techniques were extremely plain and simple, neither too fast nor too slow, when they collided with the blue claw, his outstanding and aggressive strength of the blade was portrayed, and a thunderclap would sound out loudly.

They were both locked in a stalemate.

Tang Tian was stunned as he realized that there was actually no one paying attention to him.

What kind of situation is this....

Suddenly, he felt as though someone was spying on them from a very distant place.

It seemed to originate from a place 10 km away from Tang Tian.

"Where did those fellows sprout out from?" The middle aged man who spoke was flustered. His stature was plump, his eyes small, looking very sinister, and filled with an unspeakable killing intent.

He was Xin Li.

At his side, it was the frail Yan Jiu Zhi. His current face was completely overwhelmed with shock and not a trace of blood on his face. He was terrified, but his heart felt blissful, blissful that he managed to escape fast. If he had to face off against the spirit general wielding the Zanbato from the start, his head would have most likely disappeared from his neck.

Through Yan Jiu Zhi, Xin Li managed to get the master to fight, and with the three powerful people, Xin Li was full of confidence. First he would wipe out and claim the desert for himself, then he would contend with the three other powerhouses.

As long as he killed Huo Ma Er, the biggest obstacle blocking him, then the desert would be his. Never did he expect to meet upon such fierce people along the way!

Hindering his road to victory!

Damn it!

Xin Li clenched his teeth, his facial expression fluctuating.

Tang Tian who had nothing to do was rubbing his head. This is weird, why am I the only one not fighting? This godlike young man should be the first to fight!

Tang Tian gazed around, hope filling his eyes, hoping that

another enemy reinforcement would suddenly rush forward.

The entire surrounding area was completely still and quiet.

Just at this moment, Bing's voice suddenly came out, "Little Tang Tang, I need to discuss something with you."

Tang Tian who had nothing to do was suddenly at attention, "Uncle, what do you need?"

"Cough." Bing felt that it was hard to speak out, "That is, are you willing conquer these tribes?"

"Conquer the tribes?" Tang Tian was stunned, "Uncle, what do you wish to do? Why are you suddenly interested in the Lupus tribe people? Or are you trying to do something with your training camp?"

"That's right, the progress of the training camp is very smooth." Bing's tone became inspired, but very quickly he felt embarrassed, "But, there is a problem."

"What's the problem?" Tang Tian who still did not understand, and asked.

"There is no one." Bing felt helpless, "Other than the two brats that the Mo Family is sending, there is no one else in the training camp."

“No way!” Tang Tian cried out in alarm, “Uncle, why are you such a failure? After so long you still did not entice anyone?”

Bing’s voice was extremely awkward, “It is not me failing... It’s just that in the past, we did not have the problem of recruiting people, everyone was just flocking in to join. But now, it is more troublesome, there are a few people who came, but their talents are extremely bad.”

Tang Tian finally understood, “Uncle you think that there are people with good talent amongst the Lupus people?”

“The Lupus people are honestly quite good. They thrive in a bad environment, they are tough and tenacious, hardworking and able to endure hardships. Also, these tribes have no leader. If you find it troublesome, then just spend some money, it would not amount to much. They are cannon fodder, so instead of being other people’s cannon fodder, why not take them as ours!” Bing said shamelessly.

Upon hearing spending money, Tang Tian was not willing. “Hey, Uncle, you already spent a lot of money!”

“I was just saying.” Bing said defensively, “Anyway as long as you give people to me, I don’t care if you swindle or cheat!”

Tang Tian was shocked at Bing’s shamelessness and scoundrelly, “Uncle, so you’re that kind of person!”

Bing coughed, “Desperate times calls for desperate measures. Also, all those ordinary problems, how can they tire a godlike young man out? Only with problems like these that are with a high degree of difficulty are deserving of you!”

Tang Tian became elated, “That’s completely right! For you to think that way, it is a huge improvement!”

Bing had completely thrown his moral integrity away. For his training camp, he was willing to bootlick Tang Tian all the way, “In the past, I was not enlightened enough to realize this point. But trust me, I have already gained enough insight for me to reflect and self criticize. I have finally understood, only by relying on you, godlike young man, can the honor of the army fully blossom. This mere Lupus Constellation, this mere desert, to you godlike young man, it is simply too easy, it will be successful, yeah, in any case, who can stop Young man Tang!”

Tang Tian’s smile had reached his earlobes, and he was acting high and mighty, “Uncle, Your words are a bit too exaggerating. But! That is completely right!”

He hesitated for a while, “But, that would consume quite a bit of time. I am still thinking of how to rush to Southern Cross Constellation!”

Bing had already anticipated that, and continued flattering, “Young man, don’t worry! We have already prepared the perfect plan, and will definitely not waste any time.” His tone suddenly changed, and said seriously: “Also, we have uncovered some news, Feudal Martial is currently holding an assembly, and their target is

us!”

“Feudal Martial?” Tang Tian could not make out what was happening, “But we have never met them before.”

“I do not know the reason.” Bing said: “But it was Bell who heard about it.”

Tang Tian thought about the sneak attacks from before. Could they be from Feudal Martial?

After thinking for a while, Tang Tian still did not get it. He simply let it go, and straightforwardly said, “Okay, it would still be better leaving all these crafty plots and plans to you guys, anyway I am in charge of fighting.”

“Young man, you are wise!” Bing regained his flattery.

Suddenly, rumbling noises of horse hooves came out from afar, causing a cloud of dust. A group comprising of over 500 people was fiercely rushing over.

“Those are Xin Li’s calvary!” Huo Ma Er’s face changed.

Tang Tian who was getting bored to death was suddenly invigorated, and without hesitation, “Throw your captives on the ground!”

Huo Ma Er was stunned, and an unbelievable thought came to her head, unless....

The rest of them looked at Huo Ma Er, and she clenched her teeth, “Discard them!”

Bang Bang Bang, all the captives dropped to the ground.

Tang Tian turned and looked at Huo Ma Er, “Can you still fight?”

As expected...

There were still such dauntless people in the world!

Huo Ma Er’s heart surged. A flush suddenly rising to her face, she nodded her head, “Yes!”

“Bring your people well, and follow my lead!”

Tang Tian turned and got up the horse, his left hand wielding the Blood Rush shield, the right hand holding the dual headed mace. This was his reward from beating Brother Hua Shi, something that he had kept.

It was this day that it would draw blood!

Pointing the heavy mace forward, his vigorous shout was like

thunder, as it echoed out through the skies.

“KILL!”

Chapter 263 – Irresistible Force

Tang Tian's horse riding was bad. At best, he could only not drop off from the horse. But this horse was a trained warhorse, and could run like the wind.

When Xin Li saw Tang Tian leading Huo Ma Er and roughly 20 people, and that they were directly rushing towards his army, a feeling was immediately placed in his stomach.

Idiot!

So what if you're a Heaven Road List martial artist?

The 500 people that he brought, were the elites of his subordinates, and over 70 of them were Heaven Road grade martial artists. With this power, even a Heaven Road List martial artist would die clashing with them. That was why he brought so many people out. He was not sure that the three martial artists currently fighting could gain victory.

This fight, no matter what, must be won!

Xin Li Squinted his small eyes, killing intent rising. His heart becoming resolute, he waved his hand and roared: "Kill!"

"Kill!" Everyone shouted in unison, their faces exposing sinister and fierce expressions.

Seeing the distance from the opponent getting closer and closer, Tang Tian's eyes became extremely vicious, and suddenly stepped off the horse. His sudden action caused everyone to be taken aback. The enemy in the front lines, did not expect that Tang Tian would suddenly leap from the horse.

Borrowing the momentum of the horse, Tang Tian's leap was extremely fast.

The various people in the group only felt that Tang Tian was like a shooting star, suddenly rushing to them, becoming an indistinct figure the moment he covered their line of sight.

The martial artist leading the charge suddenly turned pale, and lifted up the sword in his hand in panic. A force that could topple mountains penetrated his sword upon arrival, and without being able to wail out, he only felt that he crashed into a giant beast.

Bang!

His body was like a ball that was being bat away by a strong force, and flew out with astonishing speed. The few martial artists behind him could not dodge in time. Bang bang bang! All of them crashed and spewed blood from their mouths, unable to cry out in pain. They all dropped from their horses.

The scene instantly became a mess.

Flaunting his powerful mace, Tang Tian's fighting intuition

ignited.

Borrowing the power of the confusion, Tang Tian tiptoed. He rushed out like a swift horse, conjuring a few after images, dragging the mace on the ground, and plowing a straight deep ditch. Earth and soil flew everywhere.

The True Power in his body surged. If Tang Tian had noticed, he would have realized that the mace he was carrying was being enveloped with a slight white mist, lingering indefinitely.

Power of the Crane!

After finishing the last deep ditch, Tang Tian stopped momentarily, but in the next moment, he disappeared.

At the same time, a gloomy sound echoed out from the sky. The Power of the Crane on the mace was extremely terrifying.

Hummmm!

Total Annihilation!

Wherever the mace swept, as long as it touched a bit, as if they were struck by lightning, people would spit out blood. Three figures wailed out as they fell.

Tang Tian could only feel an indescribable sense of elation. His

brute force and True Power, under the influence of the Power of the Crane, was actually so compatible and perfectly harmonized. All the ordinary moves in his hands had become extremely bold and powerful.

But at this moment, the others finally reacted. As several figures shot out from their horses, and rushed towards him.

Tang Tian exhaled out loudly, swinging the mace in a circle, buzz, the mace caused a vibrato as it swept through the air, as a few blade and rod beam auras clashed.

Bang!

Tang Tian's legs stepped into the ground, but he stood firmly in his place.

The other people only felt as if they had clashed into an extremely dense wall. Their chests contracted, their True Power in their body turned sluggish. They found it hard to breathe as they were overwhelmed with horror. Tang Tian's fierceness and toughness was beyond their expectations.

As their gazes landed on Tang Tian's position, their pupils contracted.

The position in which Tang Tian was at, actually had nobody.

Not good!

Their faces instantly changed, but they were not in time to react.

A demonic figure flashed past.

A few cold rays mixed with a cat's sobbing sounds, followed by bloody violent winds that pierced into them. Four martial artists clutched their throats, their eyes bulging out like fish eyes, their face showing an unbelievable depth of fear.

Tang Tian kept the mace, and had used the Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe.

The faintly discernable demonic cat sobbing sounds in the air became a swift moving figure, and like a demon, he was able to predict and attack ahead of time. His attacks were unfathomable and hard to predict, suddenly disappearing by the horse, suddenly appearing from a blind spot. He was extremely fast, and every attack was aimed at the enemies weak spots.

The cold aura on his hands flickered between the crowd.

In 15 seconds, Tang Tian's position became very spacious. He had actually killed so many of the enemies that they no longer appeared dense anymore. Both sides facing and assaulting each other at a rapid pace, to Tang Tian, it was undoubtedly a natural place for him. With such a high speed and intense battle, the reaction time for both sides were abrupt. But to Tang Tian and his powerful intuition, he was able to be aware of the dangers and attacks of the enemies a step before.

Tang Tian had managed to display his intuition to the extreme.

Every single one of the people who were behind him had a dumbstruck look as they could not believe what they were witnessing.

They had actually penetrated the enemy formation....

This...How was this possible!

“Kill!” A loud shout, suddenly exploded into their eyes, shaking them up from their daydream.

Turning around to look, as though the figure suddenly disappeared with the wind, he actually turned back and returned into the enemy’s army to fight.

Ssii!

All of them were gasping for air, there was actually such a terrifying and powerful person like this in the world!

Huo Ma Er was greatly provoked by Tang Tian’s actions and the fighting intent in her chest soared to the extreme. She took a deep breath. Suddenly reining her horse, turning back to rush towards the enemy, waving her whip up high and shouting: “KILL!”

The martial artists of the Fire Wolf Tribe, loudly agreed and followed.

Xin Li was surprised and angry. In an instant, he had lost over 20 men. The 500 people were specially picked elites, and all of them were treasures. To lose 20 of them in a blink of an eye, how could he bear the pain? Tang Tian's display of powers had caused him to be dumbstruck, but when Tang Tian turned back and started fighting again, his loathful action actually caused a blood rush in Xin Li's head.

How could he, Xin Li, bear to continue watching?

A savage look flashed past Xin Li's eyes, and he shouted deeply: "STOP!"

The army stopped in their places. They were elites, had fearsome power, and as martial artists who had lived in the desert their whole lives, their horse mounting technique was extremely skilled.

"The rear groups, drop off your horses and meet the enemy!"

Xin Li displayed an extremely calm and cool demeanour, even when Tang Tian was just 10 feet away from them.

The martial artists behind the army dropped off their horses, and rushed towards Tang Tian.

Xin Li's gaze was like a torch. The extra speed of the horses was

unable to handle Tang Tian's threatening moves. Instead, it actually acted as protection with him slipping in and out. With the previous waves of attacks, a number were beaten down by Tang Tian's sneak attacks from below the horse belly.

Tang Tian turned and rushed towards the martial artists who were on foot.

Although his True Power was only at the sixth level, and having no advantage facing these martial artists, but he had attained the Power of the Crane, and the might of his martial techniques had amplified.

Fire Scythe Ghost Claw's polished sparks became like dazzling fireworks, yet brimming with a deathly Qi.

Fire Scythe Ghost Claw might be ranked at the bottom of the The Board of Unique skills, but it was 100% a unique martial technique!

A blade beam as dazzling as snow, sharp and threatening, aimed straight for the back of Tang Tian's head. As though he had eyes behind his head, his body bent down, and the beam brushed past his back. The dense cold of the sword beam caused Tang Tian's hair to stand. It was a Heaven Road grade martial artist!

Without thinking, Tang Tian who was balled up, released power through his toes and suddenly smashed towards his back.

The opponent did not think that he would be able to dodge the

sneak attack, less that Tang Tian would even think of using such a method to attack. In that moment of panic, the blade in his hand was used to block his chest.

Clang!

The sound of the sword and blade clashing sounded out. As the sword was being bashed aside from Tang Tian's Blood Rush shield, Tang Tian immediately crashed towards his bosom.

Bang!

An abundant force crashed into his chest, causing his expression to freeze. Pu, he spat out a mouthful of blood, and his body immediately soared into the air, flying to a distance of 8 feet. Upon landing, he was no longer breathing.

That body slam by Tang Tian was filled with Crane energy that changed thrice, causing the power released to be substantially strong.

Tang Tian suddenly realized, his extremely strong fundamental martial techniques, in the midst of the messy battle, were extremely useful. With the Power of the Crane, all the simple fundamental martial techniques were able to kill and injure.

A cold aura was felt as a spear approached like a dragon.

Yet another Heaven Road grade martial artist!

As the person watched Tang Tian's force disappear, the new force still growing, he decided to attack. But he did not know that, the Crane body in Tang Tian's body was continuously changing, and the force, since the beginning, was always fluctuating.

Zzziii (lightning sound...)

A ray of sparks appeared in mid air, and accurately struck the cold spear tip.

Tang Tian had Ling Xu, a spear expert, by his side. Although he did not learn any spear techniques, but after fighting Ling Xu a countless amount of times, he was extremely familiar on handling a spear user.

Fire Scythe Ghost Claw struck the spear tip, the exploding True Power directly surging into the opponent's spear body.

In the next moment, the spear martial artist felt a burning sensation from the spear in his hands. His face showed a shocked expression, and he tried to stir his True Power, to push down Tang Tian's True Power.

The figure in front of him flashed, and Tang Tian appeared like a demon right in front of him.

He jumped out in fright, he retreated in a panic, but only to feel a pain in his chest.

He lost sight of the person in front of him.

He stood in his position in a blank. The next moment, he lowered his head to look at his chest, only to see a hole with blood. His consciousness was leaving him and, plop, he fell to the ground.

The people around him were scared out of their wits. Tang Tian had killed two Heaven Road grade martial artists in the time taken to raise a hand. How could they have ever met such a terrifying martial artist before?

Also, this terrifying martial artist was just a 16 year old teenager? Tang Tian's face still somewhat possessed the innocent child look, but upon fighting, his face would become extremely shrewd and ruthless. All these old veterans who had been in the field for so many years, felt their eyes twitch in fright.

Don't tell me this fellow had been fighting ever since he was in his mother's womb?

How can there be such a perverted person in this world?

Two Heaven Road grade martial artists were killed right in front of them. And there was nothing as scary as that. All the other Heaven Road grade martial artists were panicking. Other than the 20 Heaven Road grade martial artists who were loyal to Xin Li, the other 50 were all enlisted from the other various tribes. All these people were old veterans, and knew of self-preservation more than anyone else.

At this moment, the right move was to let other people exhaust this pervert's True Power. That was the best way!

They all voluntarily dodged and avoided Tang Tian, making Tang Tian more of an irresistible force.

The Heaven Road grade martial artists were not a threat to Tang Tian, and the other martial artists were not even his opponents. All the martial artists who crossed Tang Tian's path were cut like wheatgrass, and suffered pitiful defeats.

Xin Li's face changed. He had only realized that he was underestimating the power of the young man and overestimating the power of his subordinates. All the martial artists who were enlisted from the tribes would definitely not die for battle. They, who were usually arrogant with their strength, upon meeting a stronger opponent, would immediately run away.

But Xin Li knew, this was not the moment to regret. He resolved his mind, his eyes becoming firm. He bellowed, "Sand Riders of the Iron Guards! Get off your horses and follow me to go up!"

The 20 guards around Xin Li all dropped down at the same time. They all protected Xin Li, and soundlessly made their way forward. All the other martial artists paved out a way for them. The 20 Sand riders from the iron guards were all Heaven Road grade martial artists, and was Xin Li's power nucleus.

Tang Tian squinted his eyes, a jolt of lightning flashing past his

eyes.

You finally can't take it anymore, huh?

Chapter 264 – Peacock's True Power

Tang Tian, in battle mode, was not the least bit stupid.

His target from the beginning had been Xin Li. No matter how strong he was, he was definitely unable to decimate the 500 strong army. And the only way of defeating such an army was to aim for the leader.

Tang Tian slowly made his way forward. He appeared to be idly strolling, while the surrounding enemies acted like they did not see him.

Silver light appeared beneath his feet. As the smear of silver light followed his body, the speed that it was spreading up was observable with the naked eye. The silver light flashed past, and immediately wrapped into an armor around Tang Tian's body.

Blue Peacock!

When the last part of his skin was covered by the Blue Peacock's armor, the circling Power of the Crane which was like a paper thin layer of air around his body was compressed between the armor and Tang Tian's skin.

Tang Tian's body shuddered.

He felt as if he was being pulled into an endless void. Behind him rose a three meter wide blue figure, it was obviously the

appearance of the Peacock.

Although the figure was vague, but the cool and arrogance of the Peacock could clearly be felt.

This was....

Was this the work of the Power of the Crane?

Tang Tian's heart was astounded. His martial spirit feeling with the peacock was somehow different from the past. Tang Tian's thoughts stirred, and from the silver martial spirit blaze, a silver fire thread flew out, and injected into the blue figure behind him. When the silver fire thread connected with the blue figure, a steady flow of ice cold and stern True Power transmitted from the blue figure behind him, going straight into his body.

Tang Tian's body shuddered once again.

The ice cold Peacocks True Power merged with his Crane True Power. The sharp everchanging Crane True Power, was like being contaminated by frost, immediately became extremely cold.

Peacock's True Power...

Tang Tian's heart was completely shocked. He thought his use of Peacock was already extremely profound. He never once imagined that he was barely scraping the surface of utilizing Peacock.

The True Power in Tang Tian was becoming unprecedentedly abundant.

At this moment, he could profoundly sense the difference between armor and mechanical weapons.

The armor contained an extremely powerful force, as they were birthed by the constellation's laws and naturally formed. They contained countless months of accumulated force. Armors naturally were like a gigantic treasure, and the martial artist needed to arouse the treasury to open.

Mechanical weapons were different when worn. Although it used star rocks, but the body was still powered by the True Power of the martial artist. It was like a True Power amplification weapon, resulting in an amplified release of the Martial artist's true power.

The change in Peacock caused Tang Tian's mind to be shaken.

Tang Tian decided to find a time to speak to Big brother Jing Hao, as his understanding of the armors and martial spirits were too shallow.

But at this moment, Blue Peacock's transformation, was undoubtedly a help in an hour of need!

The cold Crane True Power circulated around Tang Tian's body, caused his expression to become more calm. Like bubbles in iced

water, all of a sudden, the peacock's indifferent and ice cold look appeared on Tang Tian's face.

Pursing his lips, he became grim and stern.

“Silver armor!” Xin Li's pupils constricted, but the killing intent and will in his heart did not falter. It was as if Xin Li was standing at the edge of the cliff. If he retreated one more step, it would result in his death. Even if Tang Tian had another set of silver armor, even if he had any other things, this fight was unavoidable!

Tang Tian suddenly began to speed up.

His slow footsteps quietly accelerated, but his upper body stayed stiff. Tang Tian became like a silvery flow, the cat claws hanging down, like a leaf floating with the wind, the sharp claws emitted out blue lights the size of rice grains.

It appeared to be the blue from the Peacock!

Xin Li only felt an omen and dangerous feeling enveloping his heart, causing it to jump. He straightened himself and shouted out to the rest: “Kill!”

The 20 Sand riders of the Iron Guards all rushed out, aiming to kill Tang Tian.

It was like Tang Tian was still not aware of them. He was indifferent as the rays of light on his fingertips brightened up even

further.

One of the Sand Riders wielding a rod spun around, whoosh, the deep whistling sound sounded out, along with an earth yellow rod ray image that swung towards Tang Tian. Another Sand Rider held long knives that looked like training blades, as fine and minute snow white blade auras wound around Tang Tian. Another Sand Rider carrying a broad axe spun angrily, exhaling with a loud sound, brandishing out a fiery red axe beam aura, straight for Tang Tian.

Tang Tian was instantly in the middle of extreme danger.

At this moment, from deep within Tang Tian's eyes, a needle-sized light aura lit up, like a star slowly flying out from his pupils. All the changes in the surrounding could not escape Tang Tian's intuition. The danger was not only from those three people, but behind the two sand riders on his left, there was a sand rider behind them with a bronze bow who had released an arrow. The arrow was beaming with an ice cold aura, straight for Tang Tian. On his right side, three of the Sand Riders had concealed weapons that could be used at any moment.

The whole area had become completely locked down.

There was no loophole in this big formation they had trapped Tang Tian in.

Tang Tian suddenly sneered, but he did not know that this sneer was completely ice cold.

His figure instantly disappeared.

The moment he entered the heavy and forceful rod image, it caused the Sand Rider to become joyous. His rod technique was called [Swallowing Mountains Rod Arts], and was an offensive and heavy type technique. The moment the enemy entered the range of his rod, it was his chance!

He suddenly bellowed out. The True Power on his body rippled out, the color of the rod congealing into brown, becoming a gigantic mouth, wanting to swallow Tang Tian whole.

[Swallowing Mountains Rod Arts] killing technique, [Swallowing the Peak]!

He looked simple, but his mind was meticulous. He did not expect his one move to defeat Tang Tian. When Tang Tian displayed his terrifying power previously, it had caused him to be dumbstruck, and he knew he was not an opponent for Tang Tian.

He had planned to use his strongest move to cause some trouble for Tang Tian, and bring victory through the group as a whole. They had power in numbers, and as long as Tang Tian exposed any weakness, they would definitely win.

His allies immediately understood his plan, and all of them exposed slight joy in the teamwork.

[Swallowing the Peak] was an extremely strong move, and everyone was extremely clear. The surrounding Sand Riders prepared for their killing techniques. As long as Tang Tian hit one of them, and the momentary break of his True Power, that would be their chance to strike!

A silver blue color suddenly lit up from inside the brown rod aura.

Chi!

The blue aura suddenly penetrated through the rod aura, and directly pierced into the rod sand rider's throat.

Disbelief filled the rod sand rider's widened eyes. He could not even block one move of Tang Tian's?

“Kill!”

The surrounding Sand Riders immediately roused. They could not care about the rod sand rider anymore as they all moved towards Tang Tian.

Tang Tian's figure disappeared once again.

[Wind Concealment].

To be a Purple Gold Ranked card meant that this martial

technique had the potential to become a Unique Martial technique, and was clearly powerful. From its name alone, this Light body technique's specialty was that it could borrow the wind and to hide in it. It could use the wind, which was the movement of air to move, and attain an unimaginable situation.

The more complicated the terrain, the messier the fights, the more complicated the movements of air will be, and that would mean it would be extremely hard to detect and guess the wind.

Tang Tian initially thought this was a light body technique used to hide himself, but it was actually a set of martial techniques specialized in big scale and messy wars.

The countless complicated and messy streams of air in the field, all of them were Tang Tian's aid.

Tang Tian appeared behind the bowman like a demon, and when the bowman felt it, his face changed. Without being able to react, he felt a pain coming from his back, all of his strength from his body was taken away, and he fell to the ground.

The entire place was in a mess!

No one could see Tang Tian clearly, and no one could tell what killing technique and escape technique he used. Especially that Tang Tian always maintained a distance from all of them, and while killing them, he would suddenly appear in close range.

The Blood Rush shield in Tang Tian's left hand blocked an attack, causing his shoulder to feel the impact. It was a terrifying force!

Under the influence of Power of the Crane, the Crane Body in his body was everchanging. The unending flow of True Power was extremely rich. Tang Tian suddenly realized that he was actually not taking any breaths! In the past, whenever the Crane body circulated the True Power, he was required to inhale.

But the current Crane body that was continuously changing, caused the True Power to keep flowing into all of his limbs and meridians. It was extremely comfortable.

The Peacock's True Power was extremely ice cold, flowing from his body, causing his gaze to become icy without a thread of warmth. His mind instead had become even more active. No matter how big the battlefield was, any minute movements were all extremely clear to him.

The unprecedented feeling of control surged out from his heart.

Borrowing the power of the attack struck onto the shield, Tang Tian slipped forward as though he was on ice. He suddenly bent his body, like there were eyes growing behind his head, and blocked a blade beam from one of the Sand Riders. The Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe in his hand quietly swept past the opponent's waist.

A wail came out!

The sand rider supported his waist, the blood from the laceration kept flowing out, pain and fear appearing on his face.

Tang Tian did not have the mind to stop, waving the Blood Rush Shield with his left arm, an air blade flew out from the shield, directly towards a sand rider. Shocked, he raised his metal fist in a panic. Two fist aura congealed, and struck the air blade.

Pa pa!

The air blade was gone, and the sand rider relaxed. Suddenly, his face changed, as he could not see Tang Tian.

Not good!’

It was too late for him to retreat, as a blue spark appeared from below him, and struck straight into his chest.

[Fire Scythe Ghost Claw]!

Chi!

He felt as though he was struck by a heavy punch, his entire person flew out. His chest caved in as he stopped breathing.

All the other Sand Riders of the Iron Guards were terrified to the bones. They had never seen a person who was like a killing god. In the blink of an eye he had already killed eight people. They did not

even touch Tang Tian's clothes. His power, was too overwhelming!

Although they were trained as guards, but that did not mean that they did not fear death. Especially after seeing Tang Tian, all of them knew they had no chance of winning!

A few of the Sand Riders looked towards each other, the determination in their eyes growing stronger. They all bellowed out and rushed towards Tang Tian together.

Suddenly, several fireflies appeared, causing them to feel as though it was the night of midsummer. All of the killing intent dissipated, and became quiet.

Unique Martial Technique Killing technique, [Demon King Blazing Firefly]!

It was as though time froze at this moment.

10 Fireflies appeared beneath Tang Tian's fingertips, drawing 16 light lines in the air, it all landed amidst the group.

Tang Tian was completely influenced by Peacock's True Power, causing him to be extremely calm and have an icy expression. As he jumped, his cold lips suddenly muttered.

“Blossom, Demon King Blazing Firefly!”

Chapter 265 – Tang Yi's Inquiries

The 10 beautiful and harmless-looking fireflies entered the bodies of 10 Sand Riders of the Iron Guards.

In that short quiet moment, fear was exposed in their eyes, their frozen expression looked as though it was drawn on their faces.

Bang!

The 10 Sand Rider's bodies exploded out, the blue blaze rushed up into the sky, like 10 blue roses. The icy cold-to-the-bones intent released from the blaze pervaded the air, and actually sprinkled snowflakes which floated everywhere.

The explosion of the blue flames blossomed and soared to the sky, shaking the ground and mountains, causing snowflakes to float around. Around the silver colored figure that stood straight in the middle of everything, the battlefield immediately had a touch of sadness and beauty to it.

Peacock's True Power was still flowing inside his body, but the ice cold look in Tang Tian's eyes had disappeared, and was instead replaced with the warmth of the sun.

This scene held an unspeakable magical force to it, which was embedded into everyone's hearts.

In the entire battlefield, there was not a single sound.

Even those who were fighting intensely, Ling Xu and the rest, all stopped as they stood there dumbstruck.

It was as though Ling Xu and the martial artist he was fighting saw a ghost. With deep fear in his eyes, he suddenly muttered: "Star Treasure... Evolution!"

Star Treasure Evolution?

It was the first time Ling Xu heard such a term, and did not know what it mean, but he noted it down. Tang Tian's display of power was extremely immense, and he almost could not believe his own eyes. The Heaven Road Grade martial artists in front of him were like vegetables being cut, and that fearsome and dauntless display had caused Ling Xu to watch with his mouth wide open.

Was this guy always hiding his strength?

Ling Xu could not help but tighten his grip on the silver spear.

Crane's stunned look disappeared faster than Ling Xus, the look of pondering in his eyes was obvious. Star Treasure Evolution was something Crane knew. But, it was something not brought down from the Heavenly Crane Constellation, but it was from the records that his mother gave him.

Star Treasures followed the birth of the constellation. These treasures all contained a part of the laws and power of the

Constellation. To a martial artist, this power was extremely large, like a gigantic treasury.

But, only under certain circumstances could this gigantic treasury be opened. And the power of the Treasure would go through a complete transformation as though it had evolved, therefore it was termed the Star Treasure Evolution.

The evolution of a star treasure could happen more than once, and increases over the processes, so the more evolutions it went through, the more power the treasure could use. After reaching a number of evolutions, the treasure would be able to communicate with its constellation, and the power of the constellation would be able to reach the Star Treasure. At that time, the power of the treasure would reach a whole new level.

But Crane also knew the difficulty of evolving a Star Treasure. The records did not explain how to let the treasure evolve. Crane shook his head, he knew that that his auntie would definitely know. But he did not want to ask her, due to the matter that involved his mother and father in the past, they had quarreled extensively. Currently his mother and the other side had reconciled, but decided to stay at Heavenly Crane Constellation, it showed her attitude.

Crane was not willing to owe that side of the family a favour.

But he was clever, Tang Tian's treasure had just completed one evolution. In this period of time Tang Tian did not have any changes, which meant only three things, attaining the Power of the Crane, training the [Wind Concealment] and the [Air shield

Strike Technique]. The two martial techniques obviously could not cause a treasure to evolve, that meant one possibility, which was the Power of the Crane!

Knowledge on the Power of the Crane was too little, but Crane remembered something about it, that the Power of the Crane could connect to the martial spirit.

He also knew, that the essence of evolution of the star treasure, was the martial spirit inside the star treasure evolving!

He quickly made a brave guess; the cause that made Tang Tian's treasure to evolve was the Power of the Crane!

This guess made him feel inspired. Ever since Tang Tian attained the Power of the Crane, Crane was constantly analyzing, he did not have the talent of Tang Tian, but he was stronger in aspects of the Crane Sect's martial techniques. On how to train the Power of the Crane, he already had some thoughts.

But he did not expect that the Power of the Crane could cause the star treasure to evolve. Crane's eyes lit up, thinking if it was him in control of that power, his heart was emotionally stirred.

Star treasures that have gone through evolutions, their power is simply too strong!

Also, the sword in his hands....

Crane took a deep breath, his gaze once again becoming dark.

Xin Li stared blankly at Tang Tian who walked towards him, there was no one else around him. Just now, with Tang Tian's [Demon King Blazing Firefly], all the targets were the Sand Riders of the Iron Guards beside him.

Xin Li's shivering lips could not say anything, he was facing death's door, and despair was in his eyes.

A cold light swept past Xin Li's throat.

Tang Tian turned to leave, his cold face did not have a trace of warmth: "Surrender or drop dead."

Plop.

Xin Li's body dropped to the ground.

The remaining few Sand Riders had lost their willpower to fight. All the other martial artists were already frightened out of their wits. All of them started to drop their weapons.

Finally awoken from their daydream, Huo Ma Er and her subordinates all rushed up to restrain Xin Li and his men.

Suddenly, three figures flew out.

It was the old man and his two allies, who were escaping for their lives.

At this moment, no one was interested in chasing them. Everyone had not fully regained their senses from the scene previously.

The silver armor flowed down Tang Tian's body, and at the end it became a silver dot and disappeared, Tang Tian who was standing instantly fell.

“Tang Tian!”

Ling Xu and Crane shouted out in unison, and rushed towards Tang Tian, but a figure was faster than them, Tang Yi!

With one step, Tang Yi appeared beside Tang Tian, and checked for his pulse. Raising his head, he reassured the rest, “Nothing much, he is just overly exhausted, after resting a few days he will be fine.”

Ling Xu and Crane heaved a sigh of relief, both of them looked at each other, then looked at the captives, unsure of what to do.

“Let us go to the Fire Wolf Tribe first.” Tang Yi suggested.

His voice had the tone of an army person, straightforward and simple.

Ling Xu and Crane looked at each other, both were taken aback, Tang Yi hardly spoke. And today he was the one to set the decision, it was out of the norm. But Tang Yi's decision was also the best choice, and they both agreed.

Huo Ma Er did not say anything, and immediately led the way.

She suddenly had a feeling, that the fate of the tribe, which was almost destroyed due to her, has gone through an earth shaking transformation.

The convoy quickly set out, and throughout the entire journey, Tang Yi carried his gigantic Zanbato and protected Tang Tian by the side.

On the third day, Tang Tian woke up.

Tang Tian opened his sleepy eyes, his voice sounding blank, "Eh, I slept again? Where is this?"

"We are on the road to Fire Wolf Tribe." Tang Yi replied, "Master, next time, please do less, as the master of the army, you shouldn't be personally be placed in danger!"

With that short sentence, Huo Ma Er's heart jumped when she heard it.

Army....Army Master....

Where did Master Tang Tian come from exactly? She was already convinced of Tang Tian's strong and dauntless power, but hearing Tang Yi's words, she realized, she was still underestimating Master Tang Tian!

He could be the Master of an army at such a young age, that was entirely out of the world!

In this generation, those who had an army were the strong Constellations. Lupus did not have a real army.

She had realized earlier that Tang Yi's accent was unique, whatever he did, it was meticulous and decisive. His speech was direct and efficient, until the word "army" came out, then she realized. That was the sound of someone from the army! How could she not realize?

It was as though Huo Ma Er saw a glistening yellow fried chicken thigh!

No matter what, she had to grab hold of this fried chicken thigh!

Without question, Tang Tian's background was extraordinary, as long as she held onto him, her tribe would be able to escape from the current bad situation. Huo Ma Er secretly set her resolve, no matter how overboard Master Tang Tian's requests were, she would not decline.

When Tang Tian sat up, he saw Tang Yi holding on to the Zanbato and guarding his side. This made him feel touched, he knew Tang Yi cared for him, and laughed, “Hey, don’t worry don’t worry, i was careless, but it was very invigorating! Wahaha!”

Ling Xu and Crane heard the commotion, one who was at the front and one who was at the back, rushed over.

Seeing that there was no danger, Tang Yi disappeared, and went back to the recruit barracks behind the starry door.

Tang Yi’s eyes swept across the recruit barracks, and seeing Bing, he rushed forward and shouted, “Master Bing!”

Upon knowing that Tang Yi was looking for him, Bing’s poker face became dark, and nodded, “Staff Sergeant Tang Yi!”

“Master Bing, please do not be eager and impatient.” Tang Yi said, as he looked at Bing without fear, “Master Tang Tian is the master of our army, why should he be placed in danger? You are also the subordinate of Master Tang Tian, please treat his safety as your number one mission!”

What made Tang Yi surprised was, Bing agreed and nodded, “As expected of the Gold ranked staff sergeant, courageous and determined! But, staff sergeant! You have to know, your knowledge in tactics and strategies is still too low to participate in the discussions of planning. But Staff Sergeant, rest assured, Master’s safety, is the fundamental priority of the revival of our

army, and I will not forget about that. But, I trust that you understand, Master is currently growing and learning, and in that there will come danger. Although I do not need to explain it to you, but you are my very first colleague, and I hope that there are no misunderstandings between us. Although I know that you will still obey and execute.”

Tang Yi kept quiet for a while, and bowed to Bing, “I understand it now. Master Bing, thank you for your explanation!”

Master Bing did not talk nonsense, Tang Yi was clear of his own capabilities, to lead 20 men and obey the orders was his limit.

Finished, Tang Yi left the recruits barrack.

Bing’s poker face exposed a bitter smile as he muttered, “Until when can we have a major-general? As long as we have a slightly powerful major-general, then I do not need to use my brains anymore. Hais, it is not realistic to have a major-general, a major or colonel is also not realistic. Alright, a staff officer of the warrant officers should have a bit of talent, and can be exploited....”

“The recruit barracks is too small, and cannot produce a warrant officer.... Warrant officer... got to find a way...”

Chapter 266 – Testing The Peacock

In a small valley near Fire Wolf Tribe, Tang Tian and the other two were huddled together.

Tang Tian and the group had been in the Fire Wolf Tribe for two days, and all of the people in the tribe looked at Tang Tian as if he was a god. Tang Tian's glorious fighting achievements were spread by Huo Ma Er and her subordinates who had personally witnessed the fight.

Lupus Constellation's living environment was extremely cruel, the law where the strong ruled was used very obviously in the constellation.

Tang Tian threw the work of selecting the best cannon fodder to Bing.

Tang Tian, Crane and Ling Xu ran to the valley to test out the evolved Peacock.

Blue Peacock's physical appearance changed entirely. The most obvious transformation was that the center of every silver feather had azure lines, like the veins of a leaf.

But the largest transformation was Peacock's performance.

The first test was the nature of its defence. Since the start, Peacock's defence was very ordinary.

“If it’s broken, don’t come and find me to compensate you,” Ling Xu warned Tang Tian.

Tang Tian was not happy, “Am I that kind of person to you?”

“Yes.” Ling Xu said without hesitating, and sneered, “You are a person who would even find the mosquito who sucked your blood to compensate you, what else can’t you do?”

Tang Tian widened his eyes, as though he heard wrongly, he appeared hurt, “Little Xu Xu, so I am that kind of person in your heart? You have hurt me greatly! We are brothers with deep connections. Good brothers would speak about loyalty, I always had a righteous spirit for you, as sworn brothers...”

Crane corrected him, “It is having a righteous spirit, taking care of one another. Ok, let us see what the evolution is all about. Ling Xu, start with 3% True Power.”

Ling Xu did not bother to quarrel with Tang Tian anymore, he was equally interested in the evolution of the Star Treasure. He was not interested in other Star treasures, but he and Crane were the same, the weapons they held were not ordinary weapons. His teacher had never told him the silver spear was a famous spear and had a rich history behind it. But he could feel that the silver spear was not normal, and had always suspected that it was also a Star Treasure.

Tang Tian, who donned on the peacock armor, opened his arms

wide and, with a solemn face, he said: “Come, Little Xu Xu, I won’t hate you!”

Ling Xu’s hand shivered, he could not hold it back anymore, and shouted angrily, “Shut up!”

A cold aura lit up, and the spear flew out like a dragon!

Ding!

Tang Tian retreated a few steps, then steadied himself.

Crane appeared in front of Tang Tian, and checked the place where it was pierced carefully, and said: “The defense is extremely good, there are no traces of the attack. Ling Xu’s 3% True Power pierce should be equally strong as a normal attack of a Heaven Road Grade martial artist. That also means that normal martial technique attacks by Heaven Road Grade martial artists are unable to break through the defense of Peacock.”

Crane’s evaluation was extremely pertinent.

Tang Tian rubbed his chest in pride: “But the power cannot be completely isolated, if I don’t use True Power to protect my body, my body would suffer the bruise.”

Crane nodded, “That’s reasonable. Peacock is a feathered armor, and not a heavy armor. Let us try with 5% now.”

“ I want to use True Power to protect my body,” Tang Tian shouted.

“Ok.” Crane nodded.

Ding!

A little star that was sharper than the previous attack struck onto Tang Tian, but this time he only shook, and did not retreat.

After checking the place of impact, the feather that was struck appeared to have a crack, but the most bizarre thing happened. While looking at the crack with his naked eyes, he saw the crack slowly disappear, and only the blue lines in the middle of the feather change in color.

“So it has self regenerative properties,” Crane muttered.

Ling Xu’s face was surprised. Although he was not interested in the star treasure, he still knew quite a bit. The number of star treasure that have self regenerative properties was sparse, and they were all extremely expensive.

“You come and try.” Crane told Tang Tian, “3% True Power, use Tan Tui Blade.”

“Ok.” Tang Tian quietened down, and a ray of Tan Tui Blade

came out.

Shua!

A metre long blade ray that was as white as snow, bringing along a whistling sound, disappeared after flying for over 10 metres.

Sssii, everyone could not help but to suck in cold air.

They have seen Tang Tian's Tan Tui Blade the most, and they knew of its power.

Tang Tian was also shocked by his own Tan Tui Blade, "Wa, so strong!"

He suddenly thought of something, and said, "Let me use the Peacock True Power and try."

A silver fire line came out of his blazing martial spirit, and entered the martial spirit of the Peacock. In the next moment, the icy cold peacock true power flowed into his body steadily. The world that Tang Tian saw immediately became extremely crystal clear.

Crane and Ling Xu only saw a blur, they completely did not see Tang Tian's movements.

A 0.5 m silverish blue blade ray beam quietly flew out.

The blade ray was as fast as lightning.

Before the two of them reacted, the blade ray cut into a 50m far cliff. Chi, as though it had cut like something soft, the cliff suddenly had a very fine deep mark.

Before the cliff, Ling Xu and Crane's face became ugly.

The blade ray had cut the stone cliff as though it was cutting paper, and went in extremely deep.

"I think it is a meter deep." Tang Tian's voice came out from behind them. He had stopped the connection with Peacock, and the icy cold killing intent had disappeared.

Crane's expression gradually became calm, "Yes, the increase in power is reasonable, adding the concentration, there would be such a result. Peacock's True Power is very terrifying! Such might is even stronger than the silver ranked weapons of the Northern Sky's 19 Continents. Most probably, it might even compare to the silver ranked weapons of the 5 Polar Domains."

"That is just evolving once!" Ling Xu was dumbstruck, "If there was a second, or third, wouldn't it be invincible?"

"Evolution of the Star Treasure is extremely difficult. The more it evolves, the higher the degree of difficulty for it to evolve." Crane shook his head, "How can it be so easy? And, it looks like it

would be very difficult for Peacock to evolve a second time.”

“Why is that?” Tang Tian and Ling Xu asked in unison.

Crane said, “Inherent weakness. Peacock’s body is a bronze armor. If I were to tell you the silver star treasure potential was a huge treasury, then a bronze treasure’s potential would only be a small treasury. When the bronze transforms to silver ranked, it means you are actually already opening its treasury, and realized a bulk of its potential, allowing it to upgrade. And this time, with its evolution, I think it has reached almost its peak potential already.”

Listening to Crane’s explanation, Tang Tian could believe it.

When the Peacock True Power entered his body, his expression became ice cold, and everything around him became crystal clear. Tang Tian felt that all these, and what Crane explained, fit together.

“Crane does have a good brain.” Tang Tian complimented. Crane was very clever, his analyses were all reasonable, and caused people to believe in him.

Ling Xu, who was at the side, laughed, “You think that everyone is as stupid as you?”

Tang Tian roared, “You’re the stupid one! What spear of justice, I think it is more like spear of stupidity!”

Ling Xu was like a cat whose tail had been stepped on, and immediately raged, “Surnamed Tang, you can humiliate me, but never humiliate my spear! You want to fight!? Let me tell you what is really called a man’s belief!”

“If you want to humiliate yourself, ha, let me grant your wish!” Tang Tian stared at him angrily.

“Come! Today it will either be you dying or me!” Ling Xu’s killing intent soared.

....

Crane suddenly had a headache. He rubbed his forehead, these two brats, why can’t they call a truce for a while?

He went in between them and raised both his hands, “We still have another important test.”

“We will test after the fight!”

Tang Tian and Ling Xu shouted together, and realizing they both said the same thing made them even angrier.

“Seems like you two are really free huh, having the time to fight. Keke, there are people sharpening their blades, preparing to kill you two.”

Bing's lazy voice came out as Sky Tiger's huge frame appeared before the three of them.

“Who's? Tired of living! They still dare to fight us!? Kill them!”

“They want to die! Then we will go and kill all of them!”

Tang Tian and Ling Xu turned their attention to Bing's words, both of them scolding angrily.

“The people from Feudal Martial has found your route.” Bing exclaimed, “They are currently coming towards you. Oh, right, this time they are dispatching full force, other than the Boss Wu Tie Yu, the other three Heaven Road List martial artists from Feudal Martial are all moving out. Other than that, there is a huge number of Heaven Road Grade martial artists, the number most probably is at 100 people. All these people are not like Xin Li's subordinates. In Feudal Martial, whoever is chosen as elites, other than having Heaven Road Grade martial artist power, they have to be in Feudal Martial for at least five years. All of them are extremely strong.”

The faces of the three of them immediately congealed.

“Those that had just surrendered, naturally cannot be used. They lack in loyalty, and the possibility of us using them is very low.” Bing continued, “The number of people in Fire Wolf Tribe is too little, numbering only 10 Heaven Road Grade martial artists, and that is an utterly inadequate measure. So we have to rely on ourselves.”

Tang Tian knew Bing too well, seeing that Bing was acting sneakily, he knew that he had an idea already, “Hey, Uncle, stop talking nonsense, tell us your plan!”

Bing decided to flatter him, “As expected of you, godlike young man, you can tell anything from a glance!”

“Bell and I have discussed for a very long time, and have come up with a war plan.”

Bing had split the plan into three and gave it to the three of them.

Tang Tian, upon finishing reading, felt weird, “Why do we need to invite all the other tribes? They won’t help us.”

“He wants them to watch our victory.” Crane said calmly, “But, don’t you want to intimidate them? Or to subdue them? Unless you have some interest in this barren land?”

“As expected of Crane.” Bing complimented, and immediately became angry, “No choice, the Fire Wolf Tribe has too little people; I have lowered my standards, and still only picked 20 people. My recruit barracks are being constructed with accordance to the scale of ten thousand people!”

“Ten.... Ten thousand person scale?” Tang Tian’s face became as black as a pot.

Bing quickly reacted, realized that things were going bad, as he said the wrong thing.

As expected, Tang Tian became extremely enraged, “How are you going to get the money for that!? You asshole! You dare to tell me about recruiting ten thousand people for your barracks!? It’s my money! IT’S MY MONEY!”

The last two sentences of “It’s my money”, were filled with an unspeakable pain and sorrow.

Chapter 267 – The Enemy Arrives

If stares could kill, Tang Tian's gaze would have killed Bing ten thousand times.

Bing felt the immense pressure, and feeling like he was no longer welcomed, he calmly waved at them and walked away.

“We still have one last important test.” Crane waved his hands at Tang Tian.

Tang Tian turned his head quickly, the anger on his face have not subsided, and stared fiercely at Crane.

Crane said calmly, “ It is very important.”

Tang Tian angrily asked, “What test?”

A ray of light shone across Crane's eyes, “From the current analysis, the Power of the Crane is an important factor for the evolution of the Star Treasure, and we need to confirm if it is the only factor.”

Tang Tian was attracted by Crane's words, “How do we do that?”

“It is very simple!” Crane extended out one finger, the light in his eyes becoming brighter, “We will use another Star Treasure to test it out. If this treasure can evolve too, that proves that the Power of

the Crane is one of the ways to activate the Star Treasure's evolution!"

"What if it can't?" Ling Xu could not resist to ask.

"Then that means there are other reasons." Crane said.

"What other reasons can there be?" Ling Xu did not understand.

Crane glanced at Ling Xu, and continued without flinching, "There are many reasons. For example, after Peacock had been tempered by Tang Tian's martial spirit, then the evolution began, that could also be one of the reason for the evolution of the star treasure. From there, there could be two reasons, one is the tempering of the martial spirit, the second is the transformation in level, and that could be the real reason. Or maybe both criterias are needed to be fulfilled simultaneously. After finding out the reason, then we can be clear on whichever criterias need to be fulfilled, for example the tempering of martial spirit, how much of tempering is needed. We need to be sure on all of these."

Tang Tian and Ling Xu both looked at Crane with their eyes and mouths wide open, as if they were looking at a weird creature.

"Now I know how smart people are." Ling Xu shook his head, "One thing, for your brain to be used for so many questions, how does it grow?"

Tang Tian was like a chicken nodding its head, "That's right

that's right." He suddenly tilted his head: "If only Qian Hui was here, she is definitely smarter than all of you. Qian Hui is the smartest person in this world! Of course, Little Crane, you are also smart, oh, maybe you are number two."

Whatever, Crane did not care, but for "Little Crane"....

After struggling in his heart for two seconds, he decided to give up nagging on this problem. If not, the two of them would totally forget about the test. Crane reminded Tang Tian, "Then let us start the test."

"Oh oh oh, the test." Tang Tian was daydreaming.

"Yes yes yes, test." Ling Xu repeated.

They were on the verge of forgetting about it, I knew it would be like that.... Crane thought in his heart.

Suddenly, Tang Tian embarrassingly turned his head, "Then, what do we test?"

"After saying so much just now, you didn't get it?" Crane looked at Tang Tian seriously. He wanted to make sure Tang Tian was not being mischievous.

"I heard it." Tang Tian rubbed his forehead, his expression was a bit of a blur, "But I did not really understand. You said so many things, it was too complicated."

Feeling that what he said was somewhat bad, Tang Tian immediately complimented him, “But it sounded really powerful.”

Crane: “.....”

As Crane looked at Tang Tian’s innocent look, he had already given up on explaining to Tang Tian, and said directly, “Go and find a Star Treasure and use the Power of the Crane on it, and see if it evolves.”

“Ha!” Tang Tian’s frown became a laugh and he clapped, “That’s right that’s right, I remember!”

“Hey, little kitty, I see you!” Tang Tian said to the Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe on his hands.

He stopped smiling and his expression congealed, as though he changed into an entirely different person. The lingering mist around his body became dense, his body becoming somewhat fuzzy, as a surprising wave of Qi enveloped the field in a moment.

Surprise appeared in Crane and Ling Xu’s eyes.

Tang Tian’s release of Qi had somewhat become stronger!

This fellow....

Once Tang Tian revolved his True Power, the Crane body in his body became even more lively, and kept on changing. Tang Tian was automatically attracted to the changing Crane Body, as the details of the fight two days ago came vividly into his eyes. All the scattered realizations and memories flooded into his brain like a tide.

He forgot his goal, and immersed himself in all the small fragments.

All these memories were familiar, yet brought along a distant cold feeling.

He forgot about the flow of time.

Crane looked at Tang Tian, who became like a wooden doll, and could not believe his eyes: “Enlightenment...”

Ling Xu’s eyes was filled with undisguised envy, and clenched his teeth, “This pervert! Nothing to do and he gains enlightenment. He does something and he gains enlightenment! Asshole! Despicable!”

Out of the blue, he gains enlightenment...

Crane felt his entire body feeling unwell, his face color was extremely ugly, and asked with disgust, “This is not his first time in enlightenment?”

“First time?” Ling Xu’s face became sinister, “He has gone into it countless times!”

Crane was speechless.

After a while, only one word came out of his ugly expression, “Pervert!”

Tang Tian’s performance had caused Crane, who was hailed as a genius since young, to feel an immense pressure, and it was simply too difficult for him to take it. Whatever contradiction they had between the two of them gave birth to the pride in his heart. Crane body energy could be said to be accidentally achieved by Tang Tian while training, and after Crane learnt it from him, his progress and improvements had been extraordinary, and all the lost martial techniques of the Crane Sect had been revived in his hands. But, in the blink of an eye, Tang Tian had instantly gained the power of the Thousand Crane Clones Converging Slay, which caused him to be surprised.

It was just the beginning.

Making the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw into a unique martial technique, attaining the Power of the Crane, Star Treasure Evolution....

Now, this guy was once again going into enlightenment.

Although Crane had an extraordinary improvement through

time, but compared to Tang Tian he was lacking a lot. Although Crane was humble and gentle to other people, he was extremely proud in his heart.

If he could not even defeat Tang Tian, how could he complete the revival of the Crane sect?

Not only him, Ling Xu was equally proud. From the beginning, he was almost as strong as Tang Tian, but as of now, Tang Tian had shot forward and left him behind, how could he admit defeat?

If he could not even defeat this crazy young man, how could he defeat that traitor?

Both of them were straightforward and upright people, the passionate fighting in their hearts was not hidden at all.

Hu!

The mist around Tang Tian's body flickered as though it was blown by the wind, suddenly swirling up.

In the mist, a pair of mysteriously lit up pupils shone like the stars.

Sadly, his True Power was still too weak....

Tang Tian's heart felt regret. If his True Power was stronger,

then the Power of the Crane would become even more dangerous. But with the state of his current True Power, it was unable to bring out the true transformation of the Power of the Crane.

The regret flashed for a second, and Tang Tian's mind was once again lit up like a sun.

Opening his eyes fiercely, the true power from his body became like a formless stick that stirred, and he muttered, "Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe!"

Hu!

The Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe in his hand suddenly had a layer of mist, taking the form of a flame.

The cat sobbings exploded out of the entire field.

Tang Tian frowned, he felt it was somewhat lacking. He was not sure where, but the feeling was intense. He closed his eyes, and meticulously went to absorb the feeling.

Gradually, he could feel a trace.

The Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe in his hands was like a cat trapped in a cage, the Power of the Crane caused the cage to weaken, but it was still not enough for the cat to break the cage.

He thought for a long time, and still could not grasp the feeling, and had to retreat out.

“Not possible, just by relying on the Power of the Crane is not correct.” Tang Tian shook his head and muttered.

After he finished, he realized that the other two were looking at him strangely, with an extremely weird expression, which caused him to feel weird, “Hey hey, what expression is that?”

“Pervert!” Ling Xu scolded him angrily, and turned to leave.

“Pervert!” Crane clenched his teeth and forced the word out, then also turned to leave.

Tang Tian was stunned, and after a long while did he react, he was enraged, and chased after them, “You two assholes! Tell me properly! Why are you guys scolding me, you wanna fight...”

Three Spirits City.

Sai Lei watched the buzzing scene in front of her, feeling extremely satisfied.

Initially, she was coveting the Lin Family’s power, but after Bing’s decision to take them down, which was scary and threatening, all the other powerful families were scared away. Although the Lin Family was defeated, from the mechanic techniques Li Family, who stockpiled a huge amount of bronze, Sai

Lei bought them with very low prices.

Sai Lei, who was filled with cash, hired more manpower without restraint, and what surprised her was that when the Mo Family heard she was planning to build a bronze fort, they immediately sent a party consisting 40 machine engineers to help. All these machine engineers were experienced veterans, and with their arrival, Sai Lei became much more relaxed, and the process was quickened by a huge margin.

Suddenly, a cold voice sounded out.

“Miss Sai Lei, seems like you are earning buckets and buckets.”

Sai Lei was stunned, she turned around and upon seeing the person, her heart beat faster. Standing in front was actually Young master Ge!

But Sai Lei reacted quickly, as though she had not seen a good friend for a long time, and her face immediately exposed a wide smile, “Hey, Young master that bought First Snowfall the last time, I haven’t seen you for a long time!”

Young Master Ge did not smile, but his gaze was stuck on Sai Lei and said, “The last time this Young Master left Three Spirits City, I was robbed, and the First Snowfall was taken too.”

“What!?” Sai Lei feigned a shocked look, and immediately said, “It is better that Young master is alright! In Three Spirits City, the

law and order is good everyday though.”

He continued staring at Sai Lei, seemingly finding that she was not suspicious, he snorted, “If that thief lands in my hands, I will make sure he regrets living!”

Hearing Young Master Ge spitting venom, Sai Lei shivered. What did Tang Tian do to him?

After he finished, he sized up the busy land, and sneered, “Seems like Young Lady Sai Lei has found a backer! I wonder who the Saint is?”

After the incident that happened at Three Spirits city, he was fiercely reprimanded by his father. He was not willing to give up, and as it turns out there was an elder who was extremely excited upon hearing about the mechanical weapon shop and decided to tag along.

The elder’s greatest interest was in mechanic techniques.

And after meeting upon that incident the last time, Young Master Ge made sure he brought along an expert this time.

With these people, he headed to Three Spirits City.

The last time, he had not gotten what he wanted, but this time he would not give Sai Lei the chance to escape!

His gaze was extremely cold.

Chapter 268 – The Angry Smoke

Sai Lei's heart was beating fast, he was obviously not here for kind intentions.

Just at this time, a voice came out from behind, "Hi everybody, what's the matter?"

A beautiful blue mechanical weapon had quietly appeared behind everybody, his gloomy and stern voice sounded out from inside.

Sky Tiger's arrival attracted everybody's gaze, especially the Elder Li who kept quiet the whole time beside Young Master Ge, his eyes sparkled as he stared intently at Sky Tiger.

Sky Tiger's build was not the same as ordinary mechanical weapons that were dumb and slow. Sky Tiger was slim and well proportioned, the contours expressive, with the sky blue metal, and the wings on its back, Sky Tiger was brimming with cutting edge technology.

It quietly stood in the sky with its body leaning forward, gaze like a hunter, it's killing intent enveloping the entire area instantly.

The crowd stirred restlessly, the martial artists around Young Master Ge all had a change in facial expressions. The few experts were on the verge of coming out of the crowd as they were unable to hold back.

A hoarse and tragic string sound floated from a distant place.

The tragic string sound affected the people's hearts, causing Young Master Ge's expression to be in a daze. He had extremely normal strength, how could he guard and block against the music. His mind was completely absorbed into the music.

The martial artists beside Young Master Ge all lost face color.

Elder Li frowned, he walked to Young Master Ge and placed his hand on his shoulder. A wave of True Power entered Young Master Ge's body, causing him to awaken, his face immediately exposing surprise.

Elder Li's gaze landed on the balcony basked in the sun, a blind old man was seated there in his wheelchair, pulling on his Erhu. Behind him, a muscular man stared coldly at Elder Li.

Elder Li's heart jumped, a name suddenly surfacing out from his mind.

He took a deep breath, conjuring up the True Power in his body, and asked in a loud voice, "Can I ask if you are the Blind Chord Old Man?"

The old man stopped, his coarse voice sounding out, "It's me."

Elder Li's heart was beating quickly. He did not expect himself to meet a Heaven Road List martial artist at Three Spirits City, and

even more he was a strange tempered blind old man. Elder Li reacted quickly, and immediately said, “We did not know it was senior’s business, sorry for the impudence....”

“I am but just a subordinate, taking the master’s place to guard this area. Blind Chord Old Man said indifferently.

Elder Li’s face was ugly at this point in time, every single Heavens Road List martial artist were all proud and arrogant people. They were the world’s strongest group of people, and stood at the peak of humanity. Such strong martial artists always attracted customers.

To be able to have the power of a Heaven Road List martial artist, was no small powerhouse.

“I wonder who the noble master....” Elder Li wanted to probe out.

“The master does not like to be known, and regarding all other matters, This old man here is just to guard the door. Work is urgent, I won’t ask you to stay.”

Elder Li immediately replied, “It was us who disturbed! We will take our leave now! We will take our leave now!”

He pulled Young Master Ge away gloomily.

Sai Lei heaved a sigh of relief, the glowing gaze of Young Master

Ge made her hair stand.

“Will they come again?” Sai Lei asked worriedly.

“Ha, they better not, hehe!” Bing’s killing intent soared. He had just left on bad terms with Tang Tian, his mood was terribly bad. Who knew he would meet until these guys, and could not wait to fight with them.

The next time I want to take money from Young man Tang, it will not be so easy anymore....

I am a scheming and wise grand tactician, to be able to make such a low mistake, as expected, hanging out with that crazy young man had pulled down my wisdom....

Bing looked up to the sky tearfully, the sorrow in his heart flowed out.

Young Master Ge who was being pulled along, was curious, “Elder Li, who was that blind old man?”

“He is a [Heaven Road List martial artist](#).” Elder Li’s face congealed: “I didn’t think that it would be him! Seems like, we need to check carefully who his backer is! Send people to watch carefully. Do not do anything, but just spy on them. That mechanical weapon was definitely not normal!”

(TN: Heaven road list martial artist is the top 10 000. Heaven road grade martial artists are all the martial artists able to walk in

heaven road.)

“Heaven Road List martial artist....” Young Master Ge’s face changed, “He is actually a listed martial artist!”

Displease flashed across Elder Li’s eyes, strong martial artists wanted respect, much less Heaven Road List martial artists. the Young Master’s performance made him angry. But he did not say much, “Young Master please do not be reckless, the other party has unfathomable background, without checking and clarifying clearly, we had better not start a feud.”

Young Master Ge was not satisfied, and snorted, “So what if they have a Heaven Road List martial artists, we do too!”

Elder Li patiently explained, “One look and you could tell Blind Chord Old Man is not the mastermind. To be able to make a Heaven Road List martial artist willingly guard a place, how can an ordinary powerhouse do that? A war that ends delicately involves patience. Young Master you definitely must not be reckless.”

“So we are helpless like that?” Young Master Ge was not happy.

A cunning look shone in Elder Li’s eyes, “Young master don’t worry, we are not suitable to make a move, but we can find people to do the work.”

“You are saying...” Young Master Ge’s eyes lit up.

“That’s right, if they are bluffing, they will immediately expose the real person.” Elder Li said, “Not all of the Heaven Road List Martial artists see money as dirt. Young Master’s eyes were good, that mechanical weapon was definitely not ordinary. It got close to us without making a sound. Such a strong mechanical weapon, I have never heard of it before!”

Elder Li’s eyes shone, the moment he saw Sky Tiger, he almost could not shift his gaze away.

He had meddled in mechanic techniques for over 10 years, his eyes was sharp, much sharper than Young Master Ge knew.

Although Young master Ge was rather pretentious, but his insight and wisdom was not lacking.

“If we could get it, it could definitely add a lot to Young Master’s assessment.” Elder Li was afraid that the young master would make a ruckus, so he planned his words carefully.

Young Master Ge was quiet.

Their clan treated the second generation as equals, they were sent out to various different places, all of them to find their own business, and would be assessed from it annually. The results of the assessment would become their ability indicator.

Not only did he have to compete against his own siblings, but he had to compete with all the descendants of the different lines of

descent.

Thinking about his father who was widely known as Iron Blood, his scalp went numb. The competition was tactful, the ironclad law. His father was someone who had loyal supporters. He rose above the 200 people in the clan that year, and therefore gained the position he has today.

Every year he only received an average score, and was not really outstanding.

Hearing Elder Li's words, he calmed down.

"I will listen to you." Young Master Ge continued, "I have the patience!"

Elder Li became satisfied and laughed.

Tang Tian found the latest issue of Immortal Martial news.

The top had an introduction about him, regarding the fight with the Five Hitmen Squad, and some details that were unexpectedly accurate. But at the same time, they had a few guesses. But for it to be battle related, it did not attract much attention. The most current news was the fight between Liu Sect and a Sword Saint.

After looking through every corner, he did not find any news regarding Qian Hui.

Tang Tian was disappointed, but he quickly raised his head, the determination in his eyes once again shining.

Tang Tian was immersed in training, whatever plans there were, he threw it to Crane. He knew his own intellect, his own mind. All the complicated matters always gave him a headache.

Since it is like that, I might as well spend the time training.

No matter what strategies they make, in the end it all boils down to fists that can earn the victory!

Then let me be the strongest fist!

Bing did not have time to ask about his training, so he scheduled it himself.

His recent goal was the [Air Shield Strike Technique], he was still unable to complete the middle difficulty of [Pit of Falling Rocks], but that did not make him give up. He simply began practising waving the shield, the most fundamental move of shield related martial techniques.

Every cycle of practise, he waved the shield 20 thousand times.

His perspiration dropped like rain.

Ling Xu and Crane felt differently, Tang Tian had never felt that his talent in training was any outstanding. From young, no one ever called him a genius. On the contrary, they all mocked and laughed at him while he grew up, grinding his heart which became trained and numbed, forcing himself to be even more determined and tenacious, even more steadfast.

Since it was just grinding, a 100 thousand times or 1 million times, it would still be sharpened.

Maybe there were shortcuts. Smart people would always find shortcuts, while he would just keep on training honestly, training till it was enough.

Perspiration and hard work does not lie.

From the past till now, he always firmly believed in that. There were too many principles in the world, and as long as he understood this, it was sufficient.

Everytime he finished one cycle of training, he would meditate to recover his True Power, at the same time use his martial spirit blaze to temper the Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe. The last time he tried it with Power of the Crane, there was some kind of obstruction. He felt that it was the insufficient tempering on Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe, so he began to continuously temper it.

“It won’t work! No matter how much you train it won’t work!”

An angry shout resonated in the recruit barracks.

“In front of an aristocratic family, all of your perseverance has no meaning! When you first started you had already lost! No matter how fast you run, how hard you try, there is no meaning!”

“They all have teachers, countless materials and treasures, from young they had all kinds of blood meridians, training unique martial techniques since young, how could you hold a candle to them? Your perspiration? Haha, stop joking!”

An angry voice came out from the smoke that kept lingering.

“The society is unfair! Forever unfair! Moles and ants will forever be Moles and ants (weak people will always be weak)!”

“Open your eyes and see! Stop dreaming!”

Since a few days ago, the pair of angry eyes in the smoke would always have some movements. Then... it became like that!

Tang Tian was too lazy to be bothered by it, but it did not seem to have any intention of stopping, continuing its shouts all day, it was overwhelmingly noisy.

Tang Tian who was meditating cross legged stood up, walked to the smoke and said, “Hey, do you know how to shut up?”

“Hahahaha! So did I hit the right spot? Ant, actually you already knew, but you were just lying to yourself, Hahahaha!” The smoke laughed.

“Yes yes.” Tang Tian nodded his head, “I already knew, already knew that you are a terrified bitch!”

“You!” The smoke was enraged.

“As expected of a failure.” Tang Tian shook his head, “Don’t failures always give themselves excuses? What Swallowing Light Steel Fist, you’re just somebody with a sharp tongue and a weak heart, and you could attain that steel fist? Truthfully, I do not have any interest with you now. Let me tell you this, if you do not keep your mouth shut, I will erase you.”

“You dare!”

“Who says I don’t dare?” Tang Tian sneered, “Have you forgotten whose territory this is. Tang Yi, what methods do we have to erase this brat?”

Tang Yi replied, “We can throw it to the martial technique wall, to the swallowing spirit general card, and create a new spirit general.”

Tang Tian shook his head, “How can this weak hearted brat produce a good spirit general? Are there any rubbish bins or something around here?”

The Smoke panicked, “You don’t want the Swallowing Light Steel Fist? It is a unique martial technique alright!”

Chapter 269 – Sneak Attack

Tang Tian shook his head, “I don’t want it. The more powerful the martial technique, without the right mentality, it will definitely not be complete. When Ghost Claw taught me the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, it was not a unique martial technique, but I was really happy. Because from it, I felt Ghost Claw’s faith and conviction. That is something even time cannot make. While your Swallowing Light Steel Fist, all I feel is your anger, your weakness, your excuses. I don’t want this martial technique of yours,”

“You don’t understand! Wait until you know of the world’s cruelty....” The smoke was spiteful.

Tang Tian was becoming annoying, and impatiently cut him off. He stared at him, without the intention of backing down: “The world is always cruel to weaklings. Are other people’s superior conditions your excuse for giving up and retreating? The world has never been fair, and will never be fair. So what? You’re just going to surrender? Other people are armed to the teeth, you only have your bare hands: you feel that that is unfair, so you chopped off your arms and legs. Aren’t you just someone who is hiding in the corner, scolding the world?”

Tang Tian did not bother hiding the contempt in his eyes, “Not Fair? Heh! Do you know what is a martial artist? A martial artist is someone who is willing to take on the world, who cares if the road he walks is covered with thorns, who cares if his life will forever be bumpy. He will just raise his head high and continue walking. He can be someone who is obscured and unknown, He can be someone who suffered hardship and loneliness, he can get mocked, he can kneel on your knees. But when he finally close your eyes and

finally leave this world, he knows that his steel like faith and conviction has followed him all the way through! That is a martial artist!”

“What kind of martial artist are you?”

Finished, Tang Tian ignored the smoke and continued training waving his shield, the extremely tedious and boring waving of the shield.

The smoke was speechless.

Tang Yi was emotionally moved by Tang Tian’s words. He felt that the words spoken out were dug out from deep within his heart, something that had been long kept and fermented inside.

What is faith and conviction?

What is my faith and conviction?

Tang Yi lowered his head.

Tang Tian who was immersed in training did not notice Tang Yi’s strange behavior, he was grasping on whatever time was left, as they were taking action in the night. Huo Ma Er and the rest had already reconed Feudal Martial’s locations, as the desert was still their territory.

According to Bing's battle plans, the night would be the first wave of sneak attacks.

The big battle was near at hand, but Tang Tian's state of mind was not affected in any way. He was as concentrated while training, even if it was the simplest waving of shields. After mastering the Power of the Crane, Tang Tian was extremely sensitive to even the most minute of changes.

This helped him in his training.

Time slowly crept by, which Tang Tian did not notice.

With his scrupulous attention in completing 2000 waves, Tang Tian sat crossed legged and started recovering his True Power. But when he opened his eyes again, his pupils shot out bright radiance, and only after a while did the radiance slowly retract back.

When Tang Tian and Tang Yi walked out of the room, Crane and Ling Xu were already prepared.

Tang Tian waved his fist and shouted, "Wa wa wa, let's go out and fight!"

Ling Xu rolled his eyes, "We are going to sneak an attack, you don't have to shout so loud!"

Thinking about the fact that he could fight at night, Tang Tian's morale surged. Even Little Xu Xu whom he always saw as

repulsive, was slightly better currently. Ever since Tang Tian found out that battles helped his attainments and enlightenment on martial techniques by a huge margin, he finally understood why all the legendary martial artists enjoyed going around to challenge others.

The more exciting and difficult the battle, the fighter would have a much easier time grasping the profound understanding of the martial technique. This comprehension of the martial technique could not be understood simply by training.

Tang Tian loved to fight.

The night sky was calm like water.

The night sky of the desert was filled with stars. The air carried a trace of chilliness.

With Huo Ma Er's lead, they quickly found the barracks of Feudal Martial. A big bonfire in the center, a group of martial artists willful laughters resonated out, the smell of barbeque in the air.

Yu Shun sipped on his wine, but did not swallow it as he let it linger in his mouth, with an unhurried and pleasant look on his face. He had an ordinary looking face, but his appearance was brimming with a calm and unruffled look, giving people the vibe that he was oblivious of everything.

He loved the quietness, and lit up a small bonfire for himself,

distancing himself away from the rest.

Shui Cheng had combed bangs, his face was skinny and pointed, a graceful scarlet headscarf wrapped around his neck, with long and narrow eyes, gave off the vibe that he was cold and evil. He lightly snorted, and talked to himself: “Is this guy a rabbit or what? He really can run, making us stay all the way here in the sand! This dry air is not good for my skin!”

Yong Qiu laughed out loud, “Actually it is quite good, it’s so hard for everyone to gather, I can tell that they are all quite happy.”

He had a huge stature, roughly 1.9 m tall, and the most striking thing about him was his green pupils. His hands were extremely nimble, with many knives in between his fingers, refracting dazzling lights.

They were each manning their own respective areas usually, and for them to get together was definitely not easy.

“Did you send people to stand guard?” Yu Shun suddenly asked.

“HA! Brother Shun you’re being too careful.” Yong Qiu was nonchalant, “There are so many people here, and there are even the three of us here, who would dare to come and mess around in the tiger’s den? Only people with broken heads would!”

Three Heaven Road List martial artists, bringing along 100 Heaven Road Grade martial artists. They were a powerful force,

and could definitely stroll around Lupus Constellation leisurely.

Yu Shun also felt that he himself was being overly cautious, but he still said, “Better to be safe than sorry. Boss said those people are good.”

“Brother Shun, what exactly is going on?” Shui Cheng frowned, his high pitched voice asked, “Boss also did not state clearly, and just asked us to follow your lead, up till now we are completely left in dark.”

“Yes yes! Brother Shun, tell us about it.” Yong Qiu was excited.

Yu Shun hesitated for a while, looking around, he said in a low voice, “Boss went to challenge Kang De.”

“What?”

Shui Cheng and Yong Qiu jumped up in surprise.

Their reactions did not surprise Yu Shun. Who was Kang De? After so many years, he was the undisputed number 1 expert of Lupus Constellation. His power was unfathomable. Silver moon Kang De, Heaven Hook Huai Bai Hua, Feudal Martial Wu Tie Yu, the three heads that dominated Lupus Constellation for so many years, their reputation standing on a large pile of countless bones and bodies.

The three of them had compared powers among each other for

many times, and it was Kang De who was obviously stronger than the other two.

The three powerhouses had maintained a mutual understanding, as the three of them all clearly knew and recognized each other's power.

Boss was actually going to challenge Kang De?

The two of them could not believe their ears.

“Yes.” Yu Shun replied: “Boss got a silver treasure weapon from Ursa Minor Constellation.”

“WHAT!” The both of them exclaimed, they finally understood where the confidence came from, to go challenge Kang De.

Ursa Minor Constellation, one of the 5 Polar Domains, to Lupus Constellation, that was a tyrant, a level so high and unapproachable, a divine existence. Lupus Constellation was one of the last few constellation of Southern Sky's 42 constellations. Even the Northern Sky's 19 Continents were a dream to them, but 5 Polar Domains...

They roughly knew that it was impossible for them to even interact with such a strong existence in their whole life. For a Polar Domain silver star treasure, it could be sold at sky high prices in the Southern Sky's 42 constellations.

Moreover it was a treasure weapon!

The two of them calmed down slightly, Shui Cheng's trembling sharp voice said, "Then doesn't that mean boss can unite the entire Lupus Constellation?"

Yu Shun state of mind was stirred, but he was wise and knowledgeable, "That depends on us."

"Depends on us?" Yong Qiu was stunned, his eyes immediately exploding a gleam of light, "Don't tell me the target we need to get rid of has something to do with the silver treasure weapon?"

"That's right." Yu Shun's expression congealed and nodded, "That Ursa Minor Constellation silver treasure weapon, is the reward for our operation this time. We need to kill those few people, and then the treasure will belong to Boss."

Yong Qiu was taken aback, "Who are those three truthfully? To be worth a Ursa Minor Constellation silver treasure weapon?"

Shui Cheng snorted, "Who cares where they came from! Even if they have a strong background, to get that treasure, it is definitely worth it!"

Yong Qiu nodded his head, "That's right that's right! Who cares! Let us settle this!"

Suddenly, there was an uproar from the barracks, Yu Shun

suddenly squinted his eyes, his expression cold, “Such audacity, to dare attack the barracks!”

With that, he threw his alcohol to the side.

Shui Cheng and Yong Qiu also felt it, and stood up.

With the help of the flames, the three of them looked far out, and their faces immediately became ugly.

The whole place was in a mess, screaming and wails lingered in their ears. Around the bonfire, a whirlwind of blood was spurting out from the fearful faces. All the martial artists did not think that there would actually be people who would dare to launch a sneak attack on them!

The attackers were extremely fierce, a few of them flew out, and more than 10 of them had their heads separated from their bodies.

Yu Shun and the other two immediately saw red, all these people were elites of Feudal Martial, who were groomed out by spending many years and a lot of money. But they were all being killed like fat sheep.

Without making a sound, the three of them used their True Power, and rushed towards the three people in the crowd.

The opponent only had three people, the one using the blade was a spirit general, his blade aura was extremely tyrannical, as though

there was no one who could compare with him. While the black robed young man using the sword, was confident and quick witted, his sword was sharp and strong, while his body movements were extremely unpredictable, from time to time he would suddenly split into three completely identical phantoms.

But Yu Shun's gaze was fixed intently on the person wearing the silver armor and wielding a shield in his left hand. Although his power was not the strongest, his efficiency in killing was the highest, as though he was an emotionless killing machine. His movements were concise and agile, without any unnecessary movements.

If he were to compare raw power, the spirit general wielding the Zambato was much stronger than him. But if he were to compare the number of people killed, the silver armored young man won hands down. The silver armored young man was skilled in using the surroundings to aid him. He was like a death god from the darkness, relaxingly taking the lives of those around him.

Such a scary person!

Although they already anticipated that the mission would not be easy, but the silver armored young man still gave him a tensed feeling.

Urgently rushing forward, Yu Shun who was in the air took a deep breath, his rousing True Power in the body moved towards his right fist, as he slowly used it to push forward in front of him while his entire body blew out as though he was against a strong hurricane.

The surging True Power, had a terrifying rolling thunder sound as it rushed towards Tang Tian.

[Extreme Sorrow Thunder Palm]!

There was no light aura, only the rolling thunder sound and the violently surging True Power!

A 3m perimeter around Tang Tian was all trapped under the palm.

Yu Shun's calm face suddenly exposed a bloodthirsty light aura, under the [Extreme Sorrow Thunder Palm], even the air was compressed, all the bodies who did not train their body well would all fail to move under the effects.

That was the [Extreme Sorrow Thunder Palm]!

It's power, was one that could subdue many people at once.

Just at this time, the silver armored young lad who was locked down by his palm, raised his head, his ice cold pupils, lit up with brilliance!

Chapter 270 – Sheep Horn Wind Bells

The ice cold Peacock True Power oozed out from his whole body. Tang Tian's heart was like ice and snow.

The surrounding air was almost confined, as wave after wave of True Power blasted on the 3 m perimeter, layers after layers of transparent ripples surging out. The low thunder sound resonated through the ripples.

Such vigorous True Power!

But Tang Tian's face did not have a bit of fear.

His right hand which was at the side of his body suddenly blossomed sparks around his fingertips, he suddenly stretched his elbows upwards, his five hook like fingers grabbing outwards.

The sharp and cold True Power shot out from his fingertips, crashing into Yu Shun's Extreme Sorrow Thunder Palm.

Chi!

Fire Scythe Ghost Claw's finger strength was like five sharp lances, penetrating the opponent's palm.

But Yu Shun's palm covered a large area, although it was penetrated through, but the remaining power still rushed towards

Tang Tian. In the moment that the palm print was reaching him, Tang Tian's eyes suddenly lit up with a blue light, the prepared Blood Rush Shield erected in front of his chest.

Bang!

Tang Tian's body submerged slightly into the sand. The sand beneath his feet suddenly exploded out, scattering everywhere.

A diameter of 2m around Tang Tian submerged into a depth of half a meter.

Yu Shun who approached with momentum suddenly twisted his body in the air as though he was bitten by a snake, retreating back a few metres before stopping. Yu Shun's face was black. His palm print was completely broken through by Tang Tian, and the strange power from the fingers had penetrated into his meridians, causing him to spend three breaths of time to force the power out of his body.

There was such finger power to be able to break holes through my Extreme Sorrow Thunder Palm?

His heart turned cold, his martial technique was ranked seventh, and was definitely high grade and he had trained this powerful palm technique to the point of perfection, where any Heaven Road Grade martial artist upon taking it would get killed with one palm.

Heaven Road List martial artist!

Yu Shun squinted his eyes, his True Power rippling out, zzi zzi zzi, an electric aura suddenly appeared on his palms.

Who knew that he suddenly lost track of his opponent!

Yu Shun's heart thumped, his whole body in ultimate defence, ready to take the opponent's attack. After five to six seconds later, there was not a single movement. Not good! I was tricked!

Yu Shun coincidentally saw a figure appearing inside the group of people, coldly taking their lives.

Damn it!

He flew out without hesitation.

Yong Qiu's opponent was Tang Yi. His spirit general was also a blade user of the eighth rank, called Feng Chou. Feng Chou was extremely ugly, but was a famous blade user from 60 years ago. Feng Chou was Yong Qiu's best assistant, with the power of a eighth rank, was also Yong Qiu's limit. Feng Chou's blade techniques attainments were extremely high, amongst people of the same ranks, few could fight him.

But, facing another spirit general who also used a blade, Feng Chou was actually being suppressed.

It was the first time Yong Qiu saw Feng Chou being suppressed. Such a strong spirit general. Light flashed past his eyes, if only that strong spirit general was for his own use....

Without saying anything, five flying blades around his hand, he commanded them, flying out and making shrilling sounds, forming five rays weird arcs that flew straight for Tang Yi.

Without looking, Tang Yi casually waved his Zanbato as though it was nothing. The five flying blades crashed into a seemingly invisible wall, 'Pa pa pa', they all ricocheted.

Yong Qiu's interest became even more concentrated, his ten fingers flew out, as countless concealed weapons flew along with them, injected with wooden affinity True Power, they all looked like green colored rain drops, covering the sky as they dropped on Tang Yi.

Tang Yi was indifferent about the incoming attack, his blade power expanded out, the blade rays became like a screen which was beyond domineering. The concealed weapons crashed against the blade screen like raindrops hitting on an umbrella.

Yong Qiu's concealed weapons seemed to be endless, as they kept spraying out of his fingers.

Even with the team up of Yong Qiu and Feng Chou, they still had problems obstructing Tang Yi.

But the other martial artists could not even help, with the overwhelming number of concealed weapons striking on the tyrannical blade screen causing disturbance of Qi, prevented anyone from getting close.

Crane's and Shui Cheng's battle was an entirely different scene.

Both of them were swordsmen, using speed to fight speed, both of them were like lightning, upon contact they would split again.

Shui Cheng used a fine long pricking sword, his figure moved swiftly, his sword technique was always changing and hard to predict. While Crane was equally fast, but like a black crane dancing in the sky, he fought freely and easily, his sword technique did not have the least bit of a cunning aura, he displayed strength and discipline.

Tang Tian was like a fish, appearing here and there amidst the messy crowd.

But all these people, compared to Xin Li's subordinates, were much harder to deal with. After the initial panic, many of them calmed down, Heaven Road Grade martial artists posed no threat to Tang Tian, but if he did not manage to kill one of them with one or two skills, another martial artist would come and support.

Tang Tian killed six of them consecutively, then got locked down by another three. From behind him came out a loud shout, where Yu Shun came over.

His surging palm print, expanded and exploded out on his back.

Tang Tian suddenly let out a whistle. His right palm had Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, the left brandishing out the Blood Rush Shield; a ray of air shield strike broke out, it was the Air Shield Strike Technique!

Hearing Tang Tian's whistle, Ling Xu who was always hiding in ambush quivered, hot blood suddenly rushing to his brain.

That was the planned secret signal!

Ling Xu's light body technique was ordinary, while the opponent was an expert. If he went too close, he would definitely be exposed. So he always laid in ambush away from the battle, waiting for the signal to attack.

That was now!

Flamingo cried out and rushed out!

The rapid winds in front of him, and the commotion in his vision, caused the fight in Ling Xu to explode out, his blood temperature soaring!

Flamingo had been through a revamp by Sai Lei, and was much stronger in every aspect. What caused Sai Lei to become surprised was that Flamingo actually bore a martial spirit, although it was still very weak, but that meant that this Flamingo had gone

through a change in nature. Flamingo had become a sort of mechanical spirit weapon.

It's speed, Flamingo's speed, had increased by three times!

With speed like a gale, even Ling Xu who was crazy, had to spend some time to get adjusted to it.

But when he got accustomed to it, Ling Xu fell for the feeling of being as fast as lightning.

Faster! Faster! Faster!

Flamingo also felt Ling Xu's fighting intent, and became faster and faster, it's speed breaking through its usual limit, Bang, blazing red fireballs suddenly appeared at its feet as it galloped.

Having the blaze and the wind, in a blink of an eye the fire had enveloped Flamingo's entire body.

Ling Xu was surprised, but upon realizing that the fire did not harm him in anyway, but made the True Power in his body become even more vivacious, the fire also enveloped Ling Xu.

Ling Xu suddenly felt that he and flamingo were one body, an unspeakable connection.

Flamingo's running sound was loud, it was using all of its energy

to run, surprising all the people on the battlefield.

But... it was too fast!

Everyone only saw a figure that was on fire, like an angry arrow, rushing at them, in the blink of an eye the fire had appeared in front of them.

What is that?

Suddenly, a crazy face appeared from within the blaze, surprising all the martial artists. They all raised their weapons to block their fronts, as countless amounts of cold light aura exploded out from the fire, enveloping them in a flash. They could not react in time to Ling Xu's violent and imposing manner, and could only do their best to defend.

The cold light auras attacked their weapons at the same time.

A huge force as though it could topple mountains and seas struck them, Bang bang bang, three martial artists flew out a few hundred meters as though they were sandbags, bleeding from every possible hole on their body, they stopped breathing.

Ling Xu's killing nature came out, Flamingo did not lose speed, rushing out dauntlessly, soaring into the air.

Ling Xu's silver hair was also enveloped by a layer of red flames, the silver hair dancing in the sky, forming a curtain of fire dancing

with the wind.

Flamingo's leap unexpectedly went beyond five meters, causing all the martial artists who were watching turn fearful and became panicked. Ling Xu's face became extremely queer, it was not his usual look, as though he had become an ancient blazing calvary, killing intent pouring everywhere.

His silver spear was crying out joyously, as though it was once again tasting something it had not for a very long time.

Amidst all these, Ling Xu suddenly realized, Pointed Sea Spear was basically an ancient war spear technique!

As though he was struck by lightning, all of the various spear techniques of Pointed Sea Spears, the unique power releasing techniques, all started to surface in his mind, he suddenly had a flash of understanding!

Since the last time, he always felt that Pointed Sea Spears was a very useful technique for a battlefield, but he thought that all ancient spear techniques had this trait. But this time, he had always tried war tactics whilst mounting Flamingo, but he absolutely did not think that, Pointed Sea Spears was basically a battlefield spear technique used in ancient battlefields!

Teacher had never told him, Pointed Sea Spears needed a mount!

That's right, Pointed Sea Spears needed a mount, as long as the

user was mounted, he would be able to use the true Pointed Sea Spears!

This enlightenment flashed past his brain, when he regained his senses, he was already rushing to the enemy lines, without thinking, the silver spear in his hand started to thrust forward!

This thrust, was extremely light, his fingers used an extremely light touch to roll the spear!

But the silver spear became extremely obedient, as though it slipped along his fingers and rushed out, bringing forth a slight rotation.

The Sheep horn wind bells tied to the silver spear were suddenly swung. After being given this by Crypto Sword Saint, when Ling Xu tied it to the spear, it had never rang.

Ding!

A casual bell sound, came out from the layers and layers, folds and folds of history, penetrating out straight into the present, into the hearts of people.

Ling Xu's body shuddered, he opened his eyes wide in disbelief.

Pu.

The martial artist in front of him became like a lost soul, not moving an inch. The silver light blinked, and the spear tip silently pierced into his chest. Bang, the martial artist suddenly fell, but his face showed no signs of pain.

Watching the martial artist's expression as he fell, Ling Xu shivered again.

Flamingo did not stop, like a dancing flame, it swept across a few fighters.

Ling Xu consciously released his spear, pu pu pu, his spear became as fast as lightning that cannot be seen by the naked eyes. The silver light blinked, another person fell. Everyone who fell, showed no signs of pain.

When Ling Xu regained his senses, he had already rushed through the entire barracks. He had rushed in a straight line. And in that straight line, piled countless bodies. He had the feeling that the True Power in his body was not exhausted at all, and felt that he had simply just strolled a few meters previously.

Ling Xu stared at the bells tied to his silver spear in disbelief.

Consciously shaking the spear body, the sound of the bells came out again. The clear and melodious, enchanting sound entered his heart, mutually conforming with the True Power in his body.

Suddenly Hearing Tang Tian's whistle, he regained his senses,

without hesitating he urged Flamingo, and left the battlefield

Chapter 271 – Mutation

Tang Tian regularly retreated, causing Yu Shun and his men to be enraged, but they did not give chase.

Huo Ma Er only felt that everything that happened tonight was simply too inconceivable. If she did not personally witness it, she would definitely not believe it. Tang Tian and the rest were actually able to kill off Feudal Martial elites and put them in such a perilous situation!

Tang Tian did not lie, he really was a Heaven Road List martial artist. But not only him, the other two, and Tang Tian's spirit general, were all Heaven Road List Grade strong!

Because she recognized Yu Shun, Shui Cheng and Yong Qiu, all three of them were strong martial artists that were too high for her to reach, but they were helpless against Tang Tian and the gang.

“Why are they not chasing?” Huo Ma Er could not resist to ask.

Crane flew and explained at the same time, “Although they have many people, they do not dominate in high end military strength. Three against four, we have one more. If they dare to chase, we can hold down three of them, and the last one of us can freely kill them.”

Huo Ma Er suddenly saw the light, and her heart was in deep respect. These people were truly reckless and daring, upon battles they would not be lenient, their individual strength was

incomparably powerful, background unfathomable, they had absolute potential.

They were definitely golden fat thighs!

The figure of Ling Xu riding on Flamingo appeared in everyone's sight, they were at their designated meet up point.

Tang Tian noticed Ling Xu's expression, and was surprised, "Hey, Little Xu Xu, what's up with you? You were so powerful today, you fought really well!"

Ling Xu quietly kept Flamingo, hugging his silver spear, he sat in the corner, seemingly out of place.

Tang Tian and Crane looked at one another, even the slowest person could tell that something was wrong with Ling Xu.

Tang Tian walked over, his big face appeared right in front of Ling Xu's face, "Hey, are you hurt, your entire body is perfectly..."

Ling Xu impatiently pushed Tang Tian's face to one side, "Don't disturb me!"

Tang Tian was like a spring, his head that was pushed aside, immediately shot back, "Or did you become stupid from training? Or did you go berserk? Little Crane, come and take a look!"

“Shut up!” Ling Xu quickly exploded, he was enraged.

Tang Tian laughed, he totally ignored Ling Xu’s anger, “If you’re not happy then vent it out, come come come, let me fight with you! Little Xu Xu, treat me as your most hated person, come, and let us have a good fight. As a real man, use your fist to talk!”

My most hated person....

A black figure appeared before Ling Xu’s eyes, it had appeared in his dreams so many times, pressuring his heart down for so many years, to the point that he could not breathe....

The deep hatred, the blood in his body quickly surged to his mind, his orange pupils suddenly had wisps of blood, transforming into a blaze, his hand gripping the silver spear tightly. His breathing suddenly became hurried, the surrounding sound suddenly vanishing, he could only hear his heartbeat.

“Come on! Ling Xu! Isn’t your heart filled with anger and hate? You don’t even dare to fight now?”

Tang Tian’s words caused Ling Xu to lose control. Ling Xu roared, and pierced towards Tang Tian.

The bell sound, came out once again.

The silver light flickered!

All the hair on Tang Tian's body stood erect. When he was battling Yu Shun, his attention was fully on Yu Shun, although Ling Xu performed extremely valiant, but Tang Tian did not notice it.

Ling Xu's spear, gave him an extremely dangerous feeling.

Crane who was at the side was stunned.

“Peacock!”

The ice cold peacock True Power, entered his body, causing Tang Tian's gaze to turn ice cold immediately. His five hook like fingers, crashed onto the spear tip, causing sparks to fly.

The indistinct bell sound caused Tang Tian's martial spirit silver blaze to shiver, causing the connection between him and peacock to nearly get cut off.

Ding!

Fire Scythe Ghost Claw and the spear tip struck each other.

Tang Tian withdrew a few steps, stabilizing himself.

Ling Xu who completely became violent was like an enraged beast, taking advantage momentum, the silver spear in his hand

burst out a cold aura.

Crane's eyes shone with light, his body tensing and leaning forward.

“Don't interrupt.”

Tang Tian's cold voice suddenly said, his Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe locking the silver spear in place.

Crane repositioned his posture, his face congealing. Huo Ma Er was blankly watching the two of them. Her face was pale, she did not understand why the two of them who were fighting side by side suddenly fought each other.

Tang Tian and Ling Xu were extremely fast, the both of them becoming two shadows. Crane had a surprised look on his face, Ling Xu's Pointed Sea Spears, had become extremely weird and hard to fathom. Although his Pointed Sea Spears in the past were released endlessly, but the power was not equal. His current Pointed Sea Spears, did not seem different from the past, but in truth it became extremely hard to predict, and the power released would suddenly be light or strong.

Tang Tian had some disadvantage at the start, and was consecutively being pushed back by Ling Xu.

The endless Pointed Sea Spears, had changed, its power had increased, and those bells....

Crane's eyes stared at the Sheep Horn wind bells on the silver spear. His heart shivered, it was an object worth worrying about, and definitely had some history to it. It was some sort of bewildering item, but did not have any trace of evil Qi. What made him surprised was that the sound of the Sheep horn wind bells was perfectly blending in within Ling Xu's Pointed Sea Spears.

Pointed Sea Spears was in front of him, Tang Tian immediately retreated.

This was his first time being suppressed by someone after so long.

Tang Tian's power had recently soared crazily, attaining the Power of the Crane, evolution of the Peacock, adding on the newly trained purple gold grade [Air Shield Strike Technique] and [Wind Concealment], his attack methods had become even more abundant. And adding on the absolute calmness of the Peacock's True Power, he was able to make the perfect decision in any circumstance. All the recent battles he had, he was completely invincible.

But today, he was being suppressed by Ling Xu.

The Peacock True Power that he had tried and tested for so many times, did not seem to be working. Every time the weird bell rang, the connection between him and peacock would be affected, causing the True Power to be unstable. Tang Tian's cold state would immediately be broken.

To continuously be suppressed, Tang Tian's eyes began to grow red. He was someone who did not like to lose, although the Peacock True Power caused his head to be as cool as snow, but the unyielding character and the rebellious character that was in his bones, was autonomously getting restless.

Damn it!

I am actually being suppressed!

The ice cold Peacock True Power, let Tang Tian's state of mind to be extremely cool, and his perception on his surroundings was extremely clear. Ling Xu's attacks, were full of weaknesses in his eyes. But Ling Xu was completely ignoring his weaknesses, and crazily releasing his spear.

Ling Xu was like a beast. His spear was like a sea of stars, and the bell was like the wind.

Retreat, retreat further, retreat further!

The veins in Tang Tian's eyes became more concentrated, and because his heart and state of mind were extremely calm, everything that was happening within his body was within his understanding, and he could feel the boiling fighting intent deep in the depths of his body become more and more ablaze.

Such a strange contradictory feeling.

As if below the sparkling and pure layer of ice, there was red hot lava flowing silently.

Ice and fire, Cold and hot, interweaving.

Peacock could somehow feel the restless fighting intent in Tang Tian's body, and Peacock True power was suddenly getting stronger, the bone piercing cold aura spreading throughout Tang Tian's body. The weird thing was, no matter how strong and violent the chill was, the boiling fighting intent in the depths of his body was not suppressed at all, it was boiling increasingly, burning increasingly, like magma flowing at fast speed.

The contradiction and crossover of Fire and ice, became increasingly intense.

Bang!

Tang Tian's body shivered, something deep within his body, seemed like there was some restriction undone.

Bing who was in Three Spirits City, suddenly had a feeling, and his face changed. Sky Tiger transformed into a ray of light, in a flash he had used his fastest speed to fly to the martial spirit chamber entrance.

What just happened?

Immortal Martial.

Reflective Martial Hall, in the great formation, immortal martial disciples were all going around,

Travelling back and forth through the copper mirrors. Just at this time, the Reflective Martial Copper Mirror suddenly lit up with a dazzling light beam, shooting straight into the mirror formation.

The dazzling light aura caused all the disciples to be momentarily blind, and the hall became a mess.

“What happened?”

“What’s wrong?”

The elder in charge of the formation also became blind for a brief moment, but suddenly his ears heard something, causing his face to change, and he bellowed, “Everyone keep quiet!”

The familiar elder’s voice, caused everyone to immediately be silent.

Buzz!

It sounded like the flapping of the wings of bees.

The sound was getting lower and lower, stronger and stronger, like a tide of water.

Suddenly everyone realized, they had regained their eyesight. But upon seeing the scene in front of them clearly, they were all overwhelmed with shock.

The 10000 mirrors were crying simultaneously!

The low buzzing sound, was actually the vibration of the 10000 copper mirrors, causing the sound!

All the disciples stared with their mouth wide open at the situation, they had never seen the mirror formation do such a thing. The elder's face was as white as paper, as though he had seen a ghost.

Suddenly two figures entered from the hall entrance.

It was a man and a lady, the man was extremely charismatic, and the lady was as beautiful as a fairy.

When the disciples saw the two of them, they stood blankly on the spot, as though they were all struck by lightning.

Cepheus King! Cassiopeia Queen!

The two of them were Immortal Martial's supreme powers, and at the moment they were looking at the mirror formation in shock.

"What's happening?" Cassiopeia Queen's voice had a trace of panic.

"I do not know." Cepheus King's voice was anxious, "Maybe there is a legendary Saint Treasure that had just been born, or maybe one of the palaces of the ecliptic planes was heavily burned, or maybe a powerful blood meridian has been awakened, or maybe someone has become a Saint! But it must definitely be someone powerful."

Cassiopeia Queen shook her head, "Becoming a saint does not create such a huge disturbance, all the sword saint's that grew in power these few years, did not even create a reaction on the mirrors."

The Reflective Martial Copper Mirror could reflect any omens related to Heaven Road.

"Don't forget that those few strongest sword saints, also made the mirrors cry." Cepheus King reminded.

"Then what do we do?" Cassiopeia Queen looked at him and asked.

"Quietly watch for changes." He replied, "No matter what, this

matter must not be leaked! Send all these disciples to the back of the mountain for closed door hardship training. We will watch carefully, eventually we are bound to find some clues.”

“Yes.” Cassiopeia Queen’s face congealed and she nodded.

Crane who was watching intently quickly noticed Tang Tian being different, and his face immediately congealed.

Although Tang Tian was retreating, the feeling he gave Crane was different. Previously, Tang Tian who was being suppressed by Ling Xu’s Pointed Sea Spears was forced to withdraw step by step. But the current Tang Tian, who was still retreating, but was much more calm. Tang Tian’s actions became more and more concise, the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw in his right hand was barely used, while the blood rush shield in his left hand, was smacking away Ling Xu’s Pointed Sea Spears.

The more quiet Tang Tian become, the more Crane felt that something was off, because the dangerous Qi around Tang Tian’s body was become heavier and heavier.

When Crane accidentally looked at Tang Tian’s pupils, his body could not help from jolting.

Tang Tian’s eyes; one was azure blue, one was scarlet red.

One as blue as the sea, one as red as fire.

Chapter 272 – Red Blue Eyes

It was as if Ling Xu was pulled into a bizarre world.

Jingle... Jingle...

The clear and melodious bell sound rang under the clouds. He noticed a snow white silver spear, and was taken aback. Wasn't that his own spear? Wait!! It was slightly different from his spear, the tassels of his spear were red, but the tassels of that spear was silvery white. The rest were the same, even the bells.

The silver spear was placed upright, with the bells drifting along with the wind.

Yet another identical silver spear was reflected in his eyes, as he stared in shock.

And another...

When he turned to look around, there were many silver spears, all of them pointing towards the sky. Every spear had the Sheep Horn wind bells. The Sheep Horn wind bells rang along with the wind and were extremely sweet sounding.

Why....are there so many spears?

He felt as if he was looking out from a hole, what was below the

spears?

As though it noticed his thoughts, the scene before him finally shifted to beneath the spears.

A figure covered entirely in silver armor, appeared in the scene. Following that, another silver clad cavalry appeared.

A group of silver armored troops!

All of them were seated on special mounts, which were actually rams! The rams were the size of horses, the horns were like swords and their fleece as white as snow. Their expressions were imposing and solemn, not a speck of dust on them. Other than the sounds of the bells and the silver armor cracking in the entire troops, no other sounds were made.

Ling Xu's gaze landed on the cavalry leading the troops. He was different from the rest, he was actually fuzzy, and could not really be focused on.

“Silver spears dyed snow, forever not contaminated. Sheep Horn Wind Bells, the cool breeze does not capture your sound. Sun shines but no shadows, for the spear is too straight. Overwhelming my heart, stars guard my soul. Aries Constellation, champion of the spears.”

The distinctive song could be heard from faraway.

Unknowingly, Ling Xu immediately thought of his teacher. Unknowingly, his heart was upset, as though the needles had pierced his heart.

Teacher had always been kind and benevolent, but.....but, he still had such a terrible fate!

Damn it!

What overwhelming my heart! What the spear is too straight! So what if you're a good person? If being a good person helps, teacher would not have died! The power of the fist is the most important! That is the most important!

Ling Xu raged out like a volcano.

I want to kill that asshole! Kill that traitor! Kill Him! KILL KILL KILL!

The world before him turned blood red, as he frantically released his spear, again and again!

The clear bell sounds, became somewhat ruthless, wreaking with killing intent.

Ling Xu's Pointed Sea Spears immediately became extremely violent.

The spear aura that covered the skies, was like a raging sea tide, attempting to swallow Tang Tian.

Tang Tian emotionlessly watched the Pointed Sea Spears coming from all directions. He was bearing the immense pain. The power in the abyss of his body was growing stronger and stronger, in a short span of time, it became so strong to the point that it made Tang Tian's martial spirit tremble.

What power is this?

Why is his own body actually accumulating such a terrifying amount of power?

Tang Tian's heart was filled with fear, he knew that if this power that was blazing like a volcano broke through Peacock True Power's suppression, then....

His body would be unable to handle such a terrifying force! The bones and muscles of his body would immediately be incinerated.

Just at that time, a surge of ice cold true power rushed into Tang Tian's body.

Peacock....

Tang Tian was stumped. Peacock and him had shared thoughts, and he could feel Peacock's determination.

Peacock True Power quickly filled his meridians. Every tier of his dantian pools were surging from its true power. But no matter what it did, facing the terrifying power in Tang Tian's body, the cold defense was also facing danger.

Just at this time, amidst the hollowness came a proud cry of a Peacock.

Peacock's martial spirit suddenly brightened up, combusting from the silver.

The True Power surging into Tang Tian from Peacock suddenly erupted.

Peacock....

Tang Tian suddenly realized what it was doing, Peacock who was suddenly brightening up, suddenly threw itself into Tang Tian's silver martial spirit blaze.

Bang!

Tang Tian's mind jolted.

A ray of a silver beam, flew down from nowhere, directly entering Tang Tian's martial spirit.

Boundless Peacock True Power came out from the ray of silver, and flowed endlessly into Tang Tian's martial spirit.

This was... Pavo Constellations power!

Peacock was summoning Pavo Constellations power, Peacock...

Other than saint treasures, if a treasure wanted to summon the power from its constellation, there was only one way, and that was combusting its martial spirit. Upon combusting its martial spirit, the treasure would be destroyed.

Peacock....

Even for Tang Tian who was currently in a state of ice cold mentality, was feeling extremely unhappy.

With the addition of the vast Peacock True Power, it immediately stabilized the situation. That was the power of a constellation. Just as Tang Tian thought everything was ok, the terrifying and strange power in his body suddenly became like a caged wild beast, struggling with all its might.

It was getting stronger, stronger and stronger!

It suddenly became dangerous again, just as it was stabilizing.

Tang Tian could not believe his eyes. There was only one thought

in his mind, what was the power in his body?

What power could possibly contend against a constellation's power?

An unforeseen scene occurred just as he had that thought!

Bang!

His entire body jolted, the blazing force that was like a volcano, suddenly erupted!

In Tang Tian's silver blazing martial spirit, the peacock's shadow had already become very dim. It suddenly began to revolve, spinning faster and faster, becoming a blue vortex.

The Peacock True Power in Tang Tian's body, the Peacock True Power surging from Pavo Constellation, rushed forth into Tang Tian's martial spirit.

Tang Tian's martial spirit looked like an ice blue puck. (ice hockey ball)

The blazing violent power, quickly spread into every part of Tang Tian's body, keeping the ice blue martial spirit surrounded in the center. What was weird was that the red power did not attack Tang Tian's martial spirit at all.

At this time, a blue mist of qi suddenly floated out from the red power.

This blue mist of qi, seemed to be identical to the Peacock's True Power, it quietly enveloped Tang Tian's martial spirit. The originally close to disappearing peacock, suddenly slowly congealed.

The blue vortex was slowly getting stronger, while the beam of blue light, seemed like it wanted to escape from the vortex. But the blue vortex was like a greedy beast, swallowing with all its might.

Tang Tian could feel the panic of the blue beam of light.

The blue beam of light was exceptionally dense, and its substance was continuously sucked in by the vortex.

The peacock's form was becoming more solid, back to its original state. But for some reason, Tang Tian felt that the Peacock had a bit of a demonic feel.

Maybe it was a wrong feeling, but no matter what, he did not wish for Peacock to disappear. Seeing Peacock becoming more solid, he was happy.

The light slowly dimmed, and Peacock's face expressed satisfaction.

What happened next caused Tang Tian to become dumbstruck.

Peacock that was wrapped in the ice blue circle, suddenly flew into Tang Tian's left eye, while the fiery terrifying exploding power, was also attracted and flowed into Tang Tian's right eye.

In the blink of an eye, the strange and devastating power that was in his body disappeared.

But his eyes were extremely uncomfortable. The left eye was ice cold, with a layer of blue, while his right eye was blazing, with a layer of fiery red.

But what was worth celebrating was that he was once again in control of his body. And what was even more unconceivable was that his body did not receive any damage.

At the same time, Pointed Sea Spears that filled the sky were violently being released.

Tang Tian was not afraid at all, because the scene in front of him was too weird.

The Pointed Sea Spears in his left eye, under the ice blue screen were completely clear. Every detail was so clear that he could see countless loopholes between them. But in his right eye, in the fiery red screen, an indistinct figure appeared in the dark, and that was most probably Ling Xu.

When he placed his focus on the left eye, his mind was ice cold,

and the changes of Pointed Sea Spears would appear in front of him. But when his focus was placed in his right eye, Ling Xu's figure would become darker, and in the surrounding redness, there were countless of minute fiery threads floating around. Tang Tian did not have any idea on what the fiery threads were.

But, the most troubling thing was, the two different feelings mixed together, he was incapable of concentrating his focus.

Suddenly, an idea sprung up into his mind, he used his right hand to cover his right eye, and his vision became ice blue.

Since there was a conflict between the eyes, then I will only use one!

Tang Tian's heart became more peaceful.

The Blood Rush Shield in his left hand was casually lifted, coincidentally blocking Ling Xu's spear aura.

Bang Bang Bang!

Under the barrage of attacks, Tang Tian's body did not move. Air Shield Strike Technique was skillfully used, as if he was easily lifting weights, all the minute movements under the technique were extremely clear to him.

Compared the Peacock's True Power previously, the ice blue left eye, had become much stronger!

In his ice blue vision, all the dotted lights that were released and extinguished, were Ling Xu's Pointed Sea Spears. And in the cold blue vision of his, there were some dim regions, all these dim regions were also quickly changing.

Those were Ling Xu's Pointed Sea Spears weaknesses!

Whether if it was the dotted lights, or the dim regions, they were all quickly changing and difficult to catch.

Tang Tian's heart did not have a bit of undulation, and was extremely calm at the moment.

When Crane looked, Tang Tian's ice blue eye suddenly produced a blue vortex.

Now!

A ray of light flashed in Tang Tian's left eye, he suddenly released his power, the Blood Rush Shield on his left hand had consecutively turned in seven different angles in a few seconds, blocking seven rays of cold beams from the spear!

He was like a demon, breaking through the Pointed Sea Spears and appearing in front of Ling Xu.

Ling Xu who was in a weird state felt danger, and his eyes blazed.

Without waiting for him to react, the shield appeared.

Bang!

Ling Xu instantly flew out, his head landing into the sand.

Tang Tian flew up into the air, his right hand covering his right eye, left hand wielding the blood rush shield, his expression was ice cold, as though he was a killing god.

Just at this time, his body suddenly felt weak. He fell to the sand, his legs feeling weak, he struggled to keep himself up. The ice blue color of his left eye slowly dimmed, becoming a dim blue, while the ice cold expression on Tang Tian's face gradually lifted. He pouted, and laughed bitterly, "Little Crane, I'll need you to dig him up, I have no more strength."

Crane shook his head, maintaining his cool, he regained his senses. He felt that with the two perverts together, the pressure was immense.

Only after using much of his strength did he managed to pull Ling Xu out of the sand. But Ling Xu had already fainted.

Looking at the two of them, the plan for the second wave of attack in the night was obviously dashed.

But compared to the attack, Crane was even more interested in the two of them.

Chapter 273 – Suspicions

Pavo Constellation.

Lang Yu watched in shock at the Golden Peacock Feather placed near him.

The dazzling golden Peacock Feather, was Pavo Constellations Saint Treasure, [Peacock's Feather]! Lang Yu was the undisputed number one of Pavo Constellation, and held the Peacock's Feather for 15 years.

Relying on this gold ranked saint treasure, he ruled Pavo Constellation.

In the Southern Sky's 42 constellations, Pavo Constellation was a middle tier power, but it was special. Of the star treasures related to Pavo Constellation, it held the highest number of armors in the Southern Sky's 42 constellations. Because of that, Pavo Constellation held a number of powerful and robust martial artists.

But....

His gaze was filled with shock, because on the golden peacock feather, it was filled with countless minute cracks.

Any saint treasure of the constellation possessed a direct relationship in terms of prosperity and decline, weak or strong. If

the saint treasure's power is stable, it meant that the power of the constellation was stable.

15 years of tempering, the golden peacock feather and Lang Yu's relationship was extremely close. He could clearly feel the power of the peacock feather, had been substantially weakened!

What exactly was happening?

Lang Yu's mind was filled with fear, he extended his trembling hands, and when his hand touched the peacock feather, a piece of golden fragment, dropped from Peacock's feather.

The fear in Lang Yu's mind grew even heavier, Peacock Feather was actually already on the verge of crumbling....

When his mind connected to Pavo Constellation through the Peacock Feather, the blood in his face immediately disappeared making him as white as paper, he dropped his butt on the floor, fear creeping into his eyes.

It was night, and the 11 stars of Pavo Constellation were in a huge mess.

All the star treasures of Pavo constellation had a substantial weakening in their powers. Some of them had dropped by 25%, most of them by half.

The big Pavo constellation sunk into unprecedented fear, as

everyone immediately thought of the sudden collapse of Immortal Constellation many years ago, until today they had not recovered their strength.

The martial artists of Pavo Constellation were frantically trying to source out the reason. But when they did, everyone had their faces in ashes.

For some unknown reason, Pavo Constellations power had suddenly dropped by 25%!

A Constellation that suddenly had a huge decline in power was never heard of before.

Fear spread throughout the entire Pavo Constellation.

In the desert.

Ling Xu who had just awoken was filled with regret and guilt, “Crazy Tang, I am so sorry about going crazy earlier. Are you ok?”

Especially seeing Tang Tian’s red blue eyes, the guilt in his heart became even heavier.

“No matter no matter!” Tang Tian exposed an extremely bright smile, and spoke loudly, “Everyone of us has something that we care about, but we are not living alone. You have us! Any hatred of yours, we will help you seek vengeance together, whatever wishes you have, everyone will do it together. All of our strength added

together is definitely stronger than one person! Little Crane, am I right? Us brothers should have one heart, to make a lot of money!”

Although the word “Little Crane” Made the veins on Crane’s forehead twitch, “Yes, we brothers should be together, that benefits all of us.”

He turned, his expression becoming serious, “Ling Xu, whenever you need our help, please don’t be afraid to ask.”

Seeing Tang Tian’s simple-minded look and Crane’s serious look, Ling Xu bit his lips, but did not say anything.

After being quiet for a while, Ling Xu asked, “What happened to your eyes?”

Tang Tian’s left eyes was now a dim blue, while his right eye was a dim fire red color.

Tang Tian did not try to hide it, and told them everything that happened once, and even he himself could not make sense of the matter. Out of the three, Crane was the smartest and used his brains the most. So Tang Tian always kept asking him.

Crane’s expression congealed, “It seems to me to be some blood meridians awakening.”

“Blood meridians awakening?” Bing’s voice sounded came out, he had also rushed over.

“Yes.” Crane said, “Crazy Tang’s surging power, came out from within his body, and is most probably his blood meridians. The stronger the blood meridian, the more accumulated power there will be, and the stronger it is. But this power, is like a slumbering volcano, and only certain factors can awaken them. It is different from the past now, the other blood meridians are all usually activated under harsh circumstances.”

“Why is that?” Tang Tian’s eyes opened, he did not understand.

“Onyx Soul has a long history regarding the use of blood meridians, so all the easily awakened blood meridians have become their main targets of hunts. For those naturally strong fighting blood meridians, most of them are already severed.” Crane sighed, “There is nothing that can stop a person’s desire, only the person himself can do it.”

Tang Tian and Ling Xu were completely dumbfounded listening to him.

“So in their eyes, humans and star spirit beasts are no different?” Ling Xu could not believe it.

“In truth, they aren’t. Crane shook his head, “ The current Onyx Soul has genuinely top notch blood meridians, all of them practically come from ancient fighting blood meridians. After repeated breeding and purifying, they became even stronger. Their understanding on blood meridians far exceeds our imagination. They have two ways of breeding the blood meridians, to purify

higher grade blood meridians. The new blood meridians, will forever be on their target list. This matter, can definitely not get leaked out.”

Crane glanced at Huo Ma Er.

Huo Ma Er’s face changed, and she immediately raised her hands, swearing a poisonous oath, “If I ever leak even a word of this, I, Huo Ma Er, will die and my spirit perish.”

She just wanted to hug those golden thighs.

“So I have some sort of blood meridians?” Tang Tian’s face changed.

He suddenly thought of his past, his mother looked weak and feeble, one look and anyone could tell she was an ordinary person.

But that asshole who threw his wife away....

The Southern Cross Constellation Bronze Plate was gifted to his mother by him....

Unless he really was some big shot?

Tang Tian’s gaze became determined, even if that asshole was the world’s strongest and most powerful person, I will still beat him up, and pull him to mother’s grave to repent!

Tang Tian suddenly said, “Is there any way to find out about my blood meridians?”

If he was able to find out about his own blood meridians, then he would have found leads on that asshole!

Crane shook his head, “If you want to identify your blood meridians, only Onyx Soul is proficient in it. But I do not suggest that, as it is too dangerous. If, I am saying if, the blood meridians of your body are extremely strong, you will become like a lamb and get chopped up. The strong martial artists of Onyx Soul are not people we can fight for now.”

Seeing Tang Tian’s determined look, Crane knew he was warning him for nothing, but thinking about it, he was relieved. If it was him who was calm, if there were leads about his history, no matter how dangerous it was, he would not give up on it.

He suddenly added on, “If you truly want to find out about it, find Bell, she is an Onyx Soul Horse, and is the most proficient in intelligence, and has many social connections. Maybe she has a way.”

Tang Tian noted it in his heart.

Crane carried on, “Regarding your eye, I have some guesses about your left one.”

Tang Tian's eyes lit up, "Quickly say, quickly tell me."

"Your left eye, obviously had absorbed Pavo Constellation's power. I remember, that Pavo Constellation has a martial technique related to the eyes, called [King Peacock Eyes], and it can see through all the weaknesses and loopholes of ten thousand worlds' techniques." Crane spoke frankly, he was displaying with great saturation on his knowledge and vast wisdom, along with his warm and handsome face, Huo Ma Er watched him in infatuation.

"Of course, to see through ten thousand world's techniques, is highly doubtful. But it fits with Crazy Tang's description of his eyes' usage, this martial technique is extremely low profiled, and very few people know of it, much less have actually trained it." Crane explained, "Constellation martial techniques are related to their treasures, and in truth, is a display of the constellation's power. But, to be able to assimilate the martial technique into your eye, I am very curious, how much of Pavo Constellation's power you absorbed."

"Shouldn't be much." Tang Tian rubbed his forehead with a face of innocence, "It was so short."

"I don't think so." Crane confidently said: "King Peacock Eye is a rank eight martial technique, and your True Power is only at rank six, you definitely cannot use it. And what's more is that it needed to solidify inside your eye. That is like the Constellation used its power, to transform your eye into a Pavo Star treasure, the consumption of the Constellatio's power, I am unable to imagine it."

“Now that you said it, the beam of light seemed like it wanted to escape, but did not succeed,” Tang Tian frowned and thought.

Crane’s mind suddenly shook, “ You said previously, there was a blue mist, that came out from the red power, and after that it mixed into Peacock’s True Power?”

“Yep!” Tang Tian nodded, “I remember that clearly.”

“Crazy Tang, I think you need to go find out more about your blood meridians.” Crane’s face was serious, “Blue Peacock is powerful, but after all it is only a silver armor. Compared to the other Pavo treasures, it should only be in the mid range. For it to summon Pavo Constellations power after combusting its martial spirit is one thing, but for the power it received to far exceed Blue Peacock’s level, it most certainly cannot withstand the power. Also, according to norms, after combusting, it should have completely disappeared, but it still exists, that isn’t normal too.”

Tang Tian nodded, after listening to Crane’s share, he felt it was very reasonable.

He had another question, “Then how do I use this fire eye?”

Crane thought for a while, “You said that your eye now has fiery red threads floating in the sky?”

“That’s right!” Tang Tian was excited, he covered his left eye, and the fiery red world from his right eye became more obvious,

“Now there are much less than before, one thread and another, floating in the sky, but people are dark in color.”

“People are dark?” Crane exposed a surprised look, suddenly he had an idea, and his hand suddenly had a star rock, which he broke, “What about now?”

“Wa, so many fiery threads!” Tang Tian was surprised.

Crane understood, “So those fiery threads are energy floating in the air?”

Tang Tian immediately said, “Using this eye makes me want to fight!”

“It affects the state of mind?” Crane shook his head, “Use some True Power and test it out.”

Tang Tian activated his True Power, and the world before him instantly became even more red. A berserk mood mode akin to a wild beast flooded his mind, causing him to be surprised, as he immediately stopped using True Power.

The spectators were all shocked, in that moment that Tang Tian activated his True Power, it felt like they were facing a wild, fierce beast.

Crane’s face congealed, “Crazy Tang, for the time being don’t use your right eye, let us find out more about your blood meridians.”

Tang Tian immediately nodded, even he did not like that berserk like state of mind.

Just at this time, Ling Xu suddenly spoke, “Crane.”

“Hmm?” Crane looked at Ling Xu in surprise.

Ling Xu hesitated for a while, “Just now during the fight, I heard some song.”

Crane’s facial expression froze, and immediately became serious, “What song?”

Ling Xu pondered about it, then slowly repeated the lyrics, “Silver spears dyed snow, forever not contaminated. Sheep Horn Wind Bells, the cool breeze does not capture your sound. Sun shines but no shadows, for the spear is too straight. Overwhelming my heart, stars guard my soul. Aries Constellation, champion of the spears.”

Crane’s face became distorted!

Chapter 274 – Silver Frost And Black Feathers

Ling Xu noticed Crane's expression, stared intently at him, his palm involuntarily grasping the silver spear tightly.

Crane knew what was that!

Crane's expression changed, he took a deep breath and nodded his head slowly, "I know this song."

Ling Xu's heart jumped immediately, hearing Crane's confirmation.

"This song is from Aries constellation of The 12 Ecliptic Palaces, Silver Frost Mount's troop song." Crane's expression become dull, exposing a pondering expression, "The 12 Ecliptic Palaces, had its ups and downs, prosperity and honor, decline and disgrace, some disappeared and some were destroyed, but there were those who rose up again. Very few people knew what exactly the 12 Ecliptic palaces were. The 12 ecliptic Palaces, does not only point to 12 constellations, it represents the 12 strongest types of Legacy, 12 long established Legacies."

"Legacy? Is it a martial technique?" Tang Tian could not resist to ask.

"It can be considered to be." Crane knew it was complicated, and Tang Tian would definitely not understand, so he continued,

“Constellations would be destroyed and disappear, but these legacies, would be passed down.”

“Even the recently established Leo Constellation, although Lion King Lei Ang is famous in the Heaven Road, but in truth very few people know that Lion King Lei Ang succeeded the Leo Constellations legacy. The old Leo Constellation was already destroyed for who knows how long, but when the Leo Constellation Legacy was passed down, it landed in Lei Ang’s hands. Lei Ang has great ambitions and high goals, with his own power, he created a brand new constellation in Heaven Road, which is how the strong Leo Constellation is one of the current 12 Ecliptic Palaces today. In this way, any undertaking that is placed in any generation would become the top amongst the rest. But for Aries Constellation, it is slightly different.”

No one would have thought that Crane would start on the topic of history, but they were still deeply absorbed into Crane’s stories.

“I have to say, when I saw the records, I always felt that Aries Constellation was a weird constellation. Aries Constellation had always been very strong, but, they had never been a Heaven Road Overlord. This was related to their philosophy, they firmly believed in the axiom of justice, so every generation of the Masters in Aries were all righteous and benevolent people. Although the Masters of Aries were always the weakest in the 12 Ecliptic Palaces, the weird thing was weird, no one looked down on Aries Constellation, and that was because the Guardians of the Aries Constellation were the Silver Frost Mounts.”

Ling Xu’s breath suddenly quickened.

Crane glanced at Ling Xu, and continued, “Silver Frost Mounts, donned silver armor and silver spears, rode on Sword horned Snow sheep. They were the strongest army in every generation. The history of the Silver Frost Mounts was as long as the Aries Constellation itself, and they should be the true successors of the Aries Constellation legacy. Until now, the Silver Frost Mounts had produced 296 spear saints. Spears from Aries, this phrase had been used in every generation, and was never wrong.”

Tang Tian and Ling Xu’s mouth and eyes were wide open.

Spear saints, were an honored position, whichever generation it was in, the number of them could be counted with one hand. Who knew that the term “Spear Saint” would actually be given to over a hundred people.

An oppressive feeling choked everyone of them.

Crane exposed a bitter smile, and waved his head, “Very scary right! The Silver Frost Mounts ruled that only spear saints had the qualifications to lead the troops. The generation in which the silver frost mounts were the strongest, they actually had nine spear saints! In the history of Aries Constellation, before 300 years ago, they were hailed as the [Silver Frost Generation].”

Everyone were flabbergasted, and could not say anything.

“But 300 years ago, there was finally a change.”

“What change?” Ling Xu asked anxiously.

“Roughly around 300 years ago, two spear geniuses appeared in the Silver Frost Mount. Gu Nan and Lian Yu, both of them were outstanding geniuses, and since birth, they were as close as brothers. The future master to wield the power of the Silver Frost Mounts, everyone always thought it would be contested between the two of them. But Life is always unfair, in one of the missions, Gu Nan died, and his body was not found. Lian Yu became the master of the Silver Frost Mounts in the end, and three years later, the Master of Aries Constellation Sang Ming Kong died of an illness, and his barely 19 years old son became the Master of Aries Constellation. Since that went against the tradition of the Aries Constellation, it caused many people of the Silver Frost Mounts to be unhappy. Two years later, Aries Constellation had a war with another constellation, and the Silver Frost Mounts were caught in an ambush, resulting in the destruction of their army. Lian Yu was sorrowful, but decided to set up a new army, called the Black Feathers Mount. 46 years later, Lian Yu became sick. Three months before he passed away, the Sang family place broke out in fire, and no one escaped. Six months later, Lian Yu’s son Lian Yong Cheng, was pushed to be the master of Aries Constellation.”

“Lian Yu was very ambitious, and his spear techniques far exceeded ordinary saints. For the sake of weakening Aries Constellations legacy power, he created the [Black Feathers Spirit Subduing Spear], which became Black Feathers Mount’s legacy, and Silver Frost Mount’s legacy slowly disappeared. After him, Aries Constellation entered the [Black Feathers Generation], and the current Aries Constellation is under the hands of Lian Yu’s descendants. In the [Black Feathers Generation], Aries Constellation became more vicious, with rapid growth, and is

currently one of the strongest Constellations. Leo, Sagittarius, Aries, it is now ranked third.”

Seeing Ling Xu’s pale face, Crane sighed, “Ling Xu, if I did not guess wrong, you are possibly from Gu Nan’s lineage. At that time when I was reading the records, I suspected that Gu Nan did not die. Since this is so, your Pointed Sea Spears could possibly be Aries Constellation [Aries Spears of Stars].”

“Aries Spear of Stars?” Ling Xu was stunned, and he suddenly turned to Bing.

Bing had said that name before.

Bing’s voice came out from Sky Tiger, “That’s right. In my time, the Aries Spear of Stars was the Aries Constellations strongest martial technique.”

“I think your teacher changed its name in hopes that you do not attract the attention of Aries Constellation.” Crane spoke gently, “Lian Yu purged all of Silver Frost Generation’s scars and traces. And because the damage was too severe, Aries Constellation spent a long time recovering. Although the it has already been 300 years after Lian Yu, I feel that the Lian family descendants are all guarded against the Aries Spear of Stars, and would never overlook anything. So your teacher changed it to Pointed Sea Spears. But there is also the possibility that your teacher does not know anything, Gu Nan had been gone for so long, Aries Spear of Stars, this name, would only provoke more murders and disasters.

“Why didn’t Gu Nan take revenge?” Tang Tian did not understand: “That Lian Yu Definitely did something.”

“Who knows.” Crane sighed: “Maybe he suffered an injury, Lian Yu’s was meticulous in his plans, and once he set them in motion, it was difficult to escape from them.”

Ling Xu was shocked.

He had never thought that his own Pointed Sea Spears would have such a connection with the current Aries Constellation, and with such a deep blood feud and vengeance, his teacher had never spoke to him about it before.

“Little Xu Xu.” Tang Tian looked at Ling Xu with a worried look.

Ling Xu regained his senses, the shock on his face disappeared, and he recovered his determined look: “I do not know If what I am training is the Aries Spear of Stars. Whatever history it was, it has no connection to me. My goal is to personally destroy that traitor, and seek revenge for teacher.”

Tang Tian immediately patted his chest, “Relax, Little Xu Xu, Crane and I will definitely help you!”

“I know of your good intentions.” Ling Xu shook his head, “But, I must be the one to personally finish him off! Using the silver spear in my hands, using the Pointed Sea Spears my teacher taught me, I will destroy him!”

His expression was determined.

“Let me be your training partner!” Tang Tian raised his hands excitedly.

Ling Xu’s face contracted, after being slammed in the face with Tang Tian’s shield, he still had some lingering fear, and awkwardly replied, “It’s ok, Tang Yi is enough.”

“Then what do we do now?” Crane looked at them, and waved his hand, “I am afraid we cannot meet the timing for the second wave of sneak attack!”

Bing prudently replied, “No matter, we will find another chance.”

Tang Tian’s face displayed a excited look, “No! We will not do anymore sneak attacks! Change it to a direct attack! We have become stronger, and don’t need to sneak around anymore, let us straight go up front to them and fight! That is more fun!”

“What about your eyes?” Ling Xu was worried about him, he was moved by Tang Tian’s brave suggestion, as he could clearly feel himself becoming stronger, but how strong he was, he needed to test it out in a real fight.

Tang Tian was extremely pleased, “Hey, I thought of something, I will wear an eyepatch over my right eye, so I will not be

influenced by it!”

Crane did not object, “Everyone sit down and recover your True Power, we will move out in 2 hours.”

Yu Shun’s green expression showed how badly they suffered. In such a short exchange, they had lost 16 men, 7 who were heavily injured. That was roughly $\frac{1}{5}$ of their strength. While the opponents did not have any losses.

“Who exactly were those guys?” Shui Cheng’s sharp voice asked, a thread of fear could be heard. The black robed young swordsman who exchanged swords with him, did not even unsheathe his sword from start to end, and could suppress him to the point he was already gasping for breath.

“The spirit general who used the blade, his blade technique is most probably grandmaster grade.” Yong Qiu’s face congealed.

Both of them shuddered.

Yu Shun’s face changed, “You guys did not see wrongly?”

Yong Qiu laughed bitterly, “With me and Feng Chou fighting together, we had no way of suppressing it, with this kind of rank eight spirit general, other than a grandmaster martial technique, I don’t know where else it got its power from.”

Yu Shun’s heart jumped, for a spirit general to have grandmaster

martial technique, it was the most terrible news to them. A Gold spirit card was already extremely expensive, and a grandmaster spirit card was basically too exorbitant a price which they could never afford. Grandmaster spirit card, meant that a martial artist who had a grandmaster martial technique created the spirit card, and far exceeded the existence of gold ranked spirit cards.

A grandmaster spirit general card, was the most perfect martial technique spirit card.

Very few people would actually summon the spirit general from the grandmaster spirit card as it was too extravagant!

The martial technique contained in a grandmaster spirit card was a grandmaster grade which was meant to be learnt, so it was extremely expensive!

“Could it be from the clan union?” Shui Cheng asked.

“From the start, it only used one blade technique.” Yong Qiu shook his head, “Although the spirit generals of the Clan Union are strong, this spirit general was using another type of strength. They usually have a few different martial techniques.”

Shui Cheng sighed, amongst the three, Yong Qiu was the most familiar with spirit generals.

Yu Shun decided to call the discussion off, “I will take guard tonight! Everyone have a good rest!”

Shui Cheng shook his head, “Let me guard, my hearing power is the best.”

Yu Shun nodded, “That’s good!”

The three of them realized, this fight was bound to be much more difficult than they had imagined.

Chapter 275 – Storm The Front!

To be one of the three powerhouses of Lupus Constellation, Feudal Martial naturally had some originality.

The remaining 80 people gathered in the center and all sat cross legged to meditate. After experiencing the battle earlier, they were already frightened, who could actually even afford to sleep?

Martial artists could go by without sleeping for four to five days simply by just meditating and recovering their energy.

Everyone had their weapons in hand, and did not strip their armor off, as the atmosphere was extremely tense.

The fighters who were injured had received simple treatment and bandages and had calmed down. They too, knew not to make too much sound, as it would affect the morale of the troops. In Lupus Constellation, once you became a burden to somebody else, you would be the first to be taken out. In the vast desert, if they were thrown away, they definitely could not survive.

Yu Shun, Shui Cheng and Yong Qiu sat in a triangle position around the barracks with the troops in the center, guarding the entire camp.

Shui Cheng's ears, lit up with a dim blue light aura, that became like a blue banana leaf, water affinity martial technique [Listening to the Rain]!"

Suddenly, Shui Cheng's lighted ears moved, his face changed and shouted, "They are coming!"

Everyone opened their eyes, the group was stirred but quickly calmed down. All their faces displayed anxious looks, everyone regardless of whether they used concealed weapon techniques or not, held concealed weapons in their hands. They anxiously watched their surroundings, under the beautiful moonlight.

Under the silver moonlight, the scenery around the sand dunes became as bright as snow.

Four figures appeared on the top of the sand dune, casting four big jet black shadows on the sand. The rich killing intent quietly permeated out under the moonlight.

Without any thought of covering up, without any plans, the four of them stood at the top of the sand dune proudly, overlooking them.

Yu Shun and the other two exposed an indescribable anger on their faces.

The enemy's intention was completely obvious, to attack!

Previously they appeared and disappeared with their sneak attack, causing Yu Shun and the rest to be beaten black and blue in fright and in surprise. But for them to appear openly now, made

them feel so angry.

They did not put Yu Shun and the rest in their eyes!

Such audacity! Such contempt! So disdainful!

Feudal Martial who stood at the top of the food chain in Lupus Constellation, how could they be looked down upon?

With only the four of them, they dare to do so?

Yu Shun sucked in a deep breath, suppressing the anger in his heart, raised his right hand and bellowed, “Feudal Martial!”

Yong Qiu’s frivolous looks disappeared, Shui Cheng’s face turned serious. All the fear on every elite martial artist disappeared, and everyone became very respectful.

Everyone of them had lived in Feudal Martial for more than five years, and had deep feelings for Feudal Martial.

The two words had long assimilated into their blood.

Pa!

All of them patted their choice of weapons on their chests, and all 80 of them shouted together, “Feudal Martial!”

It was only the roar of 80 men, but it gave off the feeling of a roar from a tiger.

Every fighter, even the elites who were injured, all possessed indescribable zealot expressions on their faces, their breathing rapid, giving off a fierce look!

On the sand dune, Crane's eyes were surprised, and said indifferently, "They have good morale."

Tang Yi who was holding onto his Zanbato was indifferent, and only said, "Handsome exterior but hollow inside."

Ling Xu was impatient, hu, the red blaze erupted from Flamingo, enveloping even his body, as he began to get restless.

Tang Tian was not happy, "Hey, Little Xu Xu, can you not be so eye catching."

Tang Tian now looked rather crude, Peacock had entered his eye, the armor was gone, his right eye was covered with a black eyepatch. One look and someone would mistake him for a pirate.

He decided to show his existence, and waved his arms and shouted loudly: "Godlike young man is invincible!"

Ling Xu: "Idiot!"

Crane: “Please do not do that, you are making even us get laughed at.”

Tang Yi: “.....”

Tang Tian could not hold his laughter back, and said while laughing, “Go!”

With everyone together, that was the way to make them relax....

With that said, he rushed out first.

Ling Xu was stunned, and then erupted in anger, “You despicable shit, you dare to cheat!”

He immediately rushed out.

The four figures were like four asuras, rushing towards Yu Shun’s camp.

“Kill!”

Yong Qiu’s face turned cold, shooting out his concealed weapons from his hands that came out like rain, in a few moments, all kinds of concealed weapons came out. Arrows and beams of auras, all shot out towards Tang Tian and gang.

Tang Tian's left blue eye lit up, causing his expression to become cold.

The sky filled with concealed weapons became extremely clear to him.

In other people's perspective, Tang Tian's figure suddenly became a fuzzy and indistinct mist-like figure, with all the concealed weapons shooting past him but having no reaction. Only the occasional sparks that occurred led people to know that that was not some mist.

Tang Tian's figure swayed extremely quickly within the minimal width, using all the small gaps between all the concealed weapons, therefore creating such an image.

While those he could not avoid, he would use the blood rush shield to gently block it.

Rushing out 10 more meters, five arrows, as though they were hidden in the shadows like a snake waiting for ambush, silently appeared in front of him. At the last moment, the Qi hidden in the arrows burst forth, and the originally weak looking arrows suddenly congealed with light auras.

During the sudden appearance of the whistling arrows, five sharp and fierce qi rays locked all of Tang Tian's possible routes.

Yong Qiu's eyes lit up, although the arrows did not have any weird variations to them, but their power and might were much bigger compared to other concealed weapons. The five arrows could penetrate through five inch metal boards!

In his hands he had another silver flying knife, his gaze stuck intently on Tang Tian, waiting for him to make a mistake. He was focused on dealing a deadly strike!

Tang Tian looked to have no escape, and stood there straight, his arm holding onto the shield, he bent his body, his right leg taking a step back, forming a horse stance, his face perked up.

The azure blue of his left eye suddenly increased in intensity sharply. The bone chilling coldness that pierced into people's hearts grew sharper. That face that did not look normal, had an indifferent and emotionless appearance, but for some reason, upon looking at that, Yong Qiu's heart shivered.

This fellow... was he hiding his power previously?

The last time he did not have that blue eye....

Thoughts flashed past Yong Qiu's heart.

The Blood Rush Shield in Tang Tian's hand rose up, glowing with a dim red light, welcoming the five air ripping arrows, raising his elbow to his shoulder height, he pushed forward.

Bang!

The red light on the Blood Rush Shield was like a flower, blossoming outwards with a loud sound.

A huge red light shield aura, appeared in front of Tang Tian.

[Condensing Qi Shield] of the [Air Shield Strike Technique]!

The five surging arrows struck the shield aura.

Ding!

Just like the breaking of glass, the light shield crumbled in a flash.

Yong Qiu exposed a happy expression, and just at that time, his expression froze.

The light shield was congealed by air compressed together. After breaking, all the air that was compressed a hundred folds lost the force holding them together, and exploded out.

Bang!

All the concealed weapons and arrows in front of Tang Tian were all drawn in and exploded out as well!

Yong Qiu's pupils expanded, not good!

All the fragments that were exploded followed the ripple and flew out. Suddenly his vision darkened, a figure stood to defend in front of him, Feng Chou! Feng Chou's blade swept across, blocking majority of the fragments.

But the surrounding people were all affected.

Pu pu pu!

A few blood trails shot out, the fragments were like concealed weapons, penetrating the martial artists bodies.

Tang Tian took the chance and rushed to Feng Chou, the Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe in his hand suddenly releasing sparks, striking down at Feng Chou. The sparks of the Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe, changed from blue to silver.

The Peacock True Power in Tang Tian's did not waste a single drop.

Losing the endless dense True Power Peacock supplied previously, he was much weaker than before, his True Power was once again at the sixth level.

Yong Qiu noticed Tang Tian's weakness very quickly, and the

confidence in him swelled, he sneered, sixth level True Power, he dared to come here to play?

He was at the seventh level, Feng Chou was at the eighth, if the two of them combined could not defeat a sixth level martial artist, he would go and commit suicide!

Feng Chou's fighting tactic immediately changed, his blade aura congealed, and became extremely tough.

Yong Qiu shouted, "Leave this to me!"

Hearing that, all the other martial artists had their spirits raised. Their master must have found the opponent's weakness, and secured the victory. They immediately turned to help the others.

Keeping his silver blade, a steel hatchet appeared in Yong Qiu's hands. It was a heavy concealed weapon which he rarely used. But that did not mean he did not know how to use it. His True Power was the weakest among the three, and he did not expect to meet a person with even lower True Power than him. If he did not trample on this opponent, he would be leaving out this golden opportunity!

Yong Qiu's face exposed a sneer, he roused the True Power in his body, and viciously threw the hatchet in his hand!

His movements were extremely fast, in a split second he threw six flying hatchets!

The hatchet auras were jet black with a gloomy sound lingering behind them.

Feng Chou was well coordinated with him, the blade aura in his hand became flexible, the blade aura became like layers and layers of twines. Its True Power was much stronger than Tang Tian, the layers of blade aura were like layers of shields, surrounding Tang Tian tightly.

Tang Tian did not have any leeway to dodge!

Die!

Yong Qiu roared in his heart!

He poured a lot of power into his six flying hatchets, and Tang Tian had no space to dodge. Other than having an external power to aid him, he had no other way. While the true killing technique was actually Feng Chou!

The layers of blade aura, rose with killing intent. As long as Tang Tian exposed a weak point, Feng Chou would take his life!

Just a mere sixth ranked....

Yong Qiu completely did not understand, how this trash would have such audacity!

Suddenly, his eyelids twitched.

A dazzling spark appeared in his vision.

That was....

Yong Qiu's pupils immediately contracted to the size of a needle.

The edge of the claw brought out a scarlet light, a weeping sound along with the color of the face of a bashful girl, caused people's hair to stand. But at this time, occupying Yong Qiu's entire vision was actually the dazzling blossoming light from the scarlet claws, dazzling like fireworks!

The stars in the sky were like a display of lanterns and fireworks, with Tang Tian's figure completely covered up.

Dang Dang Dang!

A compressed and muffle impact sound resonated out.

The sparks were like fireflies, dancing up and down but following that, they merged once again. While Tang Tian who was in the midst of the sparks, stood there motionlessly, as though he was not affected. Feng Chou's violent blade auras were unable to inch forward.

Impossible....

Yong Qiu could hardly believe his own eyes, the scene in front of him had completely toppled his common sense.

What joke is this! A seventh level martial artist and an eighth level spirit general joining forces but were actually beaten by a sixth level brat, what kind of joke is this?

Impossible, that was impossible!

Suddenly, Yong Qiu was stunned on the spot. In his brain, the word impossible kept jumping up and down.

His pupils that had shrunk the the size of needles, immediately turning into a sea of fear.

Chapter 276 – Feng Chou – Combustion!

Unique martial technique, only with a unique martial technique could this be possible!

But....

Those three words, locked down Yong Qiu's state of mind like a nightmare, his eyes filling with fear. The scene in front of him only further confirmed his fear.

He stared blankly at the sparks that blossomed like fireworks, and Feng Chou's blade aura that was unable to move forward. The aftermath of the berserk force dispersed everywhere, blowing all the sand up.

The figure that was within the light was fairly discernible, the surrounding blinking fireflies or stars sparks floated down gently, as though they were not of the same world.

Is this a unique martial technique....

Yong Qiu forgot about the battle, the fear in his eyes unknowingly disappeared, as he watched the beautiful scene in front of him.

It is really beautiful....

Suddenly, he was interrupted by a whistling sound of Feng Chou, and felt a different feeling. He looked towards Feng Chou's body, and was taken aback.

Feng Chou body was continuously releasing grey flames, it was actually... combusting its martial spirit!

Feng Chou.....

Yong Qiu was stunned.

He was not extremely familiar with Feng Chou, as a concealed weapon martial artist, spirit generals were his best helpers. As spirit generals had time limitations, they were considered consumables, and he had used many spirit generals before. Feng Chou was one of the more excellent ones, with eighth level power, and outstanding blade techniques, it was able to help Yong Qiu extremely well.

Yong Qiu barely knew Feng Chou, only that he heard that it was a famous blade user in its previous life.

Feng Chou's decision on combusting its martial spirit, surprised Yong Qiu. He had summoned many spirit generals before, but there was not one who would voluntarily combust its martial spirit. Spirit generals had intelligence, they knew that after combusting its martial spirit, despite the short gain in power, their life would end!

Feng Chou actually voluntarily chose to combust its martial spirit!

Feng Chou's entire body was releasing grey flames, within the increased blade aura, its lifeless pupils suddenly seemed to be brimming with life. Once the spirit general combusted its martial spirit, the link between the spirit general and owner would be cut.

Combusting the martial spirit, the True Power on its entire body boiled. Feng Chou looked at Tang Tian in front of him, as countless memories in his past life flooded his mind.

Unique Martial Technique!

His lifelong goal!

He suddenly lowered his head to look at the blade in his hand, something that was so familiar to him, felt so foreign. In his distant memory, which was already very fuzzy, in a place full of snow, a figure of a young man tirelessly training his blade technique, was actually very clear.

Reminiscing of his goals and ambitions of his youth, his vigorous wild young heart, his mouth exposed a smile.

Such a beautiful time....

Although his desire never came to fruition, but, he did not disappoint that beautiful time!

30 years of being a famous bladesman, he never feasted nor sought pleasure. With his blade as his only companion, he remained lonely till he died. Thinking about his deathbed, his good friend was puzzled and shocked by his decision. His good friend also did not understand his pride on being willing to become a spirit general, being ordered about, being muddleheaded after life?

Feng Chou suddenly raised his head, and looked at Tang Tian's dazzling and sparkling fireworks.

Because.... I have personally witnessed, a real unique martial technique!

Because...That is a dream which I have never fulfilled in my life!

Even if I die without peace, even if I have to go so low as to serve others, even if all hope is lost....the dreams of my youth will never fade!

Finally I can see it.... It was perfect!

There are no more regrets.

Gazing at the splendid firework like sparks, Feng Chou's eyes expressed satisfaction. Suddenly, the grey flames on his body increased sharply, his legs becoming so fast that they disappeared, like reaching the limit of a candle.

Feng Chou's eyes became high spirited.

Then, let me show you, my blade technique!

Waving the blade in his hand slowly, one blade after another was released!

The blade aura was like snow, layers upon layers, a shade of indigo in between the layers, appeared to be extremely cold and lonely.

The snow like dense layers, looked like a painting.

This is my blade technique, [A Thousand Mountains, The Evening Snow]!

Feng Chou's ugly face was filled with immense pride.

In the dry desert, snow actually started to float down.

Yong Qiu watched blankly at the combusting figure amidst the snow, watched the blade auras that were drawn like a painting, as though he could not believe his own eyes. He suddenly realized, he might be missing something important.

Tang Tian's ice blue left eye, released a ripple for the first time.

What he was surprised was not the stunning blade technique of Feng Chou, but the combusting figure. It was as though a soft part in his heart was gently touched, this feeling, was like a ripple that occurred in a lake in Tang Tian's heart, and his state of mind was once again calm.

Just that, his heart also felt respect.

The beautiful blade auras, gave Tang Tian a feeling of danger like never before. Feng Chou's True Power could definitely suppress Tang Tian, if not for Tang Tian's unique martial technique, he was definitely unable to contend against Feng Chou, even the [Concealed Wind] and [Air Shield Strike Technique] was useless against it.

But facing Feng Chou who had let go of everything and combusted himself, Tang Tian was forced to a desperate situation!

Tang Tian who was extraordinary calm, used the Heavenly Light Pellet Crane without hesitation. A crane cry sounded out inside his body, and the True Power of the Heavenly Light Pellet came gushing out like a tide, immediately entering every part of his body.

The surging True Power entered his body, causing Tang Tian's left eye to become even more pure blue.

The abundant True Power caused Fire Scythe Ghost Claw's might to increase.

Tang Tian's sixth level of True Power was currently his biggest shortfall. Fire Scythe Ghost Claw was originally a seventh level martial technique, and he had to use it with difficulty. And by combusting his True Power, it had transformed Fire Scythe Ghost Claw into a unique martial technique, but at the same time, the requirement for True Power became even higher.

After the evolution of the Peacock, the endless Peacock True Power caused Tang Tian's power to increase exponentially.

But now that the Peacock armor was destroyed, and without the Peacock True Power, Tang Tian's True power was insufficient, and once again exposed to this weakness, he had no choice but to use the Heavenly Light Pellet Crane.

The surging True Power caused his ice blue vision to become even clearer.

The beautiful blade aura when seen from the ice blue vision, its speed got analyzed. The ice blue eyes showed a trace of admiration.

A blade technique crafted with a talented heart and after being polished and trained thousand times!

The layers of blade auras, piled up generously to a shocking degree. The bit of touch between the layers had instigated a locking reaction. The most miraculous thing was, all these blade auras that looked as though it had many weaknesses and loopholes, was actually a trap.

If the opponent was to attack these traps, the layers of blade auras would collapse, and would cause a loud bang.

But... that did not mean that it had no loopholes!

Tang Tian's left eye was able to play down the speed of the blade auras, and in his vision, they became translucent with lines and fulcrums. All the simple lines were like minute poles, balanced layers upon layers, to perfect equilibrium.

Tang Tian's gaze landed on all the fulcrums between the blade auras.

[King Peacock Eyes]!

Suddenly, Tang Tian had an enlightenment. King Peacock eyes could pry into methods to break martial techniques below the unique martial technique grade.

Under the ice cold calmness, Tang Tian could make accurate judgements. The blade techniques of Feng Chou, were extremely close to being a unique martial technique, roughly at the standard of [Concealed Wind] and [Air Shield Strike Technique].

All these seemingly simple layers of balanced poles, took Feng Chou countless hours of sweat and tears.

The fulcrums were the perfect targets, but Feng Chou had spent so much time on [A Thousand Mountains, The Evening Snow],

how could he not know the importance of the fulcrums? So he knew that he had to protect them.

If Tang Tian's True Power was the same as Feng Chou, then using with just Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, he could directly attack those fulcrum points.

Using strength to break through would always be the best way!

But sadly, his True Power was far from Feng Chou, and by attacking the fulcrum points, he would be countered by the dense blade auras that would explode on him.

Thus his target was the fulcrum points underneath Feng Chou's left ribs, roughly half an inch of space.

He turned his body, and appeared like a demon right at that spot, the sparks of Fire Scythe Ghost Claw piercing through in a flash.

Feng Chou was taken aback, he did not understand why Tang Tian would attack there. He did not believe Tang Tian could see through [A Thousand Mountains, The Evening Snow], why would Tang Tian do this?

Although he had his suspicions, the blade in his hand reacted to it.

In a flash the blade aura blasted out, the snow white blade aura was like a bloodthirsty shark, brazenly attacking. It was as though

the beautiful snow blade had come alive and quickly flying over.

The Sparks of the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw clashed into the snow white blade aura.

Just at this time, The fingers on Tang Tian's other hand blossomed rays of light.

[Demon King Blazing Firefly]!

Five fireflies gently flew to the fulcrum point below Feng Chou's left rib. The blade auras surrounding the point were already attracted to Tang Tian's initial attack, and had become weaker. The five fireflies landed on the point and exploded.

Just then, Feng Chou understood what Tang Tian was trying to do.

Demon King Blazing Fireflies explosion had caused the fulcrum point to collapse, and all the beautiful blade auras had lost control due to it.

The snow white blade auras, scattered with the wind.

The grey flames on Feng Chou, had already burnt to his chest, he had not a bit of anger, but laughed instead.

"I understand it now! I finally understand it now! hahahaha!"

The sky filled of blade auras disappeared, and Feng Chou was burnt to the point where he was only left with a head, floating in the sky. He had already combusted neck down.

“Thank you!” Feng Chou suddenly smiled at Tang Tian.

The ugly face actually had a serene and satisfied look.

Achieving my dream before burning up all of my martial spirit, I am really happy....

Suddenly, out of the corner of his eye, a figure flashed past.

Tang Tian suddenly appeared in front of him, extended out his hand, and grabbed him by his forehead.

Feng Chou was suspicious, what is he trying to do? He did not show any more signs of threat....

Suddenly, a wave of bizarre energy enveloped him, and he momentarily went blind, finding himself in a completely foreign place.

In the vast hall, a poker face spirit general stood there quietly.

Spirit General?

Suddenly, Feng Chou could sense a difference. The expression on his face immediately turned to shock. The grey flames that had burned to his head, had slowly disappeared.

How could the combustion of the martial spirit be cut short? Absolutely impossible!

Upon combustion, unless it was finished, the martial spirit would not stop burning.

But, the grey flame was extinguished....

Where...where is this?

The poker face exposed a wide smile.

“Welcome to the Southern Cross Army Recruit Barracks!”

Chapter 277 – Victory

Yong Qiu stared at Tang Tian in shock, his hand had turned cold, and not a trace of the will to fight was left in his heart.

Was that the power of unique martial technique?

His face was ash grey, wielding the concealed weapon in his hands, he could not stop himself from shivering. He had heard of unique martial techniques before, but personally witnessing the power of it, he had finally understood, it was much stronger than he had ever thought.

Yong Qiu was not the only one who suffered defeat.

Tang Tian had chosen Yong Qiu as his opponent due to proximity, so Ling Xu's target landed on Yu Shun.

Amongst the three, Yu Shun was the strongest, his [Extreme Sorrow Thunder Palm] was tyrannical and overbearing, even Tang Tian did not dare directly opposed it, but Ling Xu had no fear.

Rushing out, the figure on top of the bird was like a spear, the jet black finger gently twisting.

Silver rain that was extremely concentrated exploded out before Yu Shun!

Upon making his move, Ling Xu's figure jolted, his face exposing an extremely excited look.

Buzz!

The whistling of the spear was like a group of hornets flapping their wings.

Ling Xu's improvements could be heard from the whistling sounds. The previous time when he released his spear, the whistling sound sounded like ripping cloths, but it was now a low gloomy buzzing sound that caused people's heart to shiver. This meant that the power of him releasing his spear had become even more reserved, the sound of the ripping air had been greatly reduced, but the number of times that he could release his spear had greatly increased, therefore causing the sound produced to sound like a group of hornets flapping their wings.

But what made Ling Xu even more excited was that the frequency in which he released his spear had suddenly broke through a significant point!

100 spears in a second!

Breaking through this significant point meant that his Pointed Sea Spear has entered a whole new realm.

The cold aura that was filled with explosiveness, was like a torrential rain exploding out, the power produced in that moment

was terrifying.

When Yu Shun released his palm, his face changed.

His vision was completely blinded by the silver lights, his sense of feeling danger was tingling, rising from deep within his heart. He had abundant experience fighting, so without thinking, he withdrew himself.

Pu pu pu!

10 cold auras pierced through his palm. In the blink of an eye, the densely packed cold aura penetrated through the palm print, and appeared at his original position.

Bang!

His original position exploded out, causing the entire sky to be filled with scattered sand.

Ling Xu did not give chase and stood in his original position. Looking down at Yu Shun, with his silver spear in his hand, he slowly twisted his spear. The faint bell sounds resounded into Ling Xu's ears.

Suddenly, Ling Xu thought of the weird song.

“Silver spears dyed snow, forever not contaminated. Sheep Horn

Wind Bells, the cool breeze does not capture your sound. Sun shines but no shadows, for the spear is too straight. Overwhelming my heart, stars guard my soul. Aries Constellation, champion of the spears....”

For some reason, he had the urge to sing at the top of his voice, but he shook his head and dropped that thought.

Whatever Silver Frost Mount, it had no relation to him.

Teacher had never spoke to him about it before, so he naturally did not care. Although the Silver Frost Mount had a glorious history, but he was here, the silver spear was Ling Xu’s spear, Pointed Sea Spears was Ling Xu’s Pointed Sea Spears.

Ling Xu, keep moving!

The heroic fighting intent manifested in his chest, his fighting intent soaring. He urged Flamingo, and slowly moved closer to Yu Shun. The pain in his spinal column constantly pricked him and reminded him of his disability, but he continued standing straight.

The pressure on Yu Shun increased several folds.

His heart was filled with fear, where did these people come from? They are actually so young yet so powerful!

The Flamingo warrior in front of him, stood as straight as a spear, like the ancient cavalryman who were strict to themselves,

who were meticulous. Inside the graceful flame, beneath the fluttering silver hair, the heroic face and orange pupils burned.

He was like a blaze in full bloom.

He was just walking closer, but it caused Yu Shun to feel as though he was burning.

Yu Shun took a deep breath, he knew that he was in a dangerous situation, if he was not careful, it would be his death day. Under the pressure of dying, Yu Shun abandoned all distracting thoughts, and blocked out all the wailing sounds around him.

Yu Shun's surrounding became extremely quiet, he raised his head, looking at Ling Xu who stopped at around seven meters away from him.

He felt no sorrow or happiness.

Both parties stared at each other for three seconds.

Inside the flames, Ling Xu sat still on top of flamingo, his orange pupils were like fire, his silver hair flowing with the wind, he spoke out, "One move to determine victory!"

Admiration appeared in Yu Shun's eyes, the battle intent in his body soaring, he exposed a smile, "One move to determine victory!"

The both of them looked at each other, and made their moves at the same time!

Flamingo took small steps, but in these small steps, flamingo's speed had raised to an astonishing rate, and at the distance of three metres away from Yu Shun, its claws fiercely clawed into the sand, the gigantic force abruptly broke out and leapt up.

Flamingo looked like a fireball in the sky.

Yu Shun did not feel anything, his expression was serene, both his palms were close to his chest. Like embracing a silver ball, countless of electric sparks quickly condensed in between his palms, forming a light electric ball, releasing a terrifying Qi.

[Extreme Sorrow Thunder Palm] Killing technique, [Extreme Sorrow Lightning]!

Ling Xu who was in the air soared to his highest point, and began to drop, which looked like a meteor.

Buzz!

Surrounding the meteor were countless cold auras that looked like stars.

Extreme Sorrow Lightning was brimming with destructive Qi,

but not only did it not make Ling Xu scared, but made him even more berserk, his fighting intent fired up even more, the young man who sat up straight on the flamingo, his entire body ignited by a blaze, while holding a silver spear in hand.

The surrounding stars were densely packed light auras, which entered the spear in his hands.

The silver spear was glaring, the spear body was boiling hot, yet Ling Xu did not feel anything. The pain from his spine caused him to be numb, and the flaming handsome face exposed a crazy and reckless face!

Teacher, this is Little Xu's Pointed Sea Spears!

Teacher, this is Little Xu's Justice Origin Core Pierce!

Teacher, this is Little Xu's Justice!

Teacher, this is Little Xu's heart!

Like a shadow, the enthusiastic yet crazy young man, rushed forward and pierced out!

The erect congealed silver light aura entered the Extreme Sorrow Lightning.

Bang!

The dazzling ball of light rose like the sun, and the jet black darkness momentarily disappeared. In the midst of the messy battlefield, everyone was all shocked by the sudden explosion, and everyone stopped moving.

In the silver light, a figure was savagely thrown, with a long stretch of blood smearing out.

“Old Yu!”

Shui Cheng screamed in horror, after forcibly suffering a heavy attack by Tang Yi, he spurted out blood, but his body was faster, and immediately grabbed Yu Shun who had fainted before he dropped, and used his power in mid air to run away.

Yu Shun’s entire right arm was gone, the terrifying wound was gushing with blood, flowing out wherever he went.

The remaining martial artists were all shocked, the two Masters had escaped, the morale had dropped to an all time low. The remaining elites numbered to less than 40, and all of their gaze landed on Yong Qiu.

Yong Qiu’s face recovered his calmness, he raised both of his hands and exposed a bitter smile, “We surrender.”

Unknowingly, the other martial artist all exposed a relieved look, they all quietly threw down their weapons. No one doubted the

fact that they would be killed if they resisted.

When Tang Tian and the line of captive troops appeared in Fire Wolf Tribe, the scene shook the entire tribe. Everyone came out to take a look, and watched in disbelief at the troops that arrived.

“God! This is....Master Yong Qiu!”

“I heard that even Master Yu Shun and Master Shui Cheng who escaped suffered severe injuries!”

“Feudal Martial is finished!”

“Tang Tian and them are all war gods!”

Hearing the excited and surprised discussions, and meeting all the admiration and worship from every corner, Huo Ma Er who was on her mount sat up straight and proud look appeared on her face. She had witnessed and experienced a legendary battle, personally experiencing it, she was even more affected.

Her heart was filled with happiness, to meet Tang Tian and gang was the most right decision she had made in her life.

The people who were surprised were not only the citizens of Fire Wolf Tribe, but even the spies who snuck around the tribe did not believe their eyes, they had completely forgotten about concealing.

The last time Fire Wolf Tribe defeated Xin Li, all the other tribes of the desert were shaken. They were unclear of Tang Tian group's depth, so all of them sent out spies to gather intelligence.

Around the Fire Wolf Tribe, there were many pairs of eyes in the shadows.

The legendary battle spread like the wind. Before sunrise, it had spread to every corner of the desert.

The entire desert was stirred!

Although Xin Li was strong, but he was the self proclaimed overlord of the desert, and was merely an assistant. But Feudal Martial was one of the three powerhouses of Lupus Constellation, and was an undisputed head of Lupus Constellation. Yu Shun, Shui Cheng, Yong Qiu were Wu Tie Yu's three fierce generals. Any one of them were far stronger than the entire desert powers combined.

But, out of the three fierce generals of Feudal Martial, one had surrendered and two were injured.

And another setback Feudal Martial suffered, was the number of elites they had lost.

Feudal Martial's elites were Lupus Constellation's strongest elites among the three. All of them were Heaven Road Grade, but the elites were chosen through an extremely stringent process, and all those chosen were far stronger than the average Heaven Road

Grade martial artists. Compared to the various tribes, they were stronger by a few times.

Wu Tie Yu spent a large amount of money and manpower to create the Feudal Martial elites.

With the destruction of Feudal Martial elites, to them, it could be said it was the most devastating thing to happen.

Just the night before, no one thought that, the strong troops could possibly be defeated. But they were defeated completely, by three young men.

In other people's eyes, Tang Yi was Tang Tian's spirit general, so Tang Yi's efforts were all placed on Tang Tian.

Tang Tian, Crane and Ling Xu's reputation spread out far!

Previously, everyone could hardly grasp Tang Tian and his group's power, but now, after the legendary battle, no one could even fathom their power. But everyone knew, they were extraordinary.

The three young men were strong, so strong, stronger than they had imagined!

Nothing could disprove that fact, after the battle results. Nothing could allow people to relax, to gain their trust more than power. Moreover, they were in such a terrifying environment.

All the leaders of the tribes in the entire desert, brought along their loyal guards, carrying star rocks, ignoring the consumption of True Power, they travelled through the night.

When the sun came up the next day, at the village entrance of Fire Wolf Tribe, all the leaders of the various tribes arrived.

Chapter 278 – Feng Chou's Dumb Idea

The matters with the tribe leaders were all handed to Bing with full authority by Tang Tian.

Regarding these matters, if not for Bing's requirements, he would not even interfere with it. Moreover, the people at his side could not care much. Ling Xu's goal was vengeance, Crane's goal was the revival of Heavenly Crane Constellation, only Bing was obsessed with such matters.

The three of them were focused on training.

Needless to say, Tang Tian would definitely not waste time on miscellaneous matters and train crazily. After the latest battle, he had found his weakness, in which his True Power was too weak. Although the King Peacock Eyes was strong, its might was directly related to True Power, while Fire Scythe Ghost Claw consumed lots of True Power.

But the most important was that his True Power had just reached a new crucial point.

He had never cut short his training while using star rocks. With the pile of countless star rocks, adding the long duration of training in the recruit barracks, he had attained the peak of the sixth level.

But, after probing, the barrier of the peak of the sixth level, immediately made him feel the difficulty of breaking through.

Feng Chou who only had his head left, was floating around in the recruit barracks, feeling extremely weird. After being pulled into this weird place where it was only him and a poker face. The poker face welcomed him, then stopped moving. In the corner was smoke with eyes, who would complain everyday without stopping. Feng Chou was not an extroverted person, so naturally he did not bother.

Only after a long time did Tang Tian come in.

He had a hurried look as he waved, without saying a word, he began to train. Feng Chou scrutinized him for a long time, then had to admit, there was no shame in losing to Tang Tian.

The extremely dull and boring movements of waving the shield, in one training session he repeated it over 10,000 times.

Feng Chou watched in admiration, as there were very few young people who could train to this extent. After the appearance of spirit cards, it had changed the ways of training in martial techniques, and made training even more convenient. All the young people who came from good families, had gold cards supplied to them, and they were able to use it for a year.

The experience that the ancestors had for martial techniques, could be completely passed down with higher efficiency, and at the same time, made the young people extremely lazy. They became even more impatient. Who was willing to go through the suffering of repetitions. In their eyes, there was no need to go through such

tedious ways to train?

But for Feng Chou who had spent his life with his blade as his partner, was well aware of the long journey, step by step. By standing on the support of ancestors, naturally you would begin from a higher place. But, this also meant that your fundamentals were not secure, because your fundamentals, are your ancestor's fundamentals, and not your own.

One martial technique, in the hands of different people, would often have entirely different styles and characteristics, and that is because everyone's understanding is different. If a person skives, and always depends on his predecessors, the route he will walk will become narrower and narrower.

A tree with weak roots can never mature strongly and healthily.

The higher level of growth of the martial technique, did not meant becoming more complicated or complex, but it meant being closer to the laws and essence to the world.

So when Feng Chou witnessed Tang Tian patiently practising his shield, he was very surprised. After that, Tang Tian's extremely crazy way of training, made him even more speechless.

When Tang Tian sat down to meditate and recover, his face was miserable and frowning, Feng Chou could not help but ask, "Is there something on your mind?"

His personality was eccentric and proud, his heart was to his blade. But he was full of admiration for Tang Tian's training attitude, and naturally he felt more familiar with him. Although he was reserved, but he was disconnected with the world, and his heart was like a newborn.

Tang Tian's miserably replied, "My sixth level is full, but this time it doesn't seem easy to breakthrough."

Feng Chou understood, "So it's like that."

He was an honest person, and immediately spoke his feelings, "It is more difficult to breakthrough the sixth level. As this is linked to the structure of the seventh level dantian. The seventh level dantian wall requires even more pure True Power to condense, so the barrier of the sixth level actually has its use. Your True Power is being stopped by the barrier of the sixth level, as long as you keep refining, will you have the chance to breakthrough. But I do suggest you not to breakthrough so early to the seventh level."

"Why?" Tang Tian was shocked hearing that.

Feng Chou explained, "Because, the more condense and pure your True Power essence is, when you breakthrough the barrier and reach the seventh level dantian, the higher your capacity will be."

Feng Chou felt weird, Tang Tian actually did not know about all these fundamental pieces of training information, then how did he train till this day?

“Ah!” Tang Tian was shocked, it was his first time hearing that.

“That’s right.” Bing’s voice came out from behind, his heart had some guilt. He was Tang Tian’s instructor, and all of Tang Tian’s training questions were actually being answered by other people, due to him neglecting his job.

“To put it simply, from first to sixth level, your true power, is at the gaseous state. After the seventh level, your True Power will need to be compressed into a liquid state. That is why from the sixth to seventh level it is extremely difficult. Of course, it’s not like there’s no way, for example some people use pills to aid them, some will use the power of spirit cards to help break the barrier of the sixth level, but I advise not to do that.”

Bing spoke with assurance, “Because if you do that, although you breakthrough to the seventh level, but the form of your seventh level dantian wall will be very small. And your seventh level True Power, it will not reach the complete liquid state,

“Then what do I do?” Tang Tian asked.

Bing muttered, “We used the energy room to resolve this in the past. It is by using an enclosed environment where the energy is extremely dense inside, far denser than the sixth level true power. All of this energy can be absorbed into the body, therefore the concentration will be higher, and would automatically increase the pressure in your meridians. But these kinds of energy rooms cost a lot.”

Feng Chou was shocked, “The ancient energy rooms? You guys actually know of the ancient energy rooms?”

“Is it very powerful?” Hearing Feng Chou’s surprised voice, Tang Tian was curious.

Bing’s heart was joyous, but his face acted calm and steady, “It’s a very normal thing, nothing difficult. Sai Lei can make it, just that it would require consuming some star rocks.”

Tang Tian maintained his cautious attitude, this fellow wants to have a 10,000 person training camp, so he asked, “What level star rocks?”

“Seventh level.”

Bing’s expression became solemn. He missed the army camp in the past, the warehouse which had mountains of star rocks, it was the most used goods, and never had he had to worry about star rocks in the past, unlike in the present, where they had to live life frugally.

He used his fingers to count, “First we need a high intense room, oh, that can be realized easily, the warehouse can be converted, and the energy won’t leak out. Choose the smallest room, just nice for one person to meditate in. The density of energy should exceed the sixth level of True Power, considering that, one day would require 10 seventh level star rocks.”

“10....10 seventh level star rocks!” Tang Tian gasped, he was dumbfounded: “And that’s only for one day?”

“Actually it is not too bad.” Bing’s expression was still rigid, “You only need to use it when having a break through. I guess, with 20 plus days, your sixth level true power can compress to the most perfect stage.”

20 days, that meant 200 seventh level star rocks!

“Do you know how much 1 seventh level star rock costs?” Tang Tian’s face became black.

“I think it is 500,000...” Bing replied weakly.

“500,000?” Tang Tian sneered, “100 rocks, that is 100 million star coins! And that is your method? To break through to the seventh level, I need to spend 100 million? Can’t you have any ideas that save money?”

Bing pouted, “But that’s the way we trained in the past, being rich in my past isn’t my fault...”

Feng Chou was dumbstruck; he had once heard of the ancient energy rooms. Legends say, ancient times people had a form of energy room to help martial artists greatly increase their True Power. But he never thought that, the ancient energy room would require exhausting 10 seventh level star rocks for one day!

How is that training True Power? That's basically burning money!

100 million star coins, who knew how many seventh level martial artists could be employed with that money, even Heaven Road Grade martial artist could be hired!

"Then..." Feng chou hesitated for a while, "I have a dumb idea."

Shua, both of them turned their gaze at him.

With that, Feng Chou became slightly panicked, and quickly said, "But definitely not spending money!"

Tang Tian's eyes immediately lit up, "What idea?"

"This idea was accidentally stumbled upon when I was polishing my skills." Upon speaking of training, Feng Chou entered a serious mood, "It was when I was rushing into the ninth level, and I thought of it. There was once, when I was training my blade technique, I suddenly thought that if I could grab the blade aura beam that I produce and once again merge it into my meridians, what would happen?"

Tang Tian and Bing were shocked, this idea was definitely different, and rarely would people think of that.

“ I decided to try it out, with blades in both hands, my right hand released a blade aura beam, and my left blade caught it. At the start it was not successful, as when the right hand releases the blade aura beam, it was as though someone else released it, and upon reaching the blade in my left hand, it would attack.”

Tang Tian and Bing were enthralled, attracted by Feng Chou's new and alternative thinking.

“After that I realised, the blade aura beam that I released is more condensed than the true power in my body.”

Bing nodded, “That is a good explanation, the energy concentration is higher, and the more material it is, the stronger it becomes.”

Feng Chou agreed, “That's right! After that, I thought, martial techniques are special techniques to compress True Power, and the blade aura beams produced by the martial technique, is compressed True Power. So if my left hand used an inverse mental cultivation, it should be able to absorb it in. So I decided to use an inverse mental cultivation with my left hand to try. Never did I expect that the blade aura beam actually followed my left blade and entered my meridians! And the True Power that was absorbed into my meridians that was congealed did not scatter, and will not transform into the original True Power. But the same type of True Power can combine. So I spent a lot of time, to transform all of my True Power. That true power, was as sharp as blade aura beams, brimming with destructive force, and highly concentrated. I called it Blade True Power.”

Feng Chou's face exposed a regretful face, "But sadly, by the time I thought of that, I was already very old, and unable to take another step to verify it."

Tang Tian's eyes lit up as bright as the stars, Feng Chou's novel idea had given him a huge revelation.

A brazen idea suddenly surfaced from his brain.

Chapter 279 – To Worry For Your Boss' Worries

Tang Tian decided not to use blade aura beams, because he was not familiar with it.

After asking, Feng Chou confirmed his conjecture. Feng Chou had tried other martial techniques, and the results did not apply only for blade aura. This meant that Tang Tian's guess tallied, if martial techniques really were a form of condensing method, then the good and bad of its performance was related to the martial artist's understanding of the martial technique.

What am I strongest in?

Fist techniques? Palm Techniques? Leg techniques? Succeeding loop techniques?

No!

His strongest was intuition. His intuition had always been his forte. And his intuition originated from his martial spirit. His silver martial spirit was his strongest source, allowing him to greatly exceed martial artists at the same level.

So can the martial spirit compress his True Power?

After thinking about it, the idea greatly attracted him. But from

his point of view, for the true power to rise, other than having a higher amount of concentration, it also needed to be more pure, and that meant less impurities. On this point, his silver martial spirit had even greater advantages. He frequently used the martial spirit to temper his treasures, so he was extremely familiar with it.

But, how can he use the martial spirit to condense the True Power?

He tried using the martial spirit to temper his True Power. And as expected, the impurities in his True Power that got tempered were all refined. After tempering, his true power was more pure. But, he could not find the method to condense the True Power.

Martial technique.... Martial spirit.....

He sat in the recruit barracks alone, propping his chin by resting on his hand, racking his brains.

After meeting the leaders of the tribes, Bing hurriedly rushed back to Three Spirits City to find Sai Lei.

Sai Lei was in the midst of discussion with Pipa, when Bing suddenly rushed in wearing Sky Tiger, “Sai Lei! Sai Lei!”

The two of them raised their heads to look at each other, surprise in their eyes. Bing rarely was so urgent and panicky.

“Hey, Little Bing Bing, what happened?” Sai Lei patted the bangs

on her head, throwing a charming glance and smiled.

Bing was used to Sai Lei's acts, if anyone were to be attracted to Sai Lei's seductive eyes, then they would be unlucky. He spoke out, "Can you make this?"

Sky Tiger pushed a piece of drawing.

Sai Lei received it and look, showing a surprised look, "Ancient Energy Room!"

"Can you make some changes to it?" Bing anxiously asked.

Sai Lei rolled her eyes, "Do you think I am a god! Suddenly throwing me an energy room, and then asking if I can make changes? This older sister here has many things on her hands, and even my eye bags are out, oh no, such a pitiful girl! All of you black hearted bosses...."

Hearing that Sai Lei was starting to get annoying, Bing immediately cut in, "Stop! This affects the expenditure for the rest of our days!"

"Expenditure!" Sai Lei suddenly stood up, her hands propped on her waist, her face had doubt: "You better tell me clearly, what does this have to do with our expenditure?"

Bing coughed, "Boss thinks, other than burning money, we cannot help him in training. That is a dangerous signal, although

mechanical weapons are powerful, but our boss is not a mechanical martial artist, and he cares more about raising his own power. If we do not help him in this, what do you think will happen to our funds and spending in the future?”

Bing shamelessly pulled Sai lei into the same plight as him.

Sai Lei thought for a while, and felt that he made sense. She was extremely clear what kind of person Tang Tian was. No matter how good the mechanical weapon was, to Tang Tian it was just decoration. What Tang Tian cared most about was not making money, but training. If they cannot even help and support their boss' most concerning problem, then they were nothing good as well.

Although Tang Tian swore to guarantee adequate amount of funds, but Sai Lei knew the importance of holding onto her boss' thighs.

Making your boss feel your worth was every subordinate's most important task.

To worry for your boss' worries, care for your boss' needs, and your funds will forever be adequate!

Sai Lei did not even place importance on such a crucial problem, and secretly regretted.

“You wish to use the energy room to help Little Tang Tang

train?” Sai Lei asked.

“That’s right.” Bing had got Sai Lei hooked, and his heart immediately hardened. “But Boss feels that it is too expensive. If we went along with the seventh level star rocks price, to breakthrough to the seventh level, we roughly need 200 seventh level star rocks, and that will exceed 100 million star coins.”

“100 million star coins!” Sai Lei jumped in fright, “No wonder boss scolded, even I want to scold you, even to death! Do you know how much research I can do on mechanical weapons with 100 million?”

Bing waved his hand, “So I came to find you, and see if you have any good ideas.”

“Let me see.” Without further ado, Sai Lei took the energy room plans to study, and very quickly got immersed in it.

Bing blew off steam at the side, “Sai Lei, this is the time where we show our worth! With the Training Spirit Devices the last time, it allowed Boss to attain the silver martial spirit. That is why he was willing to invest in you! But once we are able to make the energy room, which would aid boss in training by a great deal, and I too have some plans for the energy room. As long as we resolve boss’ training problems, then after that, whatever funds we require, boss will definitely not be so stingy!”

“What were people of your time thinking? How could they waste the energy?” Sai Lei did not understand him.

Bing helplessly replied: “In the past, Southern Cross Constellation had high concentrations of energy, and that energy to us was extremely normal. Just like air, who would even think of conserving air?”

“Fine! Don’t disturb me! Come and get it three days later! All of you get out!” Sai Lei who entered the working mood, was tyrannical.

Pipa was already used to it, and quickly left to let Sai Lei work.

“Hey, Pipa.” Bing called out to her, and acted weirdly: “Now I have an important job for you.”

He told Pipa of Tang Tian’s battle results, and his own problems. Pitiful Bing, who used to be an instructor, tactics were absolutely of no problems to him, but on strategies of fighting, please forgive this instructor....

Tang Tian threw the problem to him, causing him to be hard pressed. But since he was strongly requested to do it, he naturally did not decline.

Pipa slanted her head and asked: “Uncle, what do you wish to achieve?”

“That is, I wish to choose some talented and outstanding young men, to fatten up my training camp.” Bing felt ashamed, for a

training camp to not be able to find qualified recruits, was something not to be proud of.

“Boss’ meaning is?” Pipa learnt from them and called Tang Tian boss.

“He simply does not care about all this.” Bing waved his hand: “He only wishes to quickly reach Southern Cross Constellation.”

“I understand,” Pipa nodded her head. “Are the numbers of candidates supplied by the tribes enough?”

“Not enough,” Bing shook his head. “I only chose 20 odd from Fire Wolf Tribe, and all the other tribes, totalled up to only 20 or 30 people. To be able to choose up to 300 or 400 people, is already not too bad.”

“All these people that Uncle wishes to have, are they for long term use or cannon fodder?” Pipa continued to ask.

Bing immediately answered, “Of course for the long term use, the price to nurture and groom qualified mechanical martial artists is very high and expensive.”

Pipa nodded her head, “Since Uncle wishes to have affiliation for them, then Uncle needs to group them well, so that they can maintain their morale. Uncle, why don’t you go and ask them, what demands do the individual tribes have. Also, all these tribes are too scattered, Uncle, it is best for you to combine them into one

body, the Lupus Tribe, and appoint a leader giving him authority. Uncle, your connection and those tribes, is actually like an aristocratic family and a vassal family connection. One aristocratic family, will always have a few vassal families. All these vassal families share the same blood as the aristocratic family, and the aristocratic family will protect the vassal families and their benefits, this way everyone will live and work better than other families.”

“Allow them to live and work better than the other families....” Bing thought it over.

“That’s right, if they cannot live and work better than other families, then why should they provide more?” Pipa explained.

“I understand.” Bing said thoughtfully.

He was not stupid; just that regarding these matters, he rarely touched on them in his daily life. Once he was reminded by Pipa, he thought back of the days in the army, there were many different families or outside powers, and he knew what she meant.

“Thank you, Pipa!” Bing earnestly thanked her, he realized he was still looking down on Pi Pa, the sickly young girl, and always thought he was better than her!

Pipa smiled sweetly, “Uncle you are welcome, I will go and read my books!”

Returning back to Fire Wolf Tribe, Bing relied on Tang Tian's victory and requested all of the tribes to form the Lupus Tribe, and appointed Huo Ma Er as Lupus Tribe's leader. There were no objections to the choice, as all of the leaders had already prepared for it. An even stronger and bigger tribe can make everyone live happier.

The desert was where the strong ruled the weak, and it was no surprise. Huo Ma Er was one of the strongest martial artist in the desert, and thus no one felt weird about the selection.

For the first time, the desert had realized its true unity.

Everyone's morale was extremely high, and all of the tribes from all over the desert all travelled over through day and night.

The desert was bustling with noise and excitement. But to Lupus Constellation, the desert was just a desolate land, and no one cared much about it.

Just at this time, a surprising news swept the entire Lupus Constellation.

The number one of Lupus Constellation, Kang De, had lost to Wu Tie Yu!

The entire constellation immediately became extremely hostile. Of the three big powerhouses, Kang De was in the lead, and it had been like that for over 10 years. For Wu Tie Yu to suddenly defeat

Kang De, everyone knew that Lupus Constellation was going to change!

Just as Feudal Martial was going with the tide, and even more surprising news exploded and spread throughout the entire constellation in a night.

The three great generals of Feudal Martial who went to fight in the desert, one had died and two were injured. The elites of Feudal Martial, had all died!

In a blink of an eye, Feudal Martial's momentum changed for the worse, and everything became extremely messy, causing everyone to panic and fear.

Wu Tie Yu who had just gained success, seeing Yu Shun who had his arm lost and had fainted, along with the heavily injured Shui Cheng, was enraged!

He immediately swore in front of everyone, to cleanse the desert, and not even the chickens and dogs will live!

Everyone in Lupus Constellation had their eyes set on the desert.

Chapter 280 – The Spoilt True Power Threads

Tang Tian was in a turmoil. Things were not going as well as he thought, and he was racking his brain, but still had not found the method to use the martial spirit to compress the True Power. When purifying the true power on the first time, it was extremely effective. And the True Power became much purer, but after a few days, the tempering had no use.

He tried many other methods but to no avail.

Was it possible that the martial spirit could not compress True Power?

He came out of his thoughts and took in a deep breath, throwing all thoughts out of his head. He struggled to stand up, as he sat for too long, causing numbness in his legs.

But upon knowing of the time, he was shocked. Unknowingly, he had spent the entire day sitting down and thinking. After thinking for the entire day, yet nothing comes to mind, his heart felt extremely dull.

Out of the corner of his eye, he glanced onto the slowly revolving planets.

Every planet represented a training subject of the recruit barracks. And Tang Tian had only completed up to $\frac{1}{3}$ of them.

Tang Tian shouted, “Tang Yi!”

“Master!” Tang Yi had been by his side all day.

“How much do you understand about the recruit barracks?” Tang Tian suddenly asked.

“More or less all of it.” Tang Yi prudently answered.

“Then introduce everything to me.” Tang Tian stretched his back, and massaged the temples of his forehead, in an attempt to curb the headache he had.

“Yes!” Tang Yi started elaborating. “The recruits barrack’s goal is to supply new soldiers for the army. Qualified soldiers, are usually of the eighth level, have attained three types of rank eight martial technique killing techniques. So those who are outstanding in their own fields of subjects, can afford to relax. There are a total of 12 subjects on training on essences of tactics. In the 12 subjects, 6 of them are mechanic subjects, and 6 are non mechanics.”

“What are the mechanic subjects? What are the non mechanic subjects?” Tang Tian expressed interest in Tang Yi’s explanations.

Although he spent most of his time in the recruit barracks, he understood very little of it. All the more he treated it as a training facility, whatever subjects it was, whenever he hit a problem, Bing would bring him through.

“Mechanic subjects requires the use of mechanical weapons to complete the subject. And the non mechanic subjects, do not require the use of mechanical weapons to complete.” Tang Yi explained.

Tang Tian understood, “So the The Valley of Starvation, is considered a non mechanic subject?”

“Yes. Although the army grooms various type of talents, but the army’s focus is still on mechanical weapons, so the recruit barracks are inclined on mechanical weapons related training. But, the six non mechanic subjects, covers all the other fundamentals. True Power, martial techniques, martial spirit etc, they all have their respective subjects.” Tang Yi said.

“Martial Spirit?” Tang Tian’s heart jumped, “The recruit barracks has a training subject for the martial spirit?”

“Yes,” Tang Yi nodded his head. “The one that Master had completed before, the intuition training, that is the martial spirit related subject. For any martial artist, the body, True Power, martial technique, and martial spirit are the four fundamental essences. There is no need to doubt the importance of martial spirit, especially when in the middle of training, the importance of the martial spirit will gradually be exposed, so the army values it very heavily. But to a new recruit, to congeal out the martial spirit, is the most important goal. So for the martial spirit subject, it revolves around that goal.”

Tang Tian was slightly disappointed.

He was thinking of taking a look at the martial spirit related subject, to see if it could give him any new stimulant. The goal of the recruit barracks martial spirit subject, was just to congeal the martial spirit, which he had already done.

Tang Yi saw Tang Tian's disappointment, and said, "In the recruit barracks, we rarely see martial artists who already have martial spirits. Before the eighth level, to be able to congeal the martial spirit, is not an easy thing. Even for those outstanding gifted and talented recruits, to be able to train out a True Power thread is already not easy."

"True Power Thread?" It was the first time Tang Tian heard of that.

Tang Yi explained, "It is a method for using the martial spirit to control the True Power. It is by using the martial spirit to pull True Power into threads. That is for the preparation of spirit techniques. Spirit techniques directly control the True Power, and is an extremely high level of technique. But in the recruit phase, the martial spirits of the recruits are very weak, and can only control a little of their True Power, and completely unable to train their spirit techniques. True Power Threads are relatively more basic, and the early stages don't have much power. So the people who trained in it were not many, but after a certain period, especially for those who wish to train their spirit techniques, they will usually start from there."

"Spirit techniques?" Tang Tian exposed a surprised look. "Is that

a martial technique related to the martial spirit?”

“Yes. When martial techniques reach a high level, they will be inevitably linked to the martial spirit.” Tang Yi continued, “But, those are for experts to use, to an ordinary new recruit, they just have to understand it.”

“How do you train the True Power threads?” Tang Tian asked straightaway.

Tang Yi pointed to the rainbow colored planets. The planets were spinning and turning very quickly, and one small black planet, stopped in front of Tang Yi. He said, “This. True Power Threads is a subsidiary subject, and people who train it are very few, and people who master it are even lesser.”

“Let me go in and take a look!”

Without waiting, Tang Tian entered the training room.

The scene before him went dark, as his body was enveloped by pitch black. Just at this moment, the martial spirit in him suddenly lit up, and the light shone out of his body. His silver spirit flame, ragingly flamed up.

What caused Tang Tian to be taken aback was, the True Power in his body followed along the silver flame movements.

Suddenly, a strand of information entered his brain.

Eh!

Tang Tian felt as if he was using a spirit card to practise a martial technique, but the information was simple, and did not contain as much information as a spirit card.

Very quickly, Tang Tian understood what the True Power Thread was.

During the tempering of True Power, it was like heating metal into a red hot state that becomes soft. Then by suddenly applying a martial technique, the originally slow moving True Power will suddenly increase in speed, and thus pulling out the True Power Thread.

Tang Tian found it interesting, he had tempered his True Power so many times but never thought of something like this.

He immediately started trying.

Compared to the recruits of the army, Tang Tian's silver martial spirit was much stronger by multiple folds.

He used the martial spirit to temper the True Power, causing it to quickly become soft. He knew of this a long time ago. When the True Power enters the martial spirit, it will become soft. Upon leaving, it returns to its original state.

Tang Tian suddenly activated a martial technique.

Suddenly he saw the True Power flow in the martial spirit silver flame pulling out a silver thread.

It really was interesting!

Tang Tian found it fun, and started to pull one after another of True Power thread.

But after half an hour, Tang Tian suddenly realized, the silver True Power Thread did not vanish! Following what the information had said earlier, the True Power thread that was pulled out, upon leaving the martial spirit, should disappear, and assimilate into his True Power.

Unless....Tang Tian looked at the silver of the True Power Thread, thinking, his own silver martial spirit, could it have a different reaction?

As expected, The spider web like True Power, had a layer of extremely thin martial spirit attached to them. Tang Tian's silver flame became slightly smaller.

Interesting!

Tang Tian played without a care, and the True Power in his body continued to get pulled one thread by one thread.

Needless to say, this playing style needed a technique, and whenever he urged a technique, whatever martial technique that he urged, the True Power Thread pulled out was different. After trying for the last time, he urged the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw and tested it out, and realized the True Power Thread he pulled out was the most fine and bright one.

After an unknown period of time, Tang Tian suddenly realized, the True Power in his body was completely pulled into True Power Threads.

In his meridians, there were countless threads.

There won't be any side effects right...

Tang Tian became slightly worried.

Just at that moment, he suddenly realized, all the hairlike True Power Threads, were like a messed up hair ball, bundled together, and he was unable to urge it.

Is this the consequence of spoiling it...

Young man Tang was dumbfounded.

After a while, he began to have the sense of vomiting, it was the sign of his meridians getting blocked.

It really was broken!

Young man Tang started to panic, but he forced himself to calm down, and started to think of a way.

All these True Power traces are too fine, and too many, by winding them together, it blocks the meridians.

What can I do?

To unclog the meridians, he had to untangle all the True Power Threads, but all these True Power threads were completely not listening to his orders.

After staring for half a day, Tang Tian suddenly thought of a stupid idea. He thought of Qian Hui who used to weave the red rope every year to change for the old red rope on his plate.

Then I will weave all these True Power Threads!

With that, Tang Tian immediately became livelier, and he actually thought that it was a genius idea.

Haha, as expected of a godlike young man!

Very quickly, he realized that although he could not control the True Power, but by weaving all of them together, some of them

were blocked, but some of the True Power threads could be controlled.

Tang Tian then started from the True Power threads that he could control, and patiently started to weave all the True Power threads together.

He used the most basic weaving technique, The triple cross method, which was what Qian Hui taught him by hand.

From the start he was very clumsy, and the True Power Threads were not as obedient as in the past. But after that, Tang Tian realized, if he used the martial spirit to control them, the results were much better. After thinking for half a day, he felt that it was because the fine layers of martial spirit on top of the True Power threads were the reason.

The True Power threads in his body, were countless.

Lucky Tang Tian was patient enough, and burrowed his head to bitterly weave. This was the best idea he could think of, and once he set his mind to it, he had fantastic concentration.

He became more adept at controlling and weaving, especially using the martial spirit to control the True Power Threads, that became extremely smooth and easy. His efficiency therefore increased.

Three strands of True Power threads, weaved together to form a

medium True Power Thread, after that three strands of medium True Power Threads, were weaved to form a bigger True Power Thread, then he would use Three of the bigger True Power Thread....

It was simplistic and boring.

Three days later, Tang Tian finally heaved a sigh of relief.

All of the True Power Threads were gone, and what was left was a thick silver whip, like a silver snake, flowing in his meridians. The silver whip layers were extremely rich, the silvery light flowing was beautiful, and exceptionally lively, much more flexible than his True Power previously.

When it entered Tang Tians dantian, it was like a silver snake that coiled up, and formed a ball.

It's body was much smaller than the dantian pool.

The next moment, Tang Tian could not open his eyes. He was overly exhausted, and had no energy left to check on it.

Without saying anything he fell asleep.

The depressed looking Young man Tang, could not know, that what he constructed from the True Power that he spoilt, would one day possess a reputation so frightening and glorious that caused countless people to revere him.

Chapter 281 – Silver Spirit Spiralling Energy

“Hey! Godlike young man! Godlike young man!”

Uncle Bing’s voice woke Tang Tian up from his slumber. Tang Tian opened his sleepy eyes, and slowly sat up. Upon seeing Bing, his expression became extremely unkind, as he started yapping, “I hate it the most when people disturb my sleep!”

Bing then reacted, he mumbled in his mind that things were not looking good for him, but he understood Young man Tang relatively well, and acted as though he did not hear him, and changed the topic, “Godlike young man! I have brought you something good, a brand new edition of training clothes! Oh oh oh, with the energy room as the base, Sai Lei completely recreated, the world strongest edition, the number one most advocated, definitely the number one creation of this generation, completely suited for low energy density planets, with extremely high efficiency, completely attaining the highest standard of history..”

Tang Tian was immediately swayed by Bing’s words, and being confused, he stopped him, “Stop! Tell me the main point!”

“You only require one seventh level star rock a day!” Bing raised up one finger with an earnest face.

“Real or fake?” Tang Tian looked doubtfully at Bing who was extremely excited.

“When have I ever lied to anyone?” Bing’s eyes had anger in

them, his face looking cold.

Tang Tian would not be made fun of by Bing, and sneered, “Then let us account for the debt of the training barracks?”

Bing immediately went soft, his poker face filled with a flattering smile, “Godlike young man, you can go and personally test it out, it definitely is one seventh level star rock a day. Sai Lei is definitely a genius, the energy room is so small, but won’t be as small as an armor. It can completely remove wastage, and Sai Lei had optimized the design so much, that every trace of energy in the star rock will not be wasted. Sai Lei called it the Training Clothes.”

Tang Tian, unconvinced, put on the training clothes Bing brought. The Training clothes looked exactly like an armor, tightly wrapped around the person. Upon wearing it, Tang Tian immediately felt a dense energy, permeating out of the training clothes, and surrounding his entire body.

Tang Tian’s state of mind was roused.

After a few days and night, his body was extremely tired, to be completely wrapped in energy, the feeling made him feel as though he was in a hot spring, with an extreme comfort. His body greedily absorbed the dense energy. Like a dried up riverbed being moistened by rain water, all the cells in his body were soaked in an indescribable, joyous feeling.

He felt that his body was like a vortex, frantically absorbing every drop of energy. After experiencing the The Valley of

Starvation, the efficiency of Tang Tian absorption rate of energy was much stronger than the past, but after the True Power Threads, he was like a whale swallowing food, the feeling was unprecedentedly to his heart's content.

Feels so good!

Tang Tian who was suddenly filled with vigor, carefully checked his body, and was shocked to the point that he let out an 'eh' sound.

The silvery shining True Power whip, was like a lively silver snake, quickly flowing in his meridians. It was too lively, causing his meridians to be like a big river, where it could casually travel around, and change directions. Wherever it swam, the energy in the meridians were all absorbed.

It's speed was so fast, that the time it took to complete one cycle, required only one third of the time from before.

No wonder the rate at which he was absorbing the energy was so terrifyingly fast!

Tang Tian was extremely taken aback.

Ka!

The sound of the star rock cracking came out, and Tang Tian felt the energy from the clothes suddenly disappear.

Tang Tian opened the helmet of the training clothes, and turned to ask Bing, “Didn’t you say it can maintain for a day?”

Bing was dumbfounded.

He looked at the broken star rock on the training clothes in a daze, Sai Lei had swore and promised that one seventh level star rock can maintain a day’s of training, that’s why he ran over so excitedly.

No one would think that, it would actually result in this.

His face turned red, after staring into space for half a day, without saying a word, he rushed out towards the martial spirit chamber.

“Hahahaha!” The smoke suddenly laughed out as if he took joy in the calamity of others.

Bing stopped in his tracks, turned his dark face, “I see that you are tired of living, your martial spirit, is actually a very good fertilizer.”

The smoke’s laughter stopped abruptly, it froze without moving. It was terrified by Bing’s threat.

Tang Tian ignored the two of them. His attention was fully on

the “silver snake” in his body. After having the supplements of the seventh level star rock, the “silver snake” Had grown larger. What caused Tang Tian to be taken aback was that, after every cycle, the current “silver snake” Would pass through the martial spirit silver flames, and come out through it.

That meant that in every cycle, the silver snake would be tempered by the martial spirit once.

To his amazement, when Tang Tian urged his True Power, he found out that it was different than before.

When the silver snake travels, it does not really travel forward, but it revolves at a high speed and spins forward, especially after passing through the meridians in his arms, it was like a spinning silver arrow shooting forward at a very high speed.

His martial technique, became extremely fierce, the sparks ignited from Fire Scythe Ghost Claw became even more silvery bright, the light was extremely piercing, the might doubled in abundance. All of his other martial techniques also grew in power.

And the silver snake True Power that could change, was extremely compatible with [Wind Concealment]. The silver snake true power, could suddenly change in opposite directions in his meridians. If it was in the past, he would definitely had spat blood. But now, Tang Tian’s [Wind Concealment] was even more unpredictable, where his body movements could fluctuate and change in all kinds of motions that went against common sense. With Tang Tian’s display, it caused Feng Chou and Tang Yi to be dumbstruck.

But after a while, Tang Tian had to stop. The new True Power was extremely strong but it was consumed extremely fast.

In the short span of 15 minutes, the True Power in his body was almost empty. In other words, if there was an all out fight, he could only last 15 minutes, and that was not good.

But what caused him to be even more surprised, was that Tang Tian realized he could not use the [Crane Body Energy].

The True Power in his body that had been weaved one after another, naturally could not change into the Crane form. Tang Tian tried for half a day, but in the end he could only expose a bitter smile. To him, the Crane Body Energy was extremely important, for the might of the Thousand Crane Clones Converging Slay was also very powerful.

He now had one less killing technique.

But Tang Tian quickly threw the dispirited mood to the back of his mind. No matter how stupid he was, he knew that he had made a brand new thing. The True Power in his body that had turned into a much smaller “Silver Snake”, wasn’t it another form of compression?

To quicken his recovery, after hesitating, Tang Tian used the training clothes again.

The time it took for him to meditate and recover his True Power was much shorter than before, as the efficiency of absorbing True Power of the silver snake was scarily high. One seventh level star rock, could recover it to normal. Tang Tian was slightly surprised, the silver snake was small considerably so since it was in the meridians, and wondered if it could still become bigger?

He continued to add another seventh level star rock in the training clothes.

The silver snake became larger.

He added up till 10 seventh level star rocks, causing its body to become almost as big as his meridians. Tang Tian then realized that he did not need to rush it, as long as there was the continuous rotation of cycle. The silver snake that was in his meridians, kept flowing rounds and rounds, and after every round, it became slightly smaller, but the silver light deepened by a bit.

As expected.....

Tang Tian nodded his head, it was as he thought, the martial spirit could continuously temper his True Power. The tempering was much more efficient than before.

Also, between his True Power and martial spirit, there was another mysterious connection.

When the silver snake entered the narrow meridians, its body

stretched and became thinner, but its speed did not change and was still extremely fast.

The speed of the True Power moving became faster and faster, meaning that Tang Tian could change techniques faster, and his martial techniques release of power would be stronger.

But Tang Tian did not have the mood to confirm, the silver snake in his body, was continuously being tempered, was already showing off its ability where its' body could expand multiple times. He had a feeling, that it was unable to increase anymore.

He decided to give it a name.

“Let’s call you [Silver Spirit Spiralling Energy]!”

Tang Tian suddenly removed the training clothes, and called for Tang Yi. He threw a pile of star rocks, and ordered, “You help me to change the star rocks, as long as the star rocks on the training clothes crack, you are to immediately help me change one.”

Tang Yi did not ask why, but awkwardly received the order, “Yes.”

Tang Tian took a deep breath, and without hesitation he donned on the training clothes, he wanted to rush into the seventh level!

The desert was extremely rowdy and noisy, as countless people started to come into the desert from all corners of Lupus

Constellation. Ever since Wu Tie Yu swore that he would devastate the tribes of the desert, all of Lupus Constellation was flared up.

Wu Tie Yu did not hide his journey, with a large amount of martial artists who followed behind him. He acted as if he did not see them, and took a steady pace towards the Fire Wolf Tribe location.

Wu Tie Yu who had just defeated Kang De, had rose to the rank of 9102 on the Heaven Road List. In all of Lupus Constellation history, there was never one who had reached such a rank, causing Wu Tie Yu's name to soar.

If not for Yu Shun and his group's failure, Feudal Martial would have become the undisputed number 1 power.

But who would have anticipated, that halfway through the journey, Tang Tian would appear.

List martial artists, and Tang Tian's rank was at 9637. Very quickly, the reports on Tang Tian and his group were all investigated by people. No one could have thought that Tang Tian's group would also be Heaven Road

Without question, after defeating Yu Shun, Tang Tian's group rankings all rose. Just that the latest edition of Immortal Martial News had not come out, so the current ranking of Tang Tian and his group was unknown.

But the martial artists all guessed that Tang Tian's rank would roughly be at the 9500 mark.

Tang Tian held an absolute disadvantage, being 400 ranks lower on the Heaven Road List, and his level of power that might be even weaker. No one felt that Tang Tian and his group could win, but everyone was still extremely excited about the upcoming battle.

Everyone wanted to see, how strong Wu Tie Yu, who was the current number 1 of Lupus Constellation had grown.

Everyone also wanted to see, how did Wu Tie Yu defeat Kang De?

Also, for Wu Tie Yu to take initiative action, it was a rare occurrence. Many martial artists came because of the name. Because for them, Wu Tie Yu was someone already unreachable, and they could only see his back view.

But to see such a strong martial artist fight, how they made their moves, to them it was valuable experiences.

Especially since Wu Tie Yu did not drive away the martial artists who were spreading the news, thus more and more martial artists gathered. Countless martial artists, travelled day and night, just to personally witness the fight.

Wu Tie Yu's speed was not fast. He did not sit in a carriage, instead he brought along Shui Cheng, as though they were going for a stroll on the desert. The tall and sturdy figure, with his calm

and deep gaze, revealing his endless self confidence.

All the martial artists behind, upon seeing such a broad figure, could not help but have a deep respect and reverence for him.

Chapter 282 – A Bet

Martial artists were seen everywhere on the usually vacant desert.

A middle-aged martial artist, wearing a large cape, had a few bodyguards beside him who scanned the surroundings on high alert.

“Relax.” The middle-aged martial artist chuckled, “No one here would recognize us.”

“Master, do you reckon that Wu Tie Yu really defeated Kang De based on his own abilities?” A young man in green uniform beside him asked in disbelief, the young man had red lips and white teeth, he looked chic and playful, and fanned his paper fan lightly.

“What is based on his abilities? What can it be if not for his abilities?” The middle-aged martial artist was unassuming, “A win’s a win, a defeat is a defeat. The winner rules on this earth, who would care how you won?”

“How would Kang De that old fox be so easily defeated!” The green shirt lad gritted his teeth.

“A defeat is a defeat, don’t be a sore loser.” The middle-aged martial artist chuckled, “Just that it was a waste of this perfect opportunity. If not for Yu Shun and company’s defeat, and Feudal Martial seizing the chance to attack, the first place of Feudal Martial, was almost a given.”

The lad was aroused, “Luckily Yu Shun and company did not live up to expectations, and became the tipping stone.”

“You are still as frivolous.” The middle-aged martial artist was slightly reproachful, “After so many fights, how were Yu Shun those three like, do you still not know? The three of them, plus a hundred Feudal Martial elites, such a line-up, would you even stand a chance?”

The green shirt lad was slightly embarrassed, and shook his head, “Nope, I would run as far as I can, erm, I reckon even running away would be a problem.”

“Glad you know that!” The middle-aged martial artist chuckled, and instantly switched to a serious tone, “The trio plus a soul general, Yu Shun’s broken arm, Shui Cheng was gravely injured, Yong Qiu was captured, the Feudal Martial elites were all wiped out, such a record, who could do that in all these years?”

“None!” The green shirt lad’s face flushed even redder.

“Exactly. None.” The middle-aged martial artist gave a small sigh, “These days, even I would sometimes wonder, if it was me, would I be able to complete that? After much thinking, I still don’t have the confidence. Yu Shun, Shui Cheng, Yong Qiu, just two of them, might be tricky, even if it was three of them I could still win, but probably with a hefty price to pay. Besides, if there was another hundred Feudal Martial elites, I would choose to leave.”

“But, from the ranking, Tang Tian that trio, did not seem too powerful either.” The green shirt lad was confused.

“Ranking does not mean everything.” The middle-aged martial artist shook his head, “If we judge based on the ranking, Kang De and us, used to be quite on par. But in real battle situations, Kang De would beat us by a wide margin.”

The green shirt lad seemed deep in thought, and spoke in a low voice, “I’ve checked their background. These three suddenly appeared, and entered the Heaven Road List, thus gaining much attention from long ago. Amongst the trio, Crane is the Heavenly Crane Constellation, among the Crane Sect disciples, he is the most outstanding young disciple. Ling Xu’s origins are unknown, no one knew where he came from, his spear techniques are outstanding, his mechanical beast is a Flamingo, where its entire body can burst into flames, extremely quickly. And Tang Tian is even more interesting, he came from a borderline planet called Wu An Star.”

“Borderline planet?” The middle-aged artist was stunned, borderline planets, were the most lowly recognized planets, the energy concentration there was the lowest out of all the stars, that was the most remote deserted star in the Heaven’s Road.

“Yup, his origins were simple and easy to trace.” The green shirt lad continued, “He was brought up by his mother, but a few years ago, his mother had passed away. He studied in a school called Andrew Academy, coincidentally, Immortal Constellation’s Shangguan Qian Hui, was his classmate, as well as childhood sweetheart.”

“Immortal Constellation’s Shangguan Qian Hui?” The middle-aged martial artist was slightly shocked.

Immortal Constellation had fallen long ago, and was almost kicked out from the Northern Sky’s 19 Continents. These years, Immortal Constellation’s sole famous character, was only Shangguan Qian Hui alone. Rumours has it that the Immortal Constellation Crown, was in Shangguan Qian Hui’s hands. The fall of Immortal Constellation, was all because of the sudden fall in rank of the Immortal Constellation Crown. The fall in rank of the Saint, caused the Treasures of Immortal Constellation, to all lower in rank, greatly diminishing their powers.

Besides, Shangguan Qian Hui seemed to have found a way to recover the power of Immortal Constellation’s Crown, the power of the Treasures of Immortal Constellation, had been gaining rapid recovery, the power of Immortal Constellation, had been rising rapidly as well. Some people who were more sharp, even noticed, that the energy concentration of Immortal Constellation, had been quietly recovering.

The rate of reviving of Immortal Constellation, was unstoppable.

Too big to fail, no matter how weak and powerless Immortal Constellation became, it was still a Northern Sky Continent, now that its recovery was evident, it was definitely not anything that a small, low-ranking constellation like Lupus Constellation of Southern Sky’s Constellations could compare with.

That was why when the middle-aged martial artist was extremely shocked when he heard the mention of Shangguan Qian Hui.

“Yes! Tang Tian and Shangguan Qian Hui’s relationship is not normal, the Shangguan Clan has already regarded Tang Tian as their son-in-law. Some time back, Tang Tian went to Immortal Constellation to find Shangguan Qian Hui, but she wasn’t in. Yet Tang Tian still helped the Shangguan Clan, and averted a crisis, now Shangguan Clan has become the most prestigious clan in Immortal Constellation. It was rumoured that the crisis at that time, was directed by a clan union. This infuriated Tang Tian, and before he left he pleaded his good friend Heaven Shower Blades Wu Guang, and spent three months time, to completely eradicate all the clan unions in Immortal Constellation. The clan union forces were fully eradicated, and Tang Tian became the most influential and prestigious person in Immortal Constellation. Tang Tian had some background in Honorable Martial Group.”

Tang Tian was the leader of the trio, thus the green shirt lad was even more detailed in his background check of Tang Tian.

“What a powerful character, though he had a lowly origin, he could still have such astounding achievements.” The middle-aged martial artist was filled with emotions.

“Yup, very powerful.” The green shirt lad had a more admirable tone now, “This person has low IQ, and poor talents, but extremely tenacious, he practised fundamental martial techniques for a full five years, and was a famous repeater locally, and suffered ridicule, even Andrew Academy expelled him. To think that he was scouted by Caramel Academy, and suddenly gained enlightenment, his abilities suddenly improved by leaps and bounds, and he rapidly grew to become an expert locally.”

“Ignorant!” The middle-aged martial artist snorted, “My underlings, who has the patience, to spend five years training in fundamental martial techniques, I will definitely accept you as my disciple, and give you pointers personally. You guys, let’s not mention five years, just who could endure even one year? All of you have eyes on top of your head, and think you are geniuses! Now then you know what true geniuses are like!”

The surrounding people all revealed looks of embarrassment, especially the green shirt lad, who looked most embarrassed. Actually when his underlings gave him the information, he also could not believe his eyes. Trained fundamental martial techniques for five years, was that a joke? Five precious years, all wasted on fundamental martial techniques, what a waste.

But Tang Tian’s capabilities now, made him dumbfounded.

The green shirt lad changed the topic, “The problem now is, why did Wu Tie Yu want to deal with Tang Tian and gang? Did Tang Tian step on their toes?”

“Wu Tie Yu has people behind him.” The middle-aged martial artist was very certain, “I have crossed paths with him for so long, I know him well. This person, may look brainless, but he’s actually very shrewd, he’s definitely no reckless person.”

“The people behind Wu Tie Yu, why would they target Tang Tian at all? What’s his aim?” The green shirt lad was bewildered.

“That’s none of our business.” The middle-aged martial artist was adamant, “No matter what his aims are, there can never be two leaders! Wu Tie Yu trounced Kang De, the domineering ambition of the Lupus Constellation has been fully revealed, would he let me off?”

“Then what should we do?” The green shirt lad hurriedly asked.

“We? We bet on Tang Tian!” Beneath the large cloak, a cold wave flashed across the middle-aged martial artist, he scoffed, “Don’t be alarmed. Think about it, the people behind Wu Tie Yu, why wouldn’t they attack personally, but let Wu Tie Yu do so instead. Obviously this meant that Tang Tian and gang are not so simple, thus the mastermind behind this has his considerations. Since this is so, then we’ll let them have a showdown.”

“Are they finally going to fight?” The green shirt lad was filled with excitement and extremely hyped. The other bodyguards started to become excited as well, having heard about Wu Tie Yu repeatedly for the past few days, as though the entire Lupus Constellation would fall into Wu Tie Yu’s hands the very next day, and everyone was rather unconvinced.

“Hehe.” The middle-aged martial artist chuckled under his cape, “Wu Tie Yu’s last desperate attempt, if he won this battle, then all’s well. If he loses, then he would be left with nothing. Don’t be fooled by his relaxed behaviour, he must be up to something behind our backs.”

The eyes of the green shirt lad lit up, “You mean the mastermind behind him?”

The middle-aged martial artist just smiled, without a reply.

Because Wu Tie Yu had vowed to make a killing in the city, all the Tribes in the desert, all gathered at the Fire Wolf Tribe. But now this place is called the Lupus Tribe, houses are built up continuously, bustling with activity.

44 tribes, the smallest had 40 over people, while the larger ones had around 6000 people, and most were just 6 to 7 hundred people. With everyone gathered, the Lupus Tribe now had a population of almost 50,000.

To Lupus Constellation, this was just an insignificant strength, but this was already the entire strength of the desert.

Bing had been kept busy, in his eyes, the Lupus Tribe were worse than thieves. Anything that involved military issues, his occupational disease would cause him to have a strong compulsion disorder.

Revamp the Lupus Tribe, to allow it to at least be a passable aid.

Compared to those aids of the Army back then, the Lupus Tribe was a far cry. Although he knew that doing such things were useless, but because of his occupational habits, Bing still could not help but carry them out.

Compared to the others' feeling of anxiety, Bing was rather at

ease.

In his eyes, Tang Tian was a freak born to battle!

As long as the difference in standards were not too far off, it would not be too easy to win against Tang Tian. The only regret for Bing was, Tang Tian was not born for wars. Those large-scale war battles, were the type of battlefields that Bing loved.

Now such a battle between the experts, in his eyes, was not any different from a streetfight of two hooligans on the street.

However... ..

Looking at those out-of-form fellow's before him, his head throbbed. Bing picked out all the Heaven Road's level martial artists in the Lupus Tribe, to form the Lupus Army, he did not expect these fellows to be of much use, but at least look like an army.

The talented lads that he chose, were already quietly brought into Three Spirits City by Huo Ma Er.

After practising for three days, these fellows were still a face of bewilderment, full of loopholes, and Bing could not bear to look at them. Small group of soldiers, motley crowd, these descriptions were no longer apt descriptions of this bunch of useless bums.

Many times those ridiculous mistakes, made him riled up in

anger!

He has never led such a stupid, dumb, low quality army. Never! Sometimes, he even doubted if his decision was a mistake.

Deep breath... .. deep breath... .. stay calm... .. stay calm... ..

Suddenly, his body froze, his poker-face flashed a look of surprise and glee, a shocking news came from the Recruit camp!

Tang Tian has broken through to level seven!

Chapter 283 – Bing’s Expectations

Numerous tiny air flows surrounded Tang Tian continuously, and relentless ‘chi-chi’ sounds were heard. This was the scattering of his energy, as he still could not control it fully. However, the True Power that swelled to the maximum inside his body, the Silver Spirit Spiralling energy changed it completely. Not only was the silver snake multiple times stronger than before, its length was even twice that of previous.

The thing was, the speed of the snake continued to become faster and faster.

It was almost at the whim of Tang Tian’s thoughts, it would be like a fired arrow, rapidly advancing in his meridians.

The liquefying of seventh level True Power, was somewhat reasonable as the true power that was absorbed into the meridians, was much less concentrated than before. No wonder the seventh level was a barrier, the efficiency between level six and seven, were almost ten times different!

Tang Tian’s level seven dantian pool was like a small lake, the Silver Spirit Spiralling Energy was like a large water snake, moving in the lake. The Silver Spirit Spiralling Energy was rapidly ingesting the liquefied True Power in the meridians and dantian. Its size expanded continuously, but the speed of ingestion, was obviously not as fast as that of the replenishment of his True Power. The “water level” in the dantian, was continuously rising.

Tang Tian discovered a very serious problem, as the Silver Spirit Spiralling Energy expanded continuously, it could no longer enter the meridians easily.

Tang Tian soon thought of a good idea, that is to turn the big snake into many small snakes. But he recalled the previous experience of clogging, thus he decided that the quantity of “small snakes” must be minimal, six for now.

His martial spirit moved, and the shockingly massive Silver Spirit Spiralling energy, continuously vibrated; those threads of True Power escaped, slipping away. As they continuously escaped, the initially massive Silver Spirit Spiralling energy, turned into six smaller Silver Spirit Spiralling energy snakes.

Just like the huge gluttonous snake, the six smaller snakes were gluttonous.

What pleased Tang Tian was that the six Silver Spirit Spiralling Energy were fully within his control. The martial spirit was directly connected to them, just like having six tamed small snakes.

Six Silver Spirit Spiralling Energy, started to ingest the True Power with all their might.

Their sizes grew rapidly, in the blink of an eye, the “water level” of the level seven dantian True Power, lowered at a noticeable speed, and rapidly dried up.

Six Silver Spirits, as though six silver rays, circulated around inside Tang Tian's body at an astonishing speed.

If one could see through his body, one will notice, the six silver rays were zooming around in Tang Tian's body with an indescribable order. Tang Tian's martial spirit's silver flame, was like a hub, in control of everything.

Tang Tian stood up.

"Congratulations!" Feng Chou flashed a weird look, with a tinge of amazement, "To think that, you could actually break through to the seventh level so soon. And your True Power seems somewhat different from previous."

"Yuip, very different, I call it Silver Spirit Spiralling Energy!" Tang Tian's face surfaced a look of joy too.

"Let's try!" Feng Chou revealed a look of interest.

Tang Tian was quiet for a moment, and suddenly threw a punch.

Feng Chou's expression froze, swoosh, the head floating in mid-air, suddenly vanished.

Piak!

A loud crisp explosion, the air before Tang Tian's punch,

suddenly exploded, a strong airflow, gushed within the Recruit Camp.

Feng Chou was dumbfounded, luckily he avoided in time, or else, he would have definitely been caught in the fist energy. Such a strong energy! Feng Chou was secretly alarmed, he saw an extremely thin silver ray just now, flashing under the skin of Tang Tian's elbow, and entering his punch.

Tang Tian's punch, only had True Power channelled into it, a normal punch, and the might was already so horrific!

Bing came back to the Recruit camp just in time, the strong airflow, almost made him lose his footing.

“What's that?”

Bing's quivering voice, made Tang Tian extremely pleased, he guffawed, “How is that, awesome right, this is the Silver Spirit Spiralling Energy that I created!”

Although Bing was greatly shocked, he did not admit defeat, “Don't think that just because you are lucky after fooling around means that is a creation of martial technique, you still need to let the professionals evaluate!”

The uniform matter previously, he had went with a head of steam to question Sai Lei, and ended up getting a tongue-lashing from Sai Lei. Sai Lei threw out two sets of uniforms, and got him to

find someone else to try.

After getting a tongue-lashing, Bing found Crane and Ling Xu to try, but to his surprise, Sai Lei was right after all.

He was fooled by Tang Tian!

He went to have Tang Tian to prove that he did not botch up, but Tang Tian had started his retreat, thus he had to bring a whole stomach of anger to the Lupus Tribe, and vent it by assembling an army. But obviously, he found a group of wrong targets, not only did he not manage to vent his anger, he was even almost angered to death by those useless fools at the Lupus Tribe.

Could he be even more foolish?

But his attention now was completely attracted by Tang Tian's newly invented Silver Spirit Spiralling Energy, he had an eye for such valuables, it was a normal punch, yet the might of the Silver Spirit Spiralling Energy, had already made him astounded.

“What, you said these are True Power threads?”

After listening to Tang Tian's descriptions and explanations, Bing almost thought he had heard wrong, but after much thinking, he still did not realize that Tang Tian's such savage and domineering Silver Spirit Spiralling Energy, was actually derived from one of the Fundamental subjects of the Recruit Camp.

In his hands, there were many new and old soldiers who trained with True Power threads, but none were able to derive a new martial technique from it.

This fellow... .. was his foolishness all along faked?

Bing eyed Tang Tian suspiciously, but he soon shook his head silently, if this fellow was any evil and deep, wow, when he met the domineering master, how would he be dog-tired?

Bing's change of thoughts, were all expressed on his face, and his eyes involuntarily had a look of mockery.

“Hey, what's with that expression?” Tang Tian's eyes thinned, and stared at Bing unfriendly, as though he would throw a punch once he spoke something wrong.

“Ahem!” Bing who recovered his senses covered up his expression, and pretended, “If so, you sure had put in much effort. Your Silver Spirit Spiralling Energy, is already close to that of Spirit Techniques. Of course, it is still lacking, but your luck is really good.”

“What do you mean luck, this is true ability, understand? Uncle!” Tang Tian was rather displeased.

“Haha!” Bing guffawed, “Let me tell you, why I said it was luck. In the realm of level six, normally people would not have a silver martial spirit.”

“Silver martial spirit! You have a silver martial spirit?” Feng Chou who was floating aside had a face of disbelief.

The Tang Tian before his eyes, seemed like a freak who was here to screw up his common sense, no matter whenever and wherever, he would always have a crazy impulse.

“That’s right.” Bing’s poker-faced grinned, “Usually, fellows who have silver martial spirits, given their level of True Power, they could just directly practise the Spirit Techniques, and they would never use half-completed products like you. Why I said that it was half-completed product, was that although your martial spirit has true power incorporated, but the martial spirit itself has no attacking power. When you encounter spirit techniques in future, you would know, in spirit martial techniques, the fatality of the martial spirit is much stronger than true power, true power is just like a container containing the martial spirit. While you now, are just the exact opposite, martial spirit only has a connection use, its fatality still has to depend on your true power. But your mindset is right, you have the silver martial spirit, if you don’t put it to good use, then you are an idiot.”

Tang Tian seemed lost in thoughts.

“Actually many people use the Spiralling Energy.” Bing continued, “But the band of true power that is woven up like yours, is actually more improvised, stronger and concentrated, thus mightier. But it’s still that sentence, if not for the silver martial spirit, you wouldn’t be able to weave it either.”

“What you should do next, is to increase the quantity of the True power bands, and not pursue the size of the true power bands, thus you have chose the correct path as well.” Bing looked serene, “Last time, there was an expert, he practised a unique Mental Cultivation Arts, it was the martial technique of Ursa Major Constellation, called [Ursa Major Umbrella], this is an extremely complicated technique. It involves 36 energies, circulating in the body, as one. Once he strikes, it was terribly frightening, 36 energies, that would be a cascade, without loopholes. The 36 energies would erupt at the same instant, extremely savage. But this is very difficult to practise, few have achieved it, but it’s flawed version is very popular, called [Big Dipper].”

“[Big Dipper]!” Feng Chou exclaimed once again, “That is a non-transferrable secret from Ursa Major Constellation! How would it be the flawed version?”

Bing grinned, “Ursa Major Constellation used to be extremely mighty, but now it’s no longer. The most famous icon of Ursa Major Constellation would be the Big Dipper, the strongest seven-starred constellation. The Big Dipper Army, used to be a rather strong army as well, though they are still lacking behind us. The Big Dipper, has always wanted to escape from the Ursa Major Constellation, and be an independent constellation, I have no idea how the situation is now. Now that you have six energies in your body, this [Ursa Major Umbrella] is not a bad model for you to work towards. Of course, I don’t have the exact techniques, I’m only giving you an idea.”

Tang Tian felt that Bing was right, if he could really cultivate 36 Silver Spirit Spiralling Energies, then that would be awesome!

But these are techniques meant to be slowly polished, and cannot be rushed.

“How’s it outside?” Tang Tian suddenly asked.

“The situation isn’t looking good.” Bing’s face turned grim, “Wu Tie Yu has already entered the desert, now everyone is more worried, you better go and pacify them.”

“I don’t know how to pacify them, you go, I only know how to fight.” Tang Tian shook his head, “Everything would be settled if I defeat Wu Tie Yu then. When he’s about to reach, remember to call me. Oh right, is Bell in Three Spirits City?”

Bing could do nothing towards Tang Tian’s heck-care attitude, but when he heard Tang Tian asking about Bell, he understood.

“You wanted to ask her about the blood meridians? She has been out for some days, and yet to return. She’s out to source for information, she can’t possibly stay in Three Spirits City all the time.”

“Hmm, no rush either.” Tang Tian nodded, and rubbed his fists together, “Then I’m going to practise all the other subjects of the Recruit Camp in these few days.”

“Other subjects?” Bing was confused, “These subjects are already of not much use to you.”

After saying so, he felt extremely weird. Based on the old standards, only at the eighth level could someone complete the Recruit training, but Tang Tian who just entered level seven, in Bing's eyes, already had the criteria to leave the Recruit camp. Although this fellow's mechanical weapon's standard were still normal, but his original martial technique standards were already quite high.

[Fire Scythe Ghost Claw] [Silver Spirit Spiralling Energy], supported by [Wind Concealment] and [Air Shield Strike Technique], this fellow is definitely a psycho.

However, after this battle, it's time for him to leave the Recruit Camp, and wander out to deeper places.

Bing's eyes flashed a look of expectancy.

Chapter 284 – Kang De Courts Death

“Xiao Wu, why did you follow me?” Kang De sat on the peak of the sand dune. The dry air caressed his face, his expression dark, a silver full moon hung silently behind him. Threads of blood red surfaced on the silver full moon, and was exceptionally violent and bloody.

Before him, stood a wooden and honest lad in cloth, with extremely ordinary looks.

Kang De had suffered a defeat and was gravely injured, the silver moon which was once in full bloom, instantly broke into pieces. Beside Kang De, only Xiao Wu was left. Xiao Wu has been with him for a long time, but he was never liked by Kang De, for he had normal talents, and was stoic and quiet, among the many experts that Kang De had, he did not stand out at all.

Kang De did not have much of an impression of Xiao Wu, except that he was loyal and down-to-earth. Although his abilities were normal, he was courageous, and the most heartening of all, was that things that he was instructed to do, he would dutifully finish everything.

Xiao Wu shook his head, “Master will not have a single soul at your funeral.”

Kang De snorted, “This life was enough. After death, who cares what happened? To be able to end my life after a good tough battle, I have no regrets!”

Xiao Wu shook his head obstinately, “There are many vultures in the desert.”

Kang De’s eyes surfaced a trace of warmth, his hands had a silver aquarius cabinet, and tossed it to Xiao Wu, “Since all this will go to others after my death, you can keep this.”

Xiao Wu stuttered, “I didn’t stay because of this.”

“I know.” Kang De glanced at the full moon at the end of the sky, “I just didn’t want the inheritance of [Silver Moon] to end with me.”

It was almost dusk, and the moon was already clearly visible in the sky.

“The 3 big inheritances of Lupus Constellation, Heaven Hook, Silver Moon, Feudal Martial, are actually from one family, surprising right. Lupus Constellation inherited the [Heavenly Martial Werewolf Print], it split into three around 1000 years ago, the three families fought and struggled for thousand years, been through fall and rise, but the fight never ended. The inheritance of [Silver Moon], cannot end in my hands, you train well, but even if you can’t master it, it’s alright. Some things, are fated.”

Kang De looked at the full moon at the far end of the sky, and seemed to be lost in thoughts, not knowing if the full moon thousand years back, was similar like today.

Xiao Wu whose eyes reddened, picked up the silver aquarius cabinet in the sand, and clutched it tightly in his hands, without a word.

“If Wu Tie Yu loses to Tang Tian and his group, you must leave Lupus Constellation with them.”

Kang De beseeched, if others knew that [Silver Moon] was in Xiao Wu’s hands, those people would definitely stoop to unscrupulous methods to get their hands on it, and Xiao Wu might even lose his life.

“If Tang Tian and gang lost as well, you must still leave Lupus Constellation immediately.”

Suddenly, Kang De’s expression changed, with a wave of his hands, a shapeless energy pushed Xiao Wu and sent him flying out far.

“Take a good look at [Silver Moon].”

Kang De commanded without turning his head, but instantly laughed silently, he actually placed the Silver Moon inheritance in the hands of Xiao Wu, was this what they meant by ‘at dead ends’?

Far away, a haughty figure, appeared on a sand dune.

It was Wu Tie Yu!

Wu Tie Yu instantly noticed Kang De, and his pupils constricted.

Shui Cheng followed Wu Tie Yu's gaze and looked over, his expression changed, and he exclaimed, "Kang De!"

Wu Tie Yu's expression turned back to normal, and haughtily said, "Seems like Old Kang hasn't give up yet, humph! I can win against him once, so I can beat him another time! This time I must make him convinced!"

After the initial shock, he was now extremely pleased deep inside.

The last battle with Kang De, no one knew. Today he had numerous martial artists behind him, the victory under everyone's scrutiny, must spread to every corner of Lupus Constellation. By then everyone would be intimidated, and he can create a stronger Feudal Martial.

Kang De's injuries, without a year or so, he would definitely be unable to recover fully.

This battle, victory is his!

Following his flying figure, very soon, figures could be seen crowding around the sand dunes.

In the midst of flying, Wu Tie Yu's light sigh, not even a shout, could be heard clearly from far away, hanging in the air of the desert.

“Brother Kang, why did you bother to come? You are making me troubled, for walking into your doom.”

Brother Kang?

The crowd was abuzz, to be greeted as Brother Kang by Wu Tie Yu, there was only one person, Silver Moon Kang De!

Kang De came!

The martial artists all instantly revealed looks of excitement.

The green shirt lad looked dazedly at Kang De faraway, and was dumbfounded, “Has Weasel Kang hurt his head? Isn't he courting death?”

The middle-aged martial artist under the cape sighed lightly, with a tinge of respect and sadness, “Kang De has already lost his will to live, he came just to court death.”

“Came to court his death?” The young lad was stunned.

“Lupus Constellation's Number One, will forever have the pride

of Lupus Constellation's Number One." The middle-aged martial artist lightly said.

"But... .. why not bite the bullet, and make a comeback?" The green shirt lad hesitated for a while, before asking.

The middle-aged martial artist seemed a little downcast and sad, "Because Kang De knows that he doesn't stand a chance of winning. Bite the bullet, not to linger on, only when there's hope would one bite the bullet. We are wolves, to linger on is a shame."

The green shirt lad was traumatized, and blurted, "Has Wu Tie Yu become so strong that Kang De has lost all hopes?"

The middle-aged martial artist was silent.

Upon seeing the downcast face of the green shirt lad, the middle-aged martial artist lightly said, "Observe this battle closely."

Everyone raised their heads, and looked at the black figure on the highest sand dune, Kang De slowly got up, the silver full moon behind him, quietly rose.

By now the sky had darkened, with the silver full moon behind him, Kang De was even more glaring.

He looked at Wu Tie Yu's light agile figure below, and an eerie smile curled up at the corner of his lips, he had no intention of opening his mouth, for he has no intention of wasting even a drop

of energy.

The silver full moon floated above his head, the wisps of fresh blood on the full moon, were exceptionally freaky.

Kang De's body defied gravity and slowly floated from the ground, the full moon above his head glowed brightly, even the full moon at the far end of the sky, paled in comparison.

Kang De raised both his arms up high, raised his head, and his face surfaced a look of fanaticism.

Piak!

His body suddenly erupted a bloody fog, the bloody fog seemed as though it was attracted, and dissolved into the full moon, the silver full moon instantly became smothered in a layer of light red colour.

Piak piak piak!

One by one the bloody fogs erupted, and eerily dissolved into the full moon, the silver pure full moon just now, became blood red.

Kang De's face had no trace of pain, instead, he revealed a smile.

Everyone was shocked by such a scene.

Wu Tie Yu's expression instantly changed, he did not imagine that Kang De would instantly put his life at stake, his palms suddenly surged with silver rays, and a deadly and savage air suddenly erupted.

A blood red color covered his eyes, and the surrounding aura changed as well.

In the eyes of the surrounding observing martial artists, Wu Tie Yu suddenly gave off a vibe of trepidation. Even from behind, he seemed like the king of the forest, mighty and unstoppable.

The middle-aged martial artist under the cape exclaimed, "Ursa Minor Constellation! Silver Treasure! So this was it!"

He finally understood, how Wu Tie Yu defeated Kang De, it was all because of the silver treasure of the Ursa Minor Constellation. Wu Tie Yu's Feudal Martial was initially that of a domineering and ferocious style, the domineering air of a bear, was just a perfect fit. Although he still did not know, which silver treasure of the Ursa Minor Constellation it was, but this treasure, coupled with the might of Wu Tie Yu, was terrifying.

Under normal circumstances, Wu Tie Yu would definitely emerge victorious.

However... One must never underestimate the determination of a martial artist who is determined to fight to death!

Kang De who suffered massive blood loss, raised his head; the burning fanaticism was similar to that of a werewolf howling at the moon.

“Formed by fresh blood, sacrifice of a werewolf, without a breath, the embers of a body.”

An almost undetectable light hum, seemed to travel up from down below.

Weng!

The moon that hung low in the sky suddenly surged in brightness, a ray of pure light, directly entered the blood moon above his head.

The glow of the blood moon surged.

The awe-inspiring moment captivated the entire place, the martial artists all went weak at the knees, the figure floating in mid-air at the peak of the sand dune, was almost godly in their eyes.

Wu Tie Yu's ferocious roar was loud as thunder.

His expression was savage, and his body swelled with True Power.

Kang De's eyes flashed, and roared honestly.

“Slay!”

The blood moon vibrated slightly, and sounded up from all sides, it evolved into a smother of blurry moonlight and freaky red flowing light, and headed straight for Wu Tie Yu.

Wu Tie Yu knew that this was a matter of life and death, and roared, “Kill!”

A palm was sent out.

Boom!

A massive mountain-like blurry figure, appeared behind Wu Tie Yu, it was a bear! The massive size, dark red eyes, the might of the master of the forest was apparent.

The bear figure sent out a paw, the savage aura, already sent some weaker martial artists keeling at the knees, and plopped onto the ground.

The blood moon was blocked by the bear's paw, but the blood moon was like a spiral razor boomerang spinning at top speed, and rapidly sank into the bear's paw at an observable speed, in the blink of an eye, it sank nearly halfway through the paw.

The injured bear figure was riled, and roared continuously, while its other paw clawed at the blood moon.

Poof!

The blood moon cut through the bear's paw, but was blocked by the other paw, the blood moon sank into the paw once more, but by now the colour of the blood moon was nearly faded.

A pity... .. he was still too heavily injured... ..

Kang De's heart flashed a tinge of regret, as his body disintegrated into ashes in the air like dust, and vanished completely.

The blood moon wailed sadly and erupted without warning. The pool of blood red blood moon disappeared, together with a bear's paw.

The bear figure slowly vanished, Wu Tie Yu did not bother about the excruciating pain in his palms, and burst into laughter.

“Kang De, you fought with your life, but that was all! That was all!”

Everyone was intimidated, even the middle-aged martial artist in the cape, was shocked beyond words.

Xiao Wu stared dazedly at where Kang De disintegrated in the sky, his stoic face, trickled down two columns of tears, he suddenly kneeled down, and kowtowed three times towards where Kang De stood just now.

Amidst the crowd, a few martial artists glanced at each other, and smiled.

“This Wu Tie Yu was indeed powerful, maybe, he might not need our help this time.” A martial artist airily said.

“[Earthen Bear Wave]! If we have this, we would be able to rid Tang Tian and gang as well!” Another martial artist was somewhat jealous.

Wu Tie Yu was now meditating to recover, that savage bear figure, kept vigil beside him, although it was maimed, but that fearful savage aura, caused everyone to remain still.

The eyes of the martial artist who just spoke suddenly lit up, “That is Kang De’s subordinate? Maybe we could get something out of him, Kang De has been number one for so long, he must have something stashed up.”

“You both go on, I’ll watch over here.” The leader spoke. After personally witnessing Wu Tie Yu’s abilities, he also felt that, the mission this time was extremely easy. To be able to win against Wu Tie Yu, such experts, would never appear in Lupus Constellation.

The two were overjoyed, and hurriedly gave chase.

Chapter 285 – Open Bets

Bell stealthily glanced at the surroundings, there were no abnormalities.

Yong An City was a Blood Soul City, where Onyx Souls used their blood meridians and martial spirits to set up strongholds in the spirit region, and was also one of Bell's most active strongholds. Just spending some contribution points, would allow one the right to enter Yong An City.

A drop of Yong An Blood.

Once the Yong An Blood was injected into the body, the martial artists could arrive at Yong An City from any Star Door of a spirit region anywhere.

The Honorable Martial Group had the Honorable Martial Plate, while the Onyx Souls have the Blood Soul City, each had their merits.

Yong An City has rather good security, for it was Onyx Soul's territory after all. However, not only were Onyx Soul's people in the city, there were many other martial artists from other areas. For a Blood Soul City of a scale like Yong An City to be able to produce around 300 thousand drops of Yong An Blood, it meant that Yong An City can house 300 thousand people.

Reselling Yong An Blood was also a profitable thing to do, however, it was tough to do..

Bell had no interest in reselling the Yong An Blood, as she was here more to seek information. As it was the stronghold of Onyx Soul, many Onyx Soul horses would appear in Yong An City and exchange information.

Iron Horns Tavern, a pair of large iron horns, hung on the door.

The size of the tavern was shockingly massive, three thousand tables lined up in rows, and was as spectacular as some large-scale academies. The tavern was not full, but was crowded with people, scattered around, and bustled with activity. The backing of Iron Horns Tavern, was an Elder of Onyx Soul, along with experts stationed for the whole year, no one dared to create trouble here. This was the exact reason why, this was the safest place in Yong An City.

Sales of information, sales of items, business meetings, etc.; almost everything one could think of would be available here.

Bell skillfully asked for a glass of plum juice, casually found a corner and sat down. Fishing for information was a job that required patience. She had been in this job for years. The qualifications for Silver Onyx Horse this time was not easily obtained.

Suddenly, dang dang dang, rolls of gongs sounded in the tavern.

The tavern quietened down instantly, Bell continued to sip her plum juice, without raising an eyelid, for the tavern would always

open bets everyday. This was an information hub, information spread far and wide, the bets placed were all strange as well.

For example, if someone wanted to assault the sword saint, they would open bets to bet on whether it would be a success.

Another example, if an aristocratic clan held a wedding, they would bet if someone would gatecrash and cause a ruckus.

Bell has long been used to it.

A thick voice echoed in the tavern.

“Today’s bet is on the Battle of Lupus Constellation, there are two parties to bet on, one would be Tang Tian, the other Wu Tie Yu, there’s no limit of Star Coins, may everyone show their powers, and boost the market, may everyone earn more.”

At the same time, words of “Tang Tian VS Wu Tie Yu” appeared on the walls of the tavern.

Bell was instantly stunned.

Interested customers bought a set of information from the waiter for 5 Star Coins, which was quite informative. While those customers with background, started to move close to each other and discussed.

Before Bell could react, the numbers behind the name “Wu Tie Yu” on the walls started to increase rapidly.

In the blink of an eye, the numbers behind “Wu Tie Yu” jumped to 2,000,000, while the numbers behind “Tang Tian”, only had 150,000.

Bell’s heart sank.

This meant that the bets on Wu Tie Yu’s victory, already had 2 million Star Coins, while the bets on Tang Tian’s victory, only had 150 thousand Star Coins!

The well-versed Bell had a sense of ill-boding, she was an expert, with much experience. Usually, the ones who bet first, are usually people with the most information, these people, were totally not optimistic about Tang Tian!

She tried her best to calm down, called the waiter, and bought a set of information.

Then she could no longer hold it in, and her expression changed drastically.

Fire Wolf Tribe.

Ling Xu gritted his teeth, the power of the medicinal liquid, seeped into his body continuously. The pin-prick pain, attacked his entire body, and beads of perspiration rolled down his cheeks, into

the medical barrel.

The black medicinal liquid, tossed and turned like a monster, his body trembled almost inconspicuously, his eyes shut tight, as he bared with the tremendous pain.

Moments later, the medicinal liquid in the barrel slowly calmed down, and the black medicinal liquid turned clear.

The expression of pain on Ling Xu's face, gradually disappeared as well.

Hoo.

He gently blew out a long breath. A bead of sweat rolled down the bridge of his nose. The silverish eyelashes tremored, as his eyes slowly opened. The orangey-red pupils were unusually calm, without the fury and intensity of his past.

He felt as though he had been given a new lease on life.

He stood in front of the mirror, his skin glowed silvery-gold on his odd-shaped body, which presented a form of a distorted but oddly beautiful feeling. Other than the face which was a tad too white, there were no abnormalities. Ling Xu raised his palms, the palms which used to be black as iron, were now beautifully long and slender like a girl's hand. The eye-catching silver colour, made this palm seemed as though a work of art.

The five silver fingers were clasped together, and gently waved his palms.

Poof!

A sharp sound pierced through the air, an almost undetectable trace flashed.

Was this silverization... ..

Ling Xu felt an extremely fine silver liquid surged into his silver palm, this was the power of silverization.

The silverization process had started to erode his bones.

Previously Sheep Horn Wind Bells enhanced his Pointed Sea Spear, and the rate of silverization, was greatly increased. His skin, flesh, blood and tendons, had already silverized, even the surface of his bones, had spots of silver appearing.

His hair was like strands of finely polished silver strands, even his eyelashes, had become silver.

Coming out from the medical barrel, his spine had already started to hurt, for the pain brought by silverization, was extremely intense. If not for Ling Xu's current willpower, which was much stronger than before, he would be extremely uncomfortable.

He stretched out his fingers, moments later, a drop of silver rolled off of his silver fingertips.

Ling Xu's orange pupils were fixed on this silver drop.

After silverization, the body will produce a silver liquid, and this silver liquid can flow easily in his body, unlike True Power, which can only flow along the meridians. Now, his body could only produce just one drop of silver liquid.

The silver liquid was akin to a droplet of melted silver.

From the silver liquid, he could sense an unspeakable air of danger.

The silver liquid suddenly dissolved into his finger, and remained in the index finger, from the corner of his eyes, Ling Xu saw a gold shield at the side. This was a common shield of the desert armies, the shield was not large, around half a meter wide, which can be easily tied to the arm. It was made entirely with steel, and the front of the shield had a carving of a camel.

Ling Xu did not summon any True Power, but lightly tapped his index finger on the surface of the shield, poof, as though cutting a tofu, his index finger completely sank into the shield.

Ling Xu was stunned, and his eyes glinted.

So powerful!

This shield was known for its sturdiness, and he used to channel more than 50% of his True Power, before he could achieve the same effect with his finger. He raised his finger, poof poof poof, in the blink of an eye, the shield was filled with holes, like a beehive.

Yet the silver liquid was not in the least damaged.

Ling Xu's expression turned grim, after much hesitation, he channelled 50% of his True Power, and rammed his index finger into the shield.

Bang!

The shield suddenly exploded before him, into steel scraps and powder.

Ling Xu stared dazedly at the floor of steel scraps and powder, his heart overturning like waves.

What exactly is this silver liquid?

He obviously knew the prowess of it, if he was good at fists, palms and claws, with a finger and palm, his opponent would crumble into powder.

Suddenly, Ling Xu had a thought, and grabbed his silver spear.

He recalled, his silver spear, was continuously silverised as well. In the beginning, silverization seemed to be a tenacious virus to him, continuously eroding all that he came into contact with. However after that, he realized, besides spreading in his body, silverization could also occur in his spear as well!

The rate of silverization of the silver spear was very low, only the surface was thinly silverised. Even so, the silver spear seemed to glow even more than before. Ling Xu attempted to channel the silver liquid into his silver spear, but was soon met with resistance, for the silver liquid was unable to penetrate below the surface of the spear.

The silver liquid could only flow in areas that were silverised.

Ling Xu seemed to understand, but he suddenly developed an audacious thought. Since the silver spear was only silverised on the surface, then he would spread his silver liquid thinly and flatly, to wrap the silver spear.

The silver liquid rapidly spread itself flat and thin following Ling Xu's thoughts, and wrapped around the silver spear in the blink of an eye.

Ling Xu's gaze swept across the room, and finally landed in the corner upon a gigantic hammer over 240kg, it seemed to be used by martial artists in the past for strength training, but it seemed like it has not been used for a long time, for it was covered in dust.

He rubbed his silver finger.

A spot of cold aura hit the hammer.

Bang!

The giant hammer instantly exploded into a heap of metal scraps and powder before Ling Xu, even the pieces of metal scraps that rebounded on the walls left numerous tiny holes.

Ling Xu was also stunned by such amazing power, and was dumbfounded. A hammer of over 240kg, it was not difficult to put a hole through, or smash it to pieces, but to instantly crumble it like this, must require a horrendous strength.

This was just a drop of silver liquid... ..

This was just the spear surface that was silverised... ..

If the entire silver spear was silverised, with numerous drops of silver liquid channelled into the spear tip, Ling Xu did not even dare to imagine the prowess. He suddenly realized that this silver spear, might actually be an ancient treasure left behind by the Silver Frost Mounts, which was made just for silverization.

So silverization not only brought about pain, but such benefits as well!

Ling Xu was suddenly enlightened.

However, after the most initial shock, Ling Xu recovered his senses, and understood that he was just dreaming, for the rate of silverization of the spear, was much slower than that of his body. After his entire body was fully silverised, the silver spear might not even be completely silverised yet.

He would not have died of pain by then right... ..

Ling Xu in the mirror suddenly broke into laughters, he was amused by his ridiculous thought. After spending a long time with the crazy lad, it really lowered his IQ!

He started to use the bandage, and carefully wrapped himself. He used a lot of strength, for many times, the bandage could help to secure his spine, and soothe the pain.

Only when the bandage completely covered his body did he then stop.

The eerie image portrayed by the silver metallic glow and odd-shaped body vanished, and the lad in the mirror resumed his usual good looks and cheerfulness, the calm orange pupils gradually warmed up, and set ablaze.

“Ling Xu, fight!”

Ling Xu wielded his spear and stood up, softly speaking to the lad

into the mirror.

Chapter 286 – To Each His Own

The middle-aged martial artist looked at the person approaching, half his face was covered by the cape, and no one could tell the change in his expression.

The person approaching was a male of around age 45, plain-looking, and seemed extremely normal, his face was smiley, and respectfully bowed in respect, “Mr Huai, I’m extremely pleased to be able to meet you.”

A chuckle came from under the cape, “I’m very curious, how did you manage to find me?”

“Heaven Hook Huai Bai Hua, one of the three powerhouse of Lupus Constellation, a prestigious reputation, no matter where you are the glow can’t be hidden.” The male respectfully replied.

Huai Bai Hua knew that the person would never say the truth, and did not mind, he continued breezily, “I suppose, after spending so much effort to locate me, you wouldn’t be here just to exchange some niceties.”

“You’re indeed wise!” The male continued respectfully, “The purpose of this meeting, was to make a deal with Mr Huai.”

“A deal?” A chuckle came from under the cape, “Let’s hear about it.”

“Wu Tie Yu is now so overbearing, how can Mr Huai tolerate it?” The male was a face of respect, but his words stung, “Wu Tie Yu is narrow-minded, while Mr Huai is of a noble generation, definitely not one to depend on others, there must be a showdown.”

Huai Bai Hua was not moved, “Don’t beat around the bush, just be direct.”

The male smiled, “We are willing to lend a hand to Mr Huai, it’s a win-win situation for both our parties.”

“Your party? Who are you guys?” Huai Bai Hua looked like he had long anticipated it, and asked coolly.

“I’m from Onyx Soul.” The male replied.

“Then why did you guys come? I don’t believe that a mere Wu Tie Yu, would be of much interest to you.” Huai Bai Hua chuckled.

The male was secretly amazed, people who can dominate with their words, are no simple character, just a few words, without any warning, Huai Bai Hua has domineered. His face remained respectful, “We came for Tang Tian.”

Huai Bai Hua had roughly guessed it, but to hear the other party confess, the eyes underneath the cape still squinted involuntarily, and said, “To think that Tang Tian actually has connections with Onyx Soul!”

The male's expression was calm, "We just need Mr Huai to hand Tang Tian over to us by then. In exchange, we are willing to gift Mr Huai a Star Treasure that does not pale in comparison to [Earthern Bear Wave]. In addition, we will send experts to reinforce."

Huai Bai Hua sank into deep thoughts, suddenly, he asked, "Who's behind Wu Tie Yu?"

"The Clan Union." The male replied honestly.

Huai Bai Hua was extremely shocked, it was the first time that he lost control of his emotions, suddenly, he recalled Tang Tian's background from the Honorable Martial Group, and finally realized that he was embroiled into the conflict of the three big powers.

A suffocating feel of the calm before a storm, made him extremely depressed. Lupus Constellation, which has been calm for a long while, had become the place of conflict between the three big powers. It was imaginable, the upcoming conflict, would be extraordinarily tragic.

Although the male's face was filled with respect, Huai Bai Hua knew that he was powerless to reject.

Bell looked at the information in her hands, and scrutinised it. She was exceptionally sensitive towards information and intel, at her age, without any background or powers, to be able to become a Silver Onyx Horse, it was no easy feat.

There was not much content in the information, but she still found some clues.

Lupus Constellation was just a small constellation, and ranked last in the Southern Sky's 42 Constellations. Besides Lupus Constellation, there were not any newly developed constellations, it has had a long history, resources or minerals, had long been explored. The barrenness of Lupus Constellation, was well-known. Besides, the meridians of the Lupus people, had been researched by numerous people in Onyx Soul, and had been found to be of not much value.

Such a place, to Onyx Soul, was worthless. Not only Onyx Soul, even the Honorable Martial Group, and the Clan Union, were all not in the least interested in Lupus Constellation.

For a long time, Lupus Constellation had always been the land of the Lupus people.

Tian Zi Xi, Heaven Road ranking number 9370.

An Bai, Heaven Road ranking number 9503.

Mao Jun, Heaven Road ranking number 9632.

Bell was very familiar with these three names, she even had connections with Tian Zi Xi, all three of them were famous bounty hunters, who did not belong to any powers. The difference

between bounty hunters and hitmen, were that as long as they were paid sufficiently, they would take on any case. All three of them were extremely valiant, and were experienced bounty hunters, with rich experiences.

To think that these three all appeared in Lupus Constellation, beside Wu Tie Yu, it was obviously to target Tang Tian and gang.

Bell understood the market, to be able to invite all three of them, a hefty price must be paid. Heaven Road's Level martial artists, were usually paid 300 thousand Star Coins a day, so one could attract a few. Thus when Wu Guang heard that Tang Tian asked for 1 million a day, he agreed without second thoughts. While for Heaven List Experts, it would be another price. Mao Jun's price was at least 2 million Star Coins a day, An Bai required 3 million, while Tian Zi Xi was priced at least 5 million per day.

The price of the trio, was at least 10 million Star Coins per day.

The trio had been to Lupus Constellation for more than 10 days, meaning 100 Million Star Coins have been spent.

Bell's expression was grim, for it meant that the other party was not only rich, but was also no simple person. She could not be sure for others, but for Tian Zi Xi, she had some understanding of her, if it was not someone influential, she could never be hired.

The determination of the mastermind was plain to see.

By now Bell has calmed down, she got up, and scanned the surroundings, eventually fixing on a middle-aged uncle in the corner. Her eyes lit up, walked to the uncle's table, and sat down.

The uncle had grey hair, around age 40, his clothes rather old and tattered, and drank a cup of cheap beer, looking somewhat laid back.

“Hey, Uncle Yu, let me inquire something.” Bell had a face of slackness.

“Yo, the lass is here, I knew those people couldn't satisfy you.” Uncle Yu cheerily replied, his face already filled with wrinkles, and looked rather dishevelled.

Bell glared at him, “Uncle Yu, our years of friendship, how could you not let me in on even a bit of information.”

Uncle Yu had a look of helplessness, “You weren't around during that time, and just those small fries, how could they be worthy opponents for you?”

Bell and Uncle Yu were talking about the matter of her being followed back then, but both of them did not mind this matter. Bell had long obtained her information, and had already gotten rid of those people. Bell now was no longer poor and stupid, Tang Tian may look carefree, but placed information at high level of importance, thus Bell has a rather grand sum in her hands.

To such an experienced person like her, as long as she was paid, silencing someone or setting up traps, would all be done without a trace.

“Humph! I won’t dispute over this matter anymore! But what I’m going to enquire today, you better not give me false information!” Bell said.

Uncle Yu nodded cheerily, “Definitely true!”

Bell pointed to the bets on the wall, “I want to enquire about this.”

Uncle Yu revealed a look of surprise, and sized Bell up, “You’re actually interested in this matter?”

Bell revealed her snow-white teeth, “My dear Uncle Yu, I have already prepared 1 million Star Coins for you, it’s up to you for the real deal.”

“A fellow called Di Han.” Uncle Yu blurted, “A small fry in our organisation back then, who vanished after Star Wind City. To think that he actually went to the Clan Union, rumours has it that the Southern Cross Constellation Saint Treasure, was in Tang Tian’s hands.”

Bell’s expression was calm, but her heart was already in a frenzy. Tang Tian had never covered his purpose for going to Southern Cross Constellation, although she had never seen the Saint

Treasure before, she guessed that this information should be highly accurate, for she had the same conjecture as well.

“You should have heard of the legend of Southern Cross Constellation right, this has been circulating for a long time, the Treasure of Southern Cross Constellation, amassed a large secret.” Uncle Yu laughed.

Bell pretended not to understand, “You meant the Treasure of the Southern Cross Army?”

“Haha, there has to be a spark for a fire to form. The Southern Cross Army was so valiant back then, they wouldn’t have not left ANY treasures.” Uncle Yu guffawed.

“Seems justifiable.” Bell nodded approvingly, but was sneering in her heart, the Southern Cross Army has long fell into the hands of Boss, the history of Southern Cross Army of Uncle Bing, everyone knew it well.

“Tang Tian has the background from Honorable Martial Group, thus the Clan Union is still wary, and does not wish to develop conflict with the Honorable Martial Group.” Uncle Yu snorted, “A pity, Clan Union, this group of upstarts, they don’t know that they have long been deeply infiltrated by our organisation and Honorable Martial Group. They thought that they were doing a good job of keeping it secret, but they have no idea, that everyone has long known about it. How would Honorable Martial Group sit back and not help? Tang Tian’s people, are no softies.”

Just then, suddenly, the gongs sounded, and another name appeared on the wall

— Huai Bai Hua.

The tavern broke into outcry, everyone was debating hotly.

Uncle Yu meaningfully said, “Seems like someone from our Onyx Soul could not stand it anymore.”

Honorable Martial Group.

Jing Hao sat prim and proper before an Elder, this elder with white hairs, was his teacher.

“Relax, we would not turn a blind eye.” The Elder smiled kindly, “Since Tang Tian has joined us, we must not let him be bullied. However, the martial group has no strongholds in Lupus Constellation, it’s impossible to send help over en-masse. However, I have asked Elder Ge for four people.”

Jing Hao was overjoyed, “Awesome! I’ll go!”

Bringing glory to the group, was an extremely strong feature of Honorable Martial Group, just that it was extremely pricey to do so, thus the slots were limited, Teacher has really gone all out to fight for the chance this time.

“You can’t!” The elder was firm, “Lyra Treasury is almost activated, how could you leave?”

Jing Hao was worried, “But... ..”

The elder raised his hands, and was extremely firm, “No negotiations.”

Seeing that his favourite disciple was unhappy, the elder laughed, “Don’t you worry, Ah Mo Li and the rest have improved tremendously during this time, it’s time for them to get some real practise.”

Jing Hao had just met the four of them, their improvements, were indeed far more than their peers.

With the four of them for assistance, he was much more at ease.

The elder saw that Jing Hao’s expression relaxed, “You better look after yourself, Tang Tian is talented, his progress is much faster than you guys, he has even created the Unique Martial Technique, his ranking has also jumped a lot, don’t be outshined by him.”

Jing Hao was high-spirited and confident, “Relax Teacher, I already have some ideas regarding the sword, I will definitely be able to create something unique.”

The elder nodded in pleasure, “You have always been practical, I

can rest assured. But the Lyra Treasury matter this time, concerns the destiny of the next 20 years of our group, you must be prudent.”

A pity the old fellows like them could not enter the Lyra Treasury this time, which made him somewhat worried.

Jing Hao was respectful, “I will do my best!”

Chapter 287 – Gold Ranked Staff Sergeant!

“Wu Tie Yu stopped?” Tang Tian had a shocked expression, “Is he injured?”

“Nope.” Huo Tian Hai was [Huo Ma Er](#)’s little brother, after Hua Ma Er left, he was in charge of seeking information. Wu Tie Yu had no intention of hiding himself, “Although Kang De had made him suffer some setbacks, he seemed to have some breakthrough, thus he did not advance, but stopped.”

(Huo Ma Er is the Fire Wolf Tribe’s number one warrior, for those who don’t remember)

“Another breakthrough.” Tang Tian fondled his chin, deep in thoughts.

Ling Xu said frustratedly, “Regardless of whether he broke through or not, I’ll stab him to death in one shot!”

“That’s right!” Tang Tian clapped his hands, “Stab him to death stab him to death! Indeed Little Xu Xu knows me best!”

Huo Tian Hai spluttered, and dared not speak up, although both of them were extremely powerful, but their brains, seemed to be a tad too simple-minded. While the only wise person, Master Crane, was in closed meditation.

Huo Tian Hai’s attention was attracted by the shouts from afar, he looked enviously at the practising martial artists. Those martial

artists were the tribe's elites, now they were gathered together to receive proper training.

The formation of the troops unknowingly had another indescribable aura.

Huo Tian Hai was somewhat peeved, if not for his elder sister being out on duty, he would have been one of those training there too.

These “lazy useless poor quality cannon fodder” in the eyes of Bing, were receiving Tang Yi's training. Tang Yi was a Gold ranked Staff Sergeant, who had solid foundations in basic battle techniques. Bing went to re-arrange these “cannon fodder” not just because of his compulsive occupational disease, for he has no intention of wasting his time on these “cannon fodder”, his hopes were pinned on the future mechanical army. After a few attempts of grooming, he would be like a picky customer, and throw the poor tasting food aside, to Tang Yi.

He had never thought that the results would be unexpectedly good.

Although Tang Yi was not as experienced as Bing, he was not in the least negligent in his orders of duties. This fellow was impartial and incorruptible, second to none, all the soldiers in the tribe were extremely fearful of him. His low intelligence, made him an exceptional stick-in-the-mud, but he was the most ideal to deal with these greenhorns with no training.

In just a few days, they seemed to have already grown a lot.

Suddenly, a scout sprinted towards this side, Huo Tian Hai bolted up, and grimly asked, “What’s the situation?”

“Kang De’s underling is escaping towards us, he’s being chased by two people.” The scout hurriedly reported, “Kang De’s [Silver Moon] should be in the hands of this person!”

Huo Tian Hai was instantly moved, [Silver Moon] was the most prized inheritance of Lupus Constellation, but he did not act boldly, “What’s the background of the chasers?”

“I don’t know.” The scout shook his head, “But they are powerful.”

Suddenly, there was a rush of hooves clattering.

Another scout ran in, carrying an unconscious and injured lad, the scout was covered in perspiration, but he looked extremely excited, and shouted from afar, “He collapsed near me, so I just picked him up.”

Mao Jun and An Bai were depressed, they had never imagined that they would lose their prized possession so narrowly.

The lad had actually lost consciousness at the foot of the scout of the Fire Wolf Tribe, and they had underestimated the speed of the scout’s horse. Both of them had never been to the desert, and knew

little about the desert tribes. The desert tribes were good at training horses, their speed was amazing, and they have outstanding stamina. The horses given to the scouts were the cream of the crop.

The Fire Wolf Tribe trained a horse species called Flaming Steps Horse, level six Star Spirit Beasts, which were extremely great at sprints.

Especially when they sprinted with all their might, they were like a dash of angry flame.

“Seems like we have reached their base.” Mao Jun was extremely upset, he saw tents built up everywhere, and the scout just now had slipped in there.

An Bai was extremely annoyed too, “These fellows are too much! How dare they abduct the person right under our noses!”

“Let’s go.” Mao Jun shouted, upon seeing An Bai’s face of unwillingness, “Don’t tell me you still want to abduct the person?”

An Bai had an idea, “Let’s sneak in tonight. If we run into Tang Tian and gang, then we’ll escape.”

Mao Jun thought that it was a great idea, both of them were extremely confident in their abilities. if they slipped in tonight, even if they did not manage to abduct the person, they could still scout for information.

None of them realized that Tang Yi who was training far away, had spotted them.

Tang Yi was simple-minded, upon seeing those two, he realized that they were enemies, and without hesitation, he directed his troops to move stealthily towards them. After these days of training, these soldiers had already understood teamwork.

Two troops, outlining two arcs, quietly closed in towards the two from their backs.

When they were around 600m away from them, Mao Jun and An Bai were instantly alerted.

At the change of situation, without hesitation, Tang Yi bellowed, "Kill!"

Charge!

The two troops charged towards the two of them like two arcs of flame, the Flaming Steps Horse instantly entered the sprint mode. The soft sand dunes did not have any impact on the horses, these martial artists have grown up on the desert, and they were very familiar with the terrain.

But such sudden attacks made everyone hyped up.

Tang Yi waved the Zanbato in his hands.

“Assault!”

The martial artists behind him deftly adjusted their positions, luckily they did not forget the training they had received these days. In the blink of an eye, a perfect triangular formation, appeared behind Tang Yi. About 15m behind them, there were also two other similar triangular formations, layering and changing.

When Tang Yi rushed to about 150m away from the enemies, the entire troops, had already completed their formations.

Although Bing did not care about these “cannon fodder”, but due to his perfectionism and occupational disease, he still created a few simple battle formations for the “cannon fodder”. These formations were based on the blueprints of Southern Cross Army’s fundamental battle formations, after some alterations, they became more suited for these desert-grown martial artists.

Tang Yi had no doubts about Bing’s orders, and thoroughly carried out these formations.

An Bai and Mao Jun’s expressions changed.

Army!

Damn, in this unholy place, they actually faced an army!

The wave of impact was overpowering, and the two were scared out of their wits. Such structure, such training, other than armies, what are they?

Both their first thoughts were, they were duped!

Who said that this task would be easy, like a leisure trip? Who said that this task was a given? When they receive their task, their master had not mentioned a word about an army! If they had known of the army's existence, they would never have accepted the task, regardless of the money!

When armies are involved, even the strongest bounty hunters, would exercise caution!

Tang Yi's face was stern without wrinkles, his squinted eyes, flashed, as a Golden Staff Sergeant, he was the cream of the crop in the entire army's sergeants. Although the battle methods changed, but the Recruit Camp has given him the same feeling.

In the process of sprinting, he continuously used his breathing and positioning, to guide these greenhorns.

Without him, these greenhorns who just started training, would never be able to create such a big impact!

The Zambato which was as big as a door, was raised up high, like a battle flag waved in the air!

“Kill!”

Tang Yi bellowed, and struck with his Zanbato.

The martial artists behind him, echoed with gusto, “Kill!”

The escaping An Bai, suddenly felt that a brilliant flash lit up behind him, and was drained of colour, without thinking, he bolted out sideways!

A brilliant cold flash grazed past his body, and disappeared into the sand dunes about 9m away, behind it, was an oddly coloured flash, raining like droplets, into the sand dunes.

Boom!

An Bai felt his vision blacked out, half the sand dune exploded into the sky, like a sandstorm, even the sun was obscured!

The rain of yellow sand struck him, and it was peculiarly painful.

The colour was drained from An Bai’s face, he had only one thought in his mind.

Oh my god, run!

Another flash, came howling from behind, but this time, there was no giant flash, no terrifying aura. He did not dare to stop, armed with a small silver shield, he threw it backwards.

Scutum Constellation's Silver Treasure, [Silver Ray Shield].

The small shield evolved into a nearly 9m tall silver ray shield, and shielded behind An Bai.

Bang bang bang!

The rays from the blade rained down on the shield, the shield shook violently, but it did not shatter right away. A continuous three streams of attack rained down, before the shield shattered.

Another troop, waved the flash of blade towards Mao Jun, and he dodged around madly. The flashes of blade rained down towards him, and Mao Jun was in an utterly embarrassed state, with his clothes torn and tattered.

He did not dare to stop, for once the enemy got hold of him, he would surely die.

Tang Yi on the horseback was expressionless. Such an ending, in his viewpoint, was too horrible to look at.

According to Southern Cross Army's standards, this Lupus Army was obviously a failure. In Southern Cross Army, each of these battle units, would have a commander leading the main attack,

and guide others to attack. While his position now, should have been taken by a more ferocious and stronger commander.

Tang Yi bellowed, “Follow close!”

The small troop behind him, instantly stuck to him like super glue, and followed closely.

An Bai and Mao Jun, were both escaping wildly, faces ashen, and wished they had more legs. They were the Heaven list’s experts no doubt, but when faced with armies with professional tactical units, they had no chance of winning.

Just that... .. when did Lupus Constellation have an army?

An Army has high expenses, a bottomless pit, the key is, even if there’s money, it is difficult to form an army. Because tactical people are rare, these few years, the tactical experts in excellent mercenary armies, were all deemed as treasures.

To be able to organize a thirty people tactic, such tacticians were highly expensive.

To think that there was actually an army here... .. and they even seemed well-trained!

The duo who were escaping wildly did not notice, that they were unknowingly, headed towards a direction. They were scared out of their wits, thinking that enemies are everywhere!

Tang Yi's gaze was fixated on them, in his eyes, the fleeing duo gradually formed two lines, and crossed at a point.

The Zanbato which was dragged behind him trembled and whined, the blurry rays of blade started lighting up.

The martial artists behind Tang Yi, unanimously felt the cold battle will transmitted by the captain, and they unanimously followed in Tang Yi's rhythm to muster their True Power, and unanimously dragged their blades behind!

The reason why tacticians were precious, was because tacticians could use their breathing and martial spirit, to guide the attacking rhythm of the troops, to amass the troops' power.

Tang Yi, was a Golden Staff Sergeant!

His face cold and stoic, his long eyes squinted, the intersection point became clearer in his eyes, the gently trembling and humming Zanbato, seemed to thirst, his wrists gently shook, and the master level blade technique, was executed!

The martial artists behind, their True Power all ready, as though gently flicked, without thinking, they all executed the blade techniques together.

All the rays unite as one, the blade shone like the moon, and there was dead silence!

Chapter 288 – Tang Tian's Judgement

The blade light reached them, and the two people who were frantically escaping felt it, and were overwhelmed with shock.

The two of them had plentiful experience in fights, and knew when was the time to fight for their lives.

The aura on An Bai's body flickered, and he split in six. The six exact replicas, suddenly split into six different directions and ran.

Mao Jun cried out, a blood red swallow print appeared on his back, causing his face to flush red, as though blood was seeping out, and two blood red light wings suddenly appeared on his back, his speed exponentially increasing, become like a ray of light.

The two of them knew that they could not hold back, and without hesitation they used their fleeing techniques.

However, that deep cold blade aura, was much faster than they thought. The six An Bai who had just stepped out 3 steps, three of them on the right were sliced across at their necks, without the least bit of obstruction.

Mao Jun who was fleeing like lightning was cut across, and wailed out in pain, as a stream of blood spurt out across in the air, but he did not stop. He increased his speed, and in a flash he had disappeared from their vision.

Just at this time, a dropping sound came out. An Bai's body had fallen onto the sand, and his head flew out. His luck was too bad, he was one of the three figures that was sliced across at the neck.

All of the other An Bai's gradually disappeared.

Tang Yi remained emotionless, the horse below him slowed down, wielding his blade in a horizontal pose, he looked powerful.

The disturbance had caused surprise in many people in the tribe. And when they all came out, they were just in time to watch Tang Yi's blade, and were overwhelmed with shock.

From the silence, Tang Yi's indifference voice came out, "Continue training."

Tang Tian and Ling Xu were also surprised by Tang Yi's blade.

His blade, converged the power of the 20 martial artists strength behind him, it was extremely powerful, far beyond what the two of them could imagine. Two Heaven Road Grade martial artists who faced his blade, one had died and one was injured.

Tang Tian's eyes lit with a passionate light, he did not know what the outcome would be, his Fire Scythe Ghost Claw against Tang Yi's blade aura.

Ling Xu's heart was stirred, for some reason, he thought of the silver frost mounts, and the weird song that came from the clouds.

He shook his head, emptying those thoughts out, straightened his body, with his spear in hand he turned and walked away, at the same time snorting, “Using so many to fight, what’s so strange about it!”

Tang Tian did not agree with him, scratching his head, “I thought it was powerful!”

Ling Xu walked away by himself, ignoring Tang Tian.

Tang Tian’s eyes suddenly lit up, and shouted while jumping, “SPOILS OF WAR!”

Disappearing like smoke, he had pounced to the place where the enemy had fallen.

Heaven Road Grade martial artist were all generous. Other than the miscellaneous things, the most important gain, was a silver armor, [Swell of Musca] from Musca Constellation.

An Bai’s conjuring of the six replicas, was the martial technique of the armor [Musca Doppelganger].

Seeing the armor, Tang Tian immediately thought of Ah Mo Li.

Mosquito Cow, thinking of the names, they fit so well.

After breaking through to the seventh level, Tang Tian’s power

had taken a huge leap, and the [Silver Spirit Spiralling Energy] in his body was overbearing and tyrannical, and silver armor from Southern Sky Constellations could no longer bear his True Power.

Seems like it is best to buy a silver armor of the Northern Sky's constellations.

Thinking about it, Tang Tian became somewhat restless.

Honorable Martial Group sold armors from the Northern Sky constellations, but all of them were extremely expensive, with starting prices of at least 100 million star coins. After looking at them for a while, his heart felt weak. Such expensive objects, buying it was not a problem, but he had to buy one that was suitable for him.

He decided to go to Three Spirits City first to ask Bell first, and just nice he was also curious of his own blood meridians.

Returning back to Three Spirits City, Sai Lei saw Tang Tian's eyepatch, and was surprised, "What happened to your eyes?"

"Something came up." Upon talking about the eyes, Tang Tian will feel bitter about it. He did not understand it either, what was happening to his own eyes, so he pulled the eye patch down, "Take a look."

Sai Lei went closer, and was mystified, "Wow, interesting! One red, one blue, as expected you really are a weird, weird person!"

“What weird weird person?” Tang Tian was not happy, “I clearly am very normal!”

Sai Lei scoffed, “Do normal people have red and blue eyes?”

Tang Tian replied meekly, “Maybe it is my blood meridians problem.”

“Blood meridians?” Sai Lei’s eyes exposed a bizarre look, thinking about all the weird things that happens on Tang Tian’s body, she pondered, “You must get it checked clearly.”

“That’s why I came to find Bell.” Tang Tian helplessly replied.

“Bell isn’t back yet.” Just at the right time, Pipa walked in, hearing Tang Tian’s voice, she was somewhat apologetic, “But, she should be coming back soon.”

“You’re eyepatch is too ugly!” Sai Lei slammed the table, “I am going to get you something.”

Finished, she went into her workshop, and after 15 seconds, she took something out.

“Glasses?” Tang Tian was surprised, he accepted the glasses from Sai Lei and wore it.

The dull grey lenses, covered the abnormality of his eyes. But what made Tang Tian surprised was that this dull grey lenses allowed his vision to be normal again.

“The lenses are made from grey crystals, many people who train eye related martial techniques will have abnormalities in their eyes, so most of them would use the grey crystal glasses.” Sai Lei looked happy, “Compared to your eyepatch, the glasses are much prettier.”

“Seems like it is!” Tang Tian looked at himself in the mirror, it was his first time wearing glasses, and the image of him in the mirror made him feel foreign. His stature looked well proportioned, his jawlines and edges were defined, normally giving off a healthy and robust look. But with the glasses, he looked to be more gentle, and looked somewhat more refined and intellectual.

Not only him, Sai Lei and Pipa were surprised.

“Boss looks more refined now.” Pipa was very surprised.

Sai Lei rubbed her chin, she was taken aback, “Yes it seems so. Never did I think that this dirty body of yours would still have such essence.”

With Sai Lei’s and Pipa’s surprise and astonishment, Tang Tian was extremely happy.

Refined, that word sounds so cultured and full of wisdom!

Tang Tian who was like a country bumpkin, raised his chest and head, and worked hard to make himself look even more cultured and intellectual.

“I’m back.” Bell’s voice came from outside the door.

Tang Tian forgot about his refined look, and joyously shouted out, “Bell! Bell!”

Bell looked at Tang Tian, although she was shocked by Tang Tian’s dress up, but she could not be bothered and sighed, “Boss, I need to report to you two pieces of not very good news. Behind Wu Tie Yu is the powerful Clan Union, they received some information from some person called Di Han, that the Southern Cross Saint treasure is in your hands, that implicates the hidden treasure of Southern Cross. The other bad news is, Onyx Soul also have people moving out, they chose Huai Bai Hua, and their target is also the Southern Cross Constellation Saint Treasure.”

“Di Han? That Di Han?” Tang Tian was surprised, “He is actually still alive?”

“And he seemed to have joined the Clan Union.” Bell added.

“Oh.” Tang Tian understood, but he still acted confident, “Southern Cross Constellation hidden Treasure? Pfft! I have never even seen a piece of star coin before, Bing this asshole, still spent so

much of my money! Hmph hmph! He better not have any treasures, if not, I will make him spit everything out!”

Bing who was just entering the door, heard Tang Tian’s angry speech, his heart shuddered, and quietly left.

“Clan Union and Onyx Soul, they are both very powerful!” Bell could not resist to remind Tang Tian. Was Boss’ brain fried or something?

Tang Tian waved his hand, “Who cares, I will kill them with one attack!”

Bell did not know what to say, she did not understand this young man in front of her. How could he just sweep everything under the rug. Does he not know what situation he was in? Does he not understand the power of Onyx Soul and Clan Union, how powerful they are?

Her heart raced impatiently, but Tang Tian did not care.

“I came here this time, for two things.” Tang Tian directly said, “Number one, I want to get it clear, what kind of blood meridians I have in my body. The other is, I wish to buy a Northern Sky grade armor, Bell do you have any connections?”

Bell was taken aback, “Blood meridians? Boss your blood meridians?”

Tang Tian took off the glasses and exposed his red and blue eyes.

Bell was shocked, “Boss what happened to your eyes?”

“That is what I wish to find out.” Tang Tian said solemnly, “Onyx Soul has done a lot of research on blood meridians, I think they can find out for me, what kind of blood meridians are flowing in my body.”

“I understand.” Bell nodded, “Once everything is over, we will go. It is not very far, maybe three days of travel is sufficient. I know of one powerful blood meridians specialist.”

“We will go now.” Tang Tian replied.

“At this time....” Bell felt that she was going crazy, can’t her boss see, how dangerous it was right now? Boss, Please can you be more serious? It is Onyx Soul and the Clan Union!

Tang Tian unexpectedly shook his head, “Since you said it was Onyx Soul and the Clan Union who are coming, then this matter won’t have much happen temporarily.”

“Why?” Bell blurted out.

“Because they are worried about each other, since there is only one prey, and two hunters, the hunting won’t start so quickly.” Tang Tian spoke with assurance, he did not know, the current him, was like a totally different person, with a more calm feel.

Bell and Sai Lei were both shocked by Tang Tian's demeanor.

Pipa's eyes had a splendor, "Boss speaks reasonably!"

Being complimented by the smart Pipa, Tang Tian's heart was raging with happiness, it was too much! With both hands on his hips, his nose was facing the sky, he laughed out loud, "Haha! Of course! This godlike young man, is actually very clever!"

Bell who was shocked by Tang Tian's previous bearing, completely could not understand, which boss was the real boss.

But if even Pipa agreed it was reasonable, then it definitely had to be reasonable, as Bell trusted Pipa's judgements.

Bell retrieved out a crystal tube, and inside it appeared a drop of blood.

"This is the Yong An Blood." Bell explained, "Boss once you absorb this blood, you can enter the Yong An City. The blood meridians specialist stays in seclusion there.

Bell took out the cap of the crystal tube, and gave the blood to Tang Tian's palm.

The Yong An blood immediately sipped into Tang Tian's skin, and Tang Tian felt a connection that flickered in and out.

“Entering an Onyx Soul city like Yong An requires reaching out to the spirit region. Boss, gather your focus, and grab onto that connection, and then mutter the word Yong An in your heart...”

“That drop of Yong An blood, requires about 800 thousand star coins, boss, you have to reimburse me...”

Without completing her sentence, Tang Tian who was in front of her disappeared.

Bell was dumbstruck, that is not so bad right? I was just asking for a reimbursement....

Chapter 289 – Sima Xiao

“Army? Are you joking, how can the Lupus Constellation have an army?” The brown short haired young man touched his chin, sneering while looking at his underling at the bottom of the stairs, the sneer lingering on his mouth: “Don’t find all these stupid excuses! Now I highly doubt your powers, after so long, you still have not obtained what I asked you to get. Now that Onyx Soul has also mingled in, can’t you see that the matter is going to be blown up way to large? For this entire period, this young master has been laughed at by others.”

The man in the mask at the bottom of the stairs bowed, he kept quiet out of fear, his back was drenched with perspiration.

“I will give you one more month, if this matter is not settled, then you can go home and wait, this young master doesn’t want such thrash.”

He rolled the band on his head, his delicate and neutral looking face seemed harmless, but his tone of speech was full of ridicule and cheekiness.

The masked man’s heart shuddered, he knew that the young master may sound like he was joking, but his heart was sinister and extremely cold.

He did not dare to defend himself or plea for leniency, so he hardened his skin and answered: “Yes!”

“Go go.” the young master waved his head, smiling, “You better fight well.”

Upon leaving the big chamber, a gust of cool wind blew over, and feeling all the cold sweat on his body, he could feel his whole body drenched.

“He did not lie.”

From the back of a screen, a pale faced young man walked out. He looked weak, dressed in white, extremely casual, with jet black long hair, but his eyes was filled with faint melancholy.

Qiu Zhi Jun, even in the Clan Union, hardly anyone knew of him.

“I know.” The short haired young man laughed, and casually took a small bite from the table and put it in his mouth, mumbling, “I’m just using him to test the Onyx Soul and Honorable Martial Group’s fineness, Second uncle worries too much, and decided to put him in. Even if he died, that would save second uncle’s energy, being so old yet worrying so much will lead to premature death.”

Clan Union, was a group comprised of various clans, while the Sima family, was one of the seven aristocratic families.

Sima Xiao was Sima Family’s Third Branch Sima Tao’s son, Sima Tao died young, so Sima Xiao and his mum supported each other. Within the three branches, it was the weakest on power. With a single parent, he naturally was bullied. But even in the midst of it,

he always laughed it off.

Until Sima xiao was 14 years of old, and went through a huge transformation. The usually low profile Sima Xiao suddenly emerged as third in their clan's competition.

Sima Xiao was then pulled and dispatched to Yaoguang Star, and who could have thought that in a mere three years, Yaoguang Star suddenly increased in power, their tax and finance gained triple in profits. Not only that, in three years, he sent out more than 7 veins of ores, so the clan elders of the Clan Union all had a good impression of him.

His sudden emergence, caused jealousy in the first and second branch, and after much consideration, the Clan Union sent him to investigate Lacerta Constellation. Lacerta Constellation was one of Northern Sky's 19 Continents, their local powers were tangled and complicated, causing the situation to be extremely complex, where the Clan Union had absolutely no influence.

No one could have thought that, Sima Xiao would overturn the entire constellation, after much pulling and fighting, in a short span of three years, the Clan Union not only had places to live in Lacerta Constellation, but also firmly occupied $\frac{3}{4}$ of Lacerta Constellations territories.

Sima Xiao's outstanding performance caused the higher ups of the Clan Union to look at him, but at the same time, it caused panic and wariness amongst the other branches.

He was about the attack the entire Lacerta Constellation, but was urgently summoned back home in the glorified name of entrusting a heavy responsibility to him, but it was the first and second branch, who thought to take the opportunity of his.

Returning back to the union, Sima Xiao apparently had plans on his own, other than frequently visiting the powerless clan elders, he would only stay at home, and rarely went out. But, no one knew that, in the midst of the quietness, he was plotting.

Qiu Zhi Jun was his senior brother.

“But, Tang Tian’s side actually has such a strong tactics genius, causing me to be jealous! The inside information of Honorable Martial Group is much more profound than ours.” Sima Xiao had crumbs all over his face, and spoke unclearly.

Qiu Zhi Jun shook his head, and said indifferently: “It isn’t Honorable Martial Group’s people. This person of Tang Tian, his personality is rather calm. It should be his own person, if what the rumours say is true, then the thing about Southern Cross Army leaving some things, might just be true.”

“That’s reasonable.” Sima Xiao licked the crumbs off his fingers, without a care for image, “If we had our own army, then things would be much easier.”

“Aren’t you making one now?” Qiu Zhi Jun was motionless, even when talking.

“Hey hey!” Sima Xiao did not have the least bit embarrassment upon being discovered, and continued smiling, “Oh well, senior brother your physique is too weak, worrying too much can cause death, if that happens then who will help me take care of all these trivial matters.”

Qiu Zhi Jun acted like he did not hear him, “The two branches have lost a lot at Lacerta Constellation, Sima Hong had died in war, Sima Yu Guang is injured.”

Sima Xiao had a look of grief while laughing, “Outstanding talents that die early, that is the great loss of our Sima Family! Send two gifts to the two branches later, hopefully the two uncles won’t be too sad.”

“They hate your bones now.” Qiu Zhi Jun was too lazy to care about Sima Xiao’s acting.

Sima Xiao had purposely left ½ of Lacerta Constellation, cause he knew the two branches would want to come and steal the show. In the three years, he did not kill off the powerful figures of Lacerta Constellation, but forced them all to gather in a corner, but did not attack. He gave them a living chance to breathe, and even wanted to know how many starry doors were in the region that connected to Hercules Constellation.

How could Hercules Constellation tolerate the Clan Union’s feelers from stretching in?

Lacerta Constellation’s powerful elites were gathered, adding on

Hercules Constellation's secret support, it was absolutely a powerful force. Upon attacking, the first and second branches naturally received major injuries.

“What does that matter to me?” Sima Xiao laughed, his face was of ignorance, “They called me back, so here I am. To let them do the attack, I agreed to it. I am a good model, don't smear my name!”

“This time the two branches had really received too much damage.” Qiu Zhi Jun calmly analyzed the powers, “How do you plan to use the clan elders?”

“It's not the right time yet.” Sima Xiaos head shook like a rattle drum, “My reputation isn't enough yet.”

Qiu Zhi Jun was clear on all of Sima Xiao's preparations, after thinking a while then he understood, “Your goal is Onyx Soul and Honorable Martial Group?”

“Senior brother is smart. How much of contribution was Lacerta Constellation?” Sima Xiao exposed an unnatural smile, his tone of voice was leisure: “Our Clan Union does not have many youths, but have always put importance in rich people. Compared to Onyx Soul and Honorable Martial Group, we are still lacking; and that is the problem of the higher ups. But, they are extremely afraid of both of them, and in truth, they are not confident enough. At this time, whoever can oppose Onyx Soul and Honorable Martial Group, as long as there is no defeat, the higher ups will not ignore him.”

“You’re not afraid of losing?” Qiu Zhi Jun was shocked by his junior brother’s plan, for his sight did not stop at just the Sima Family.

“How can I lose?” The short haired young man laughed, “How does it implicate us? Qi Zi is second uncle’s man, Onyx Soul’s target is Tang Tian, Honorable Martial Group wants to protect Tang Tian. With thousands of eyes watching, the loser will lose face, and how can Honorable Martial Group or Onyx Soul swallow such a thing? Relax, we are such a small fart, no one will put us in their eyes.”

“Who do you plan on pitting us against?” Qiu Zhi Jun restrained the shock in his heart and asked.

“Hey, senior brother, don’t use that word pitting. It is so disgusting.” Sima Xiao had a rogue look, “So many seniors, whoever is willing to support this junior like me, is considered a virtue. Just that whichever senior would be kind enough to, only time will tell.”

Qiu Zhi Jun looked at his smiling junior brother, his heart slowly thinking ahead.

Junior brother’s plan might actually succeed!

Looking at it, especially with Sima Xiao pointing the crucial points out, very quickly the main leads will turn to Onyx Soul and Honorable Martial Group, At that time, in the state of messiness,

junior brother's intent was extremely clear, to take advantage of the crisis!

“Tang Tian has an army, and that is an unstable variable.” Qiu Zhi Jun pointed out.

Sima Xiao sneered, “How easy is it to conjure the army? Just by relying on those small tribes, they created a so called army? Also, even if they did have the army, then the one who should be worrying is Onyx Soul.”

He had secretly built his army, and it was not easy to find out, so he did not care much about Tang Tian's army.

On one hand, An Bai had died, Mao Jun broke an arm, this result caused the spectators to turn into an uproar.

Army!

Lupus Constellation actually had an army!

An Bai and Mao Jun were both Heaven Road List martial artists, for one to be dead and another injured, was not an easy task. But the news of Tang Tian having an army, came out from Mao Jun and was spread. No one doubted Mao Jun.

A skinny old man voiced out, “What do you see?”

This old man was named Tu, and was an elder of Onyx Soul. In Onyx Soul, the clan elders position was highly revered. When the news of Southern Cross Army came to him, he was excited.

He knew much more than normal people.

“They should not fear the army.” In front of him was a female martial artist with armor, “If it was a real army, Mao Jun would not have escaped. I think it was just made not long ago, so their power is highly doubtful.”

In their position, the army to them was not something to be feared. No matter how strong the army was, to an expert, it was nothing.

In a contest of strength, there was no absolute strong or weak.

“If I hand this to you, can you secure it?” Elder Tu voiced out.

“I need the six guards.” The female martial artist replied.

Elder Tu was surprised, “You feel the need of six guards?”

The six guards were his most outstanding martial artists, she was the leader of them, and all of them had special blood meridians, and were extremely strong. Elder Tu did not think that, she would immediately require the use of his strongest force.

“Use the lion to seize the rabbit, we shall use all our forces.” The female martial artist replied.

After thinking for awhile, Elder Tu raised his head and answered, “Good! You will bring them along, and bring Tang Tian to me!”

“Yes!” The female martial artist answered, and turned to leave.

Chapter 290 – Old Man Fei

Tang Tian looked around curiously.

The gigantic warehouse had rows after rows of iron cupboard frames, with many different types of star spirit beast specimens arranged neatly on them. The number of them were countless, causing Tang Tian to see stars, and there were many transparent crystal vessels with different drops of blood floating, other than the commonly seen red color, there was silver, blue, black etc.

So powerful....

Tang Tian, being a country bumpkin, was like a villager entering the city for his first time, upon entering, his mouth was wide open. But for safety, Bell had him wear a mask. Tang Tian took out the orangutan mask, she, who hated it so much, immediately bought him a new one.

So ugly!

Especially that the mask had a set of glasses on it, it looked extremely weird.

“Little Bell, I don’t have any good blood meridians recently.” An old voice came out from behind a iron cupboard frame nearby.

Tang Tian and Bell rushed towards the sound, to see a old white haired man wearing a grey apron, using a lot of effort in an

attempt to put a crystal vase the size of a pail on the cupboard. The crystal vase was filled with transparent and colorless liquid, with 10 silver fish swimming here and there, being extremely lively.

Upon seeing them, Tang Tian immediately extended out his hand and reached out, without any effort he placed the crystal vase on the frame. He then saw clearly, the silver fish were actually 10 drops of silver drops of blood.

Sensing Tang Tian, they all suddenly stopped, and retreated.

“Thank You!” The old man wiped his sweat, and laughed: “This is the silver mole blood meridians, so we have to be careful. Little brat you are very strong, what strength type blood meridians are you using?”

The old man took a glance at the old man’s mask, but was not taken aback. There were many people who did not want to expose their identity.

“Blood meridians huh, I used the Dwarf Blood Meridians and Angel Blood Meridians.” Tang Tian exposed a thinking expression.

“Double blood meridians?” Old Man Fei was taken aback.

“Old Man Fei, this is my boss.” Bell introduced: “This time, I am not here for Pipa. My boss wanted to clarify what the blood meridians are in his body.”

“So it’s like that, to be able to accommodate double blood meridians, for your body to be able to bear it, your ability is special. Follow.” Hearing that Tang Tian was Bell’s boss, he became even more welcoming, and was secretly joyous. Bell had frequently come to his shop to purchase different new blood meridians to treat Pipa, and was very close to her. Although she was young, but she had plenty of experiences, with a good attitude, to be willing to accept a boss, he must be financially robust.

The research on blood meridians, was equivalent to burning money, which he was very hard pressed for now.

Following Old Man Fei, they reached a workplace many instruments spread across the place.

“The place is slightly messy, please don’t mind it.” Old Man Fei felt slightly awkward, with so much junk all over the place, it felt that there was not even enough space to step. He immediately cleaned the place up for everyone to stand.

“How do you identify blood meridians?” Tang Tian was curious.

“There are many ways.” Upon touching on his work, Old Man Fei immediately became more lively, more glib and talked non stop: “For example the Ke Shi evaluation method, or the Set valuation method, every blood meridian specialist researcher, will have their own methods. For example I like to use the Wave valuation method.”

“Wave valuation method?”

“That’s right, any type of blood meridian contains different forms of energy waves, which are actually not chaotic or mixed up, but they follow a set of rules. The strength of the wave, the range of the wave, the changes of the wave etc etc, all of these blood meridians are all different and unique. Like there are no two tree leafs that are exactly the same in the world, this world does not have blood meridians which are the same in any form.” Old Man Fei said with confidence.

“Sounds reasonable!” Tang Tian nodded, without waiting around, he straightforwardly said: “Then let’s begin!”

“Ok, the fee is 500 thousand star coins.” Old Man Fei informed.

“No problem!” At this time, Tang Tian was very generous, His mind was filled with only one thought, and that was to find out if it was possible that his body contained some special blood meridians.

Old Man Fei took out a needle set, and drew about half a tube of blood.

Seeing the blood drop that looked ordinary, Old Man Fei heaved a sigh of relief, the more abnormal the blood meridian, there would be different characteristics, and the most easily seen was the color.

It should not be too high grade, Old Man Fei thought in his heart. He took the test tube and put it in a triangle silver plate. The three corners of the triangle suddenly became alive, extending like a

lotus root, it covered the test tube.

“The first step, we will test its energy wave’s strength.” Old man Fei explained, “This [Triangle Energy Plate], is something that I have spent a huge sum of money to purchase. The Triangulum Constellation silver treasure is Northern Sky grade, and it has seen a lot of use with so many years of research.”

In the midst of speaking, he was somewhat proud of himself. The Triangle Energy Plate was a powerful and useful treasure. Actually the price of it was not expensive, if not he would not had been able to purchase it. For him to use the wave valuation method, was because he was completely forced to do it. Due to the treasure’s usage of waves, all his research were started from it.

All of the uses of the Triangle Energy Plate were all dug up by him, and the wave valuation method was one of them.

But, you had to say that Old Man Fei still had some skills, to be able to use the wave valuation method with outstanding results. But Old Man Fei did not have the talent of doing business, although he had countless results, but he was unable to sell.

500 thousand star coins, that was just a price he had blurted out to probe Tang Tian, for in his heart, 200 thousand was enough.

But never did he expect, Bell’s boss would instantly agree, and not even haggle. This caused Old Man Fei to have other thoughts, and laughed, “For this time it would take a while, let us have some tea and chat.”

Bell glanced at Old Man Fei, “You have tea here?”

Old Man Fei was immediately stunned, but he had lived for so many years, and his skin had grown thick. He naturally laughed, “Sorry sorry! Then why don’t we go take a look at this Old man’s collections?”

Bell immediately understood Old Man Fei’s thoughts, but she did not have any objection. Old Man Fei’s standards were good, if not for him being weird with his research, he would have been extremely rich.

“Good!” Tang Tian said out loud excitedly.

Old Man Fei was overjoyed, he had wanted to market a few blood meridians, and immediately brought Tang Tian and Bell to view his precious collections room.

Upon entering his collection room, Tang Tian felt 10 types of different Qi welcoming him. The surprising feeling came from the collection room that was not big. All the cabinets around had different types of test tubes all neatly packed, all of them held different colored blood.

All of these drops of blood were obviously and definitely much more outstanding than those outside. All of them emitted special Qi which Tang Tian could feel. Anyone else would ignore it, but Tang Tian’s intuition was extremely sharp, and he could feel all the minute differences between the drops of blood.

“These are all my achievements after all these years.” Old Man Fei had a mysterious look. He looked proudly at the test tubes on the cabinets, without any shame he said, “I am different from other people. All the blood meridian specialists, have the same goal, to create the strongest blood meridian. Out of all of them, some of them merge different blood meridians, to test and create an even stronger blood meridian. The rest, rely on grooming out even purer blood meridians, they believe that the purer the blood meridians, the more accumulation of power there is. But my achievements belong to the third group, which is definitely different from them. I believe that all the type of blood meridians, are like some kind of huge mineral resource, as their compositions are extremely complicated. Any type of blood meridian there is now are all impure, but there will always have some bits of ancient blood meridians. And I like to constantly separate them, and through this process, I achieved many special blood meridians.”

“If you want to know, out of the many blood meridians now, many of them have composition of ancient blood meridians.” Old Man Fei pointed to one of the test tube, “See that blue blood there, isn’t it pretty like a blue gem. That is the Blue Ice Lizard blood meridian. That ancient race has already disappeared for more than 60 thousand years. Their blood consist of extremely strong water affinity power, upon absorbing it, your body can even become like water.”

Tang Tian jumped in surprise, “So powerful?”

Bell snorted by the side, “Boss, don’t listen to his nonsense! His blood meridians, all of them are severely defected, until now, he has not groomed out one without defects. So no one would buy.”

Being exposed in the face, Old Man Fei could not do anything, but laugh, “What can I do, for such a blood meridian, you can only find a little bit in a few blood meridians, but they are extremely thin. But, even if it’s so, it is still very powerful! Those people are all cowards, hmph, if they used all these blood meridians, they will definitely know how bad their own ones are!”

Although absorbing the blood meridians could increase the power of the body, but Tang Tian still kept a cautious attitude. The digesting of the blood meridian power was also not easy.

He suddenly thought of something, “I have the Lupus race people, what kind of blood meridians are suited for them?”

Old Man Fei’s expression swayed, “The lupus race are descendants from the ancient Heavenly Martial Werewolf race, but, in their blood meridians, all the accumulated Heavenly Martial Werewolf blood meridians are extremely thin. The current lupus race blood meridians, are descendants of the ancient wolves race, while the ancient wolves have the highest composition, that’s why all of them are extremely chaotic and heterogeneous. They have difficulty awakening their own blood meridians, they require the Awaken Blood Spring to activate their blood meridians. I have once researched the blood meridians of Lupus constellation, and the Heavenly Martial Werewolf Blood meridians, I have managed to only touched a little bit of it.”

He took out a test tube from the cabinet, and inside it floated a moon colored drop of blood.

It was not only the same color, but the shape was also like the moon, but a waning moon that was bitten.

It quietly floated in the test tube.

Chapter 291 – The Tyrant And The Black Flame

“Sadly, there were insufficient Lupus blood samples. I had extracted about 3000 portions of Lupus blood. To be able to get this amount, although I might sell it for a good price, the completion of this is only 30%.” Old Man Fei felt regretful: “In theory, extracting more of the Lupus Blood samples could allow me to get closer to the completion of the Heavenly Martial Werewolf Print. But in truth, it is already very difficult to get 50 or 60%, as the amount of samples I need is too big.”

“That also means, if I am able to produce enough Lupus blood samples, you are able to produce a completely perfect Heavenly Martial Werewolf Print Blood Meridian?” Tang Tian was excited and asked.

“Not perfect, it’s complete! Also, that is just in theory.” Old Man Fei corrected Tang Tian’s mistake, “If there are 30 thousand portions, I should be able to reach 80% and above. After 60%, every percent increase requires even harder work than before. To complete it, I need to have roughly 1 million portions.”

Tang Tian thought for a while, Lupus Tribe had a few ten thousands people, he should be able to gather 30 thousand of them.

“How much money is that?” Tang Tian was prudent.

“How much percentage of completion do you want?” Old Man Fei asked him back.

“Naturally the higher the better.” Tang Tian spoke as a matter of factly.

Tyrant!

Old Man Fei was tearing, I have finally met a Tyrant! He wanted to pounce over, and shout with all his might, Tyrant, let us be friends!

After a while, he suppressed the excitement in his body, and then gave a price “If you are able to supply the samples, 50% would be at 5 million star coins. 60%, 10 million star coins. 70%, 30 million star coins. If you want 80% completed, that would be 65 million star coins.”

To dare say the higher completion rate the better, if he was not a tyrant, then what was he?

Seeing that he had many types of blood meridians, all of them being long established blood meridians but with very low completion rate. For blood meridians that have a completion rate of less than 50%, they could not be sold on the market. For those 50% and above, for every increase in 5% would be considered a rank up.

Tang Tian sucked in a cold breath behind the mask.

So expensive!

65 million star coins, if it was Ling Xu, Crane, or Bing, he would not feel any pain. But, he wanted to give it to Huo Ma Er, as the Lupus Tribe did not have any outstanding expert, and was not considered stable. Huo Ma Er was considered strong, but compared to Wu Tie Yu and the rest, she was lacking.

“80% completion rate of the blood meridian, how powerful is that?” Tang Tian’s tone of voice was filled with pain.

Old Man Fei shook his head, “That is an unknown. The market does not have such a high completion rate of Heavenly Martial Werewolf blood; how much it can improve a martial artist’s body and soul is an unknown. There is plenty research on the wolf blood meridians, but for specialists who have placed their target at the Heavenly Martial Werewolf blood are very few. But since it belongs to ancient blood meridians, for it to be at a completion rate of 80%, it must be very terrifying.”

Thinking for a bit, Tang Tian then decided, “Then I’ll buy it.”

Huo Ma Er was a good person, and when she has to command the entire Lupus Tribe in the future, she needed power, without power she could not convince everyone.

But, Tang Tian finally realized the worth of blood meridians, and finally had a direct outlook of it. An 80% completion Heavenly Martial Werewolf blood meridian, just by paying Old man Fei, it had reached a sum of 65 million star coins.

Tang Tian secretly asked Bell. A normal wolf blood sample was roughly 500 star coins, 30000 samples mean it was 15 million. Merely the cost would be over 80 million.

Just for a drop of the Heavenly Martial Werewolf blood, to be placed in a store, how much would it sell for?

300 to 500 million, and that was already being lenient. If the market was more hard-hearted, it would be a billion, you too have no choice.

Old Man Fei was ecstatic, the bill of 65 million, was his biggest paycheck ever. All the blood meridians in his collection room had low completion rate, the lowest of all was 0.5%. He did not let anyone know, there was an important reason, why he was unable to take out any blood meridian with completion rate of over 70%.

It was not that he could not produce one out, it was that he had no money.

Even for the Triangle Energy plate, he had gathered all of his courage to throw in all his savings to buy it.

Light grew in Old Man Fei's small eyes, he was already looking forward to the 65 million star coins, it was 65 million star coins.....

“Are there any small ways to raise the power of the Wolf Blood Meridians?” Tang Tian suddenly asked, and then he added, “It must be cheap!”

“Must be cheap?” Old Man Fei looked at Tang Tian worriedly, did the 65 million star coins spoil the soup.....

“That is another transaction.” Bell guessed Old man Fei’s thoughts, and Old Man Fei treated her quite well. He was poor, she too did not have much, but all these years, it was Old Man Fei who had produced all the weird blood meridians and given it to Pipa to help her with her illness. The old man was nice, and she did not want him to offend the boss, so she reminded him.

Tang Tian reiterated, “That’s right, that is another transaction, it must be cheap.”

Tang Tian thought of Bing’s filtering of the recruits and “cannon fodder”. They were all of the [Lupus constellation](#), if they could all raise their power, if it meant spending some money, he would consider it.

(TN: Lupus constellation holds the wolf meridians. Lupus is basically wolf or jackal constellation. The chinese term is the same)

Another transaction. Old Man Fei relaxed. He could confirm that Tang Tian was a rich tyrant now, and used everything to showcase himself: “The Lupus tribe all have to use the Awaken Blood Spring, but I have a better idea. In the Lupus Blood Meridians, the largest proportion is the ancient Wolf Race Blood Meridians. Many people think that, it is a completely useless blood meridian. That is because the ancient wolves have only average fighting ability, and was in no way special. But, the ancient wolves were tenacious and lasted, thus becoming the wolf race of the Lupus Constellation, that is not without reason. The wolf race have a strong

reproductive ability, and the reason is that they are able to live in the harshest environment. The other reason, is because they work together very well. The wolf race are basically the best at team coordination. They are sharp and crafty, cool and calm.”

Tang Tian and Bell were sucked into Old Man Fei’s story, they had never heard of such a story before.

“As long as they can awaken the ancient Wolf Blood Meridians in them, then they will have that ability.” Old Man Fei said, “Their Awaken Blood Spring also raises that point. I have studied the Awaken Blood Spring before, it only aggravates the Wolf Blood Meridian inside their mixed up blood meridians. For example, the ancient Sand Wolf Blood Meridian allows their all rounded power to increase. But from what I see, this had never happened and is not an efficient method, that’s why the Lupus Constellation had dropped to this extent.”

Old Man Fei sighed with sorrow, but very quickly, he realized he was off topic, and immediately said, “Because the Sand Wolf Blood Meridian is too mixed up, to activate it, it is slightly harder than other race. The ancient Wolf Blood Meridian though, it is easy to train, it is rather completed, as of today in the lupus blood meridians, it holds roughly 70% composition. To activate it, I should be able to grant that request of yours. I can supply you a medicine, one person only for 30 thousand star coins. If you have the Awaken Blood Spring, then one person only requires 5000 star coins.”

Tang Tian was surprised: “The Awaken Blood Spring is so powerful?”

He completely ignored what the Awaken Blood Spring was previously. But after hearing what Old Man Fei said, for him to be able to save a large sum of star coins per person with the Awaken Blood Spring, he instantly viewed it with importance.

One person 30 thousand star coins, 1000 people meant 30 million. If he used the Awaken Blood Spring, he only needed 5 million, that was savings of 25 million star coin.

25 million star coins, that was enough to start a war!

“En, the Awaken Blood Spring is naturally paired with the Lupus people. Honestly, the Awaken Blood Spring has been gradually changing the Wolf Blood Meridians through the generations, and this change is long and slow. Every generation of martial artists of Lupus who use the Awaken Blood Spring, would quietly be changed. And that is the power of nature. You cannot experience it on a normal basis, but as time pass, it leaves people in awe.” Old Man Fei explained.

“I need some samples to try, and see the result.” Tang Tian thought for a while, “Give me ten portions.”

“No problem, that will take only half an hour.” Old Man Fei straightened his back and turned into his workshop.

Tang Tian and Bell did not follow him, as the workshop did not have any place to stand.

Suddenly, Old Man Fei's surprise shout came out from the workshop, "Oh! Oh my god!"

Tang Tian reacted extremely fast, his figure disappeared, and Bell followed in immediately.

As Bell ran in, she was stunned upon seeing what happened. Not only her, Tang Tian and Old Man Fei, were stunned.

A dim black flame, enveloped the Triangle Energy Plate, and burned quietly. The silver Triangle Energy plate inside of the dim black flame, was having a transformation.

Tang Tian's heart felt surprised but at the same time, he felt a sense of familiarity with the dim black flame. But....just now he did not feel anything at all, and to him, he did not believe the feeling.

His intuition was extremely strong, everything that Old Man Fei did, he could feel. But he did not feel the dim black flame burning!

That....what was going on?

The Triangle Energy plate dissolved into a silver liquid, continuously becoming smaller in the black flame, gradually becoming a droplet, and disappeared.

The black flame also gradually disappeared, leaving a blood drop floating in the air.

Pa!

The blood flew towards Tang Tian, where he did not have time to dodge, and it attacked right into his arm, transforming into a wrap that covered Tang Tian's arm. In a blink of an eye, the blood was like water that dropped onto sand, and quickly went into his body.

Tang Tian's arm did not have any trace of the blood.

A warm flow entered Tang Tian's body, but Tang Tian did not feel uncomfortable at all.

Witnessing everything, Bell's mind was in a blank. To treat Pipa, her understanding on blood meridians was much more in depth than other people. But she had never witnessed such a bizarre scene before.

Old Man Fei recovered from his shock, and a hot burning passion blazed in his eyes: "God! This world still has such a peculiar blood meridian!"

Tang Tian's hair stood, upon seeing Old Man Fei's bright gaze, staring at him as though he wanted to swallow Tang Tian whole.

"Your triangle energy plate is gone." Tang Tian changed the topic.

“What is it worth?” Old Man Fei’s gaze did not turn, passionately saying, “Your blood meridian is extremely peculiar! It has a black flame. What blood meridians have a black flame? Even the Triangle Energy Plate can get burned to nothing. The level of that black flame, is extremely high! I need to research it well! Draw your blood, quickly draw blood!”

Tang Tian was worried, This old man wasn’t going to dissect him, was he?

Just at that moment, he suddenly had a feeling, and turned his head to look outside.

Chapter 292 – The Three People

“Can I ask if Mr Fei is in?”

A man’s voice came from outside.

Old Man Fei was startled, and recovered from his craze, and shouted out: “Please enter!”

What was up with today? Usually there wouldn’t even be a shadow here, but continuously two and then three people? The place he stayed in Yong An City was extremely remote, because he could not rent a shop facing the street, and could not produce high completion blood meridians, so very few people knew of his existence.

The three people who entered, did not expect that there would be other people inside. The man who just spoke, looked ordinary, without any outstanding features on him. If he went into a crowd, he would immediately disappear.

Upon entering, he squinted his eyes, and swept Tang Tian and Bell. Bell too also judged the three people, and upon meeting gazes, both of them flashed a surprise look at the same time.

Bell lowered her voice, and told Tang Tian: “That person is an Onyx Soul Horse, his ranking is not low, should be a silver rank.”

The man also did the same thing, but the one he reported to, was

the lady in the middle.

The lady looked over, coincidentally meeting Tang Tian's gaze, and the two of them stared at each other.

The lady was roughly 1.7m, wearing skin tight clothes, and wearing glasses that covered half her face, only exposing her nose and lips. She retracted her gaze, and her expression was normal.

Compared to her, the muscular man beside her was more attractive. He was over 2.5m tall, with an iron built body, all the muscles bulging out. He had a bald head, and his eyes were staring intently, filled with oppression.

“Mr Fei, can I ask if you can produce Grey Swan Blood Meridians?” The lady asked calmly.

“Grey Swan Blood Meridians?” Old Man Fei was taken aback, and shook his head, “The Grey Swan Race has been long gone since ten thousand years ago. And at that time, their population was already numbered, their blood meridians were not pure either. Their extinction was not related to the impurity of the blood meridian. In the civil war of Cygnus Constellation, the Grey Swan Race fought with the Black and White Swan race, and did not even leave their blood meridians. Also, why the Grey Swan? The blood meridians of the Swan race with completion rate of 70% and above, whether if it's the black swan blood meridians, or white swan blood meridians, they are all quite good.”

The lady's eyes showed admiration, and nodded: “Mr Fei is

definitely knowledgeable, for the ancient Grey Swan Blood Meridians sample, how many do I need, to be able to get least a 70% completion rate Grey Swan Blood Meridians?”

“Ancient Grey Swan Blood Meridians?” Old Man Fei was surprised, his eyes shining with light: “You have samples of the ancient Grey Swan Blood Meridians? That’s impossible! The Grey Swan Race had already been gone for 10 thousand years, how can you have samples of their blood?”

The lady laughed, “We have five samples, I believe it is enough for Mr Fei to produce a Grey Swan Blood Meridians of over 70% completion rate. Of course, for the price, we will not take advantage of Mr Fei, and are willing to pay 30 million star coins as remuneration.”

The lady was extremely confident of her price, as her subordinates had investigated on Old Man Fei for very long, and she was extremely clear of his situation. Although Old Man Fei was not poor to the point of wretched poverty, but he was still hard pressed for money. His standards were usually outstanding, but was always lacking of funds, so he was unable to have good products, so his name was not known.

The conditions she gave, regardless of what angle she looked at, she thought it was hard for Old Man Fei to resist.

Samples of the Grey Swan Blood Meridians, were extremely rare, if not for chance of fate, she would not had procured it. As long as she could complete this, Old Man Fei’s name will definitely rise to fame, and still have 30 million star coins.

But what she did not expect, was that Old Man Fei remained silent.

She was taken aback, but was not in a rush. She patiently waited, but Old Man Fei did not have reason to reject.

Old Man Fei was struggling in his heart, he knew the value of the Grey Swan Blood Meridians sample, and it even had five samples. With his standard, if he was slightly luckier, he would be able to achieve 80% completion rate. He had profound knowledge and was extremely experienced, the Grey Swan Blood Meridian was considerably pure, compared to the Black Swan and White Swan, it was purer. And that was the reason of the Cygnus Constellation civil war.

30 million star coins did not sound like much as compared to Tang Tian's 65 million star coins, but the workload compared to Tang Tian's was skies apart. To produce five samples, Grey Swan Blood Meridians and to produce 30 thousand Wolf Blood Meridian samples, which one was easier, there was a definite winner.

But....

Old Man Fei's mind was filled with the scene of the black flame swallowing the triangle energy plate. Although the triangle energy plate was not some powerful treasure, but it was still a Northern Sky rank silver star treasure, to destroy it would require a significantly large amount of energy. But in the black flame, it actually quietly burned down to ashes, no, not even ashes

remained.

The black flame was so terrifying!

Old Man Fei was a blood meridian specialist, and understood blood meridians better than many people. But he had never seen such a black flame before, much less heard about it.

And this entire riddle, rested entirely on this person wearing a mask. What blood meridian was exactly in his body?

Although the Grey Swan Blood Meridian was an ancient blood meridian, but the Cygnus Constellation only belonged to the Northern Sky grade constellation. But the black flame blood meridian previously, was definitely more high grade than the Grey Swan Blood Meridians. Although he did not know what exact blood meridian it was.

That was what Old Man Fei was incapable of resisting!

After thinking it through, Old Man Fei raised his head, “I am sorry, the Grey Swan Blood Meridians sample is too high grade, I am not worthy enough, please find another expert.”

The three people were stumped for words.

They absolutely did not think that Old Man Fei would reject them. A poor and failing blood meridians specialist, would actually reject a 30 million offer, an opportunity that would make him

famous?

Silence, the silence was oppressive.

Suddenly, the lady said indifferently, “Unless, someone is forcing you?”

That was the only possibility in which she saw.

The muscular man beside her snorted, he suddenly took a step out, and opened his hand which was the size of a palm-leaf fan, grabbing towards Tang Tian.

A cold intent flashed across Tang Tian’s eyes, Young man Tang had always been a person who did not know what was fear, when the opponent raised his fist, young man Tang would not be nice.

Pa!

Tang Tian’s palm held the muscular man’s wrist, without thinking, he twist his waist, back facing the muscular man, and a force erupted out of his hands.

The muscular man did not think that, Tang Tian with his seemingly weak body, would have such power. Caught off guard, he lost his balance.

Tang Tian swung the muscular man as though he was swinging a

sandbag!

Bang!

A loud noise boomed, causing the floor to shake. The iron tower like muscular man was actually flung by Tang Tian down onto the stone floor. Half of his body was embedded inside the floor, and countless cracks formed around.

Bell was extremely clear of her boss' temperament, so in the moment Tang Tian made his move, she had pulled Old Man Fei to the back.

Boss was such a beast!

Bell mumbled to herself. The muscular man had a stature like a small mountain, but he was instantly brought down by her boss. Old Man Fei watched with sparkles in his eyes, the Dwarf Blood Meridians and Angel Blood Meridians were absolutely not enough to allow Tang Tian to have such strength, it must definitely be that weird blood meridians in his body!

That blood meridians should be able to greatly increase the strength of his physical body, and not let them expand....

Old Man Fei was extremely excited, his brain was filled with obtaining the secrets of the black flame and mysterious blood meridians!

Bells' eyes suddenly contracted, although the muscular man was brought down, the other two people were extremely calm, and did not panic. Unless.....

Before she could warn Tang Tian, pa, another palm-leaf fan sized palm grabbed onto Tang Tian's hand.

The muscular man whose face was in the floor, let out a sinister laugh. He was actually not injured.

Eh!

Tang Tian was surprised, the big man was flung down, and usually after taking that, most of the martial artist would be comatosed for half a day. But this muscular man was smiling at him, causing Tang Tian to be unhappy.

Hey, the one taking the dominant position is me!

A fierce look flashed past Tang Tian's eyes, his arms became soft like a cloth and gently swayed, allowing a wave of True Power to entire the muscular man's body, causing his sinister laugh to freeze on his face.

As though it was nothing, Tang Tian swung out.

Bang!

Swing again!

Bang!

Swing swing swing!

Bang Bang Bang!

Bell and Old Man Fei stared in shock. Tang Tian swung the muscular man over 10 times in one breath before stopping.

The entire place was in a mess, Tang Tian had smashed the place full of holes.

“Hey, small guy, that all you got?”

The muscular man suddenly propped his face out from the ground, his face was still grinning devilishly, like a cat playing with a mouse.

Tang Tian was truly astonished this time. The fellow's bones are so tough, such a smashing and he is still alright.

“So weird!”

Tang Tian went to the muscular man, and curiously patted his body.

“Eh, other than having excess meat, there isn’t anything different!”

“But, there really aren’t any signs of injury.”

“So weird!”

....

Bell shook her head, so embarrassing!

Boss, can you not do that?....

“Haven’t seen this before right?” The muscular man suddenly laughed.

“Never!” Tang Tian shook his head.

“Then let me show it to you!”

The muscular man’s eyes squinted, grabbing Tang Tian’s arms, he released his strength, lowered his body, his body bent back like a bow in an instant and fell!

Suplex!

There was no fanciful move, just the immense transfer of force.

Bang!

Crushed rocks flew everywhere like rain, Bell immediately protected Old Man Fei. But the other two people's actions caused Bell to be surprised. The Onyx Soul Horse was ok, casually shooting out little rocks, while the lady did not even move an inch of her body, but the rocks that flew towards her stopped in mid air, as though they had struck an invisible screen, and did not move closer an inch.

So strong!

Seems like they have met with trouble.

The muscular man relaxed and stood up, patted the dust off his hands, and sneered, "Comparing strength with me, you must be sick of living." He did not even look at Tang Tian's body, and turned to look at Old Man Fei, "Old man, don't refuse a toast only to be forced to drink a forfeit!"

He completely disregarded Bell who was protecting Old man Fei.

"Big o' man, you do have some strength."

A voice came out from behind, causing the muscular man's expression to congeal. The lady who was apparently emotionless throughout, suddenly had a change of face for the first time, and

immediately shouted: “Watch out!”

Tang Tian’s figure, somehow appeared behind the muscular man.

The orangutan mask that was covered in dust, had an unspeakable savageness.

The face behind the mask, was as cold as a blade.

Chapter 293 – Just Know That I Gave In To You

It was like a wind blew past.

The lady only saw a figure. In the other people's eyes, Tang Tian's hands disappeared in the air.

In the next moment, his hand had sliced into the muscular man's back, Silver Spirit Spiralling Energy, had followed his palm and bubbled out.

Chi!

The sound of scratching of leather, caused the muscular man to shiver. Then as though he was pushed by a drunkard, his body stepped forward a few steps, before stabilizing himself. His face was flushed red. His eyes that looked like bronze exposed fear, he formed layers upon layers of True Power for defence, against the wave of spiralling energy that entered his body but to no avail.

What True Power was that?

He did not care about anything else, and anxiously used the True Power of his body, to block the extremely sharp True Power.

“You have such ruthless hands.”

The clear voice sounded out, the lady's figure flashed across and blocked Tang Tian's body. Killing intent surfaced up, the terrifying qi enveloped the entire place.

The orangutan masked young man did not move at all, a low and stern voice came out from behind the mask, "If you want to fight, let's fight, why talk so much nonsense."

Tang Tian was actually secretly surprised. His blade hand actually only inflicted a slight injury on the other party. The huge statured man was much stronger than what he thought. His silver spirit spiralling energy was like a high speed revolving drill, the destructive force extremely terrifying.

Although he was surprised, but that made Tang Tian's feelings to fight even more spirited.

The woman in front of him was even stronger than the big sized man!

Tang Tian was not scared at all, but was even more eager. For him, to be able to exchange moves with an expert was an attractive offer. He knew his own strength, compared to a real expert, he was still lacking. He was not afraid of others being stronger than him, and not afraid that people might beat him to a pulp. Heh, youngsters should never have a lack of chasing for courage!

Only through real fights with experts, could he truly improve!

He was determined to become the strongest young man!

The fighting intent in Tang Tian's body soared, his eyes locked onto the lady.

The lady did not expect Tang Tian to be unafraid, but even more excited to fight. Tang Tian who was in front of her was like a burning flame. She could feel the threat, her body slightly leaning forward, her right hand unconsciously was already on the sword hilt by her waist, the glasses hiding the face, her entire being was emitting an extremely cold aura.

Tang Tian who was behind the mask, excitedly licked his lips.

So Strong!

But what made Tang Tian truly excited, was that the opponent was releasing a special Qi, like some sort of Sword Qi, yet like a Spear Qi. It was the first time Tang Tian met such a peculiar Qi. He was extremely familiar with the two, Crane trained in the sword while Ling Xu trained in the spear. But Tang Tian never thought that the sword and Spear Qi could mix together.

Interesting!

Tang Tian was full of anticipation, his body kept wanting to slant forward, like a cheetah in wait, ready to explode out at any second.

Suddenly, the lady straightened her body, the chill aura that was

releasing from her body suddenly vanished without a trace. She stopped looking at Tang Tian, her snow white finger pushed up her glasses, and said coldly, “Mr Fei it was accidental, I apologize. But I believe that we will still have another opportunity to work together in the future, excuse us.”

Finished, the lady walked out.

Seeing that, the other two men immediately followed.

“Eh, why did you stop?” Tang Tian immediately stood straight, his face flustered as he scratched his forehead. He did not understand the situation. It was just all swords and brawl, but the lady suddenly did not want to fight.

Seeing that the other party was leaving, Tang Tian panicked, and shouted to the lady, “Hey, lady, you don’t want to fight?”

Bell heaved a sigh of relief and rolled her eyes. She patted her face. She decided that she would never ever go out with boss again.

The lady’s footsteps stopped. She did not expect that she would meet upon someone like Tang Tian.

Take deep breath, take deep breaths, don’t bicker with him.... Complete the mission first....

“Hey, lady, are you scared?”

“Eh, don’t tell me you truly are afraid?”

Tang Tian’s loud shouts came out from behind, and people who were passing by, had weird gazes.

The lady’s face behind the glasses became extremely bad, she clenched her fist, her entire body releasing a cold aura. The two men beside her knew their sister was angry, so they kept quiet out of fear.

Asshole, I will definitely wreck you with my own hands!

The lady clenched her teeth, and swore solemnly in her heart.

Tang Tian completely did not understand the lady’s thoughts, but only felt that the aura she released was extremely special. Tang Tian was full of anticipation as he prepared himself, but he did not expect her to not fight. Tang Tian frowned, his appetite was not satiated and it made him feel extremely unwell.

He shouted to the lady’s back view, “Hey hey hey, woman, can we just fight once? Don’t be afraid, I will give in to you, why not I’ll use one hand? Wah, you don’t even want to do it....”

Give in, one hand....

The lady was fuming with rage, her hand grasped the sword hilt

extremely tightly. Because she used too much strength, her fingers became white.

She was being looked down on!

She was actually being looked down on!

No one in her entire life had ever spoke to her that way. No one!

A surge of strong emotions came up from the bottom of her heart – To immediately turn, beat that asshole up to a pulp, and chop him up into eight pieces and feed them to the dogs!

The two men beside the sister silently pulled some distance away from her. The both of them looked at each other, exposing a weird look. Hearing Tang Tian's words, they felt that he was absolutely ridiculous. The both of them had the same thought, that brat was dead! As expected, their sister's anger could be felt, her killing intent leaking out from her body. The both of them were afraid, and immediately pulled some distance from her, in case they got pulled in. Especially the muscular man, he suffered from some internal injuries, so he carefully walked behind.

But, what caused the two of them to be taken aback, was the sister actually....actually did not turn to go kill that brat.

This, this, this...

After leaving the road where Old Man Fei was, the Onyx Soul

Horse could not take it and asked, “Big sister head, why did you not...”

The lady gradually calmed down from her anger, “Tonight we are going to Lupus Constellation, this task is more important, we cannot deviate.”

Although the Onyx Soul Horse man felt it was weird, how could Lupus Constellation have any expert. But he did not dare argue with the lady, and said, “I see.”

The lady could tell his unnaturalness, and said indifferently, “This time our enemy, is Clan Union and Honorable Martial Group.”

The Onyx Soul Horse man immediately jumped in fright, and exclaimed, “Clan Union and Honorable Martial Group? Such a big movement!”

“Yes.” The lady replied calmly, “This will be a tough war, so we need to be in our best state to face it. To waste time on that brat is not worth it.”

“The mission this time, is so important?” The Onyx Soul Horse man was taken aback.

“If we don’t win, just go and die.”

The lady said calmly, causing the two of them to freeze.

She turned her head and asked the muscular man, “Your injury?”

He immediately shook his head: “It’s not much, I’ll recover by tomorrow.”

By saying the phrase “If we don’t win, just go and die”, that kind of ultimatum, most likely they would be the first ones killed.

The lady nodded her head. “That’s good. After we finish our task, then we will settle this.”

The two of them showed a look of approval, that was their big sister’s style.

After relaxing, the muscular man asked, “Is that old man really that powerful?”

The Onyx Soul Horse man was not happy hearing that, “Don’t tell me you doubt my standards?”

“No, no!” The muscular man immediately waved his hands.

The Onyx Soul Horse man snorted, “Although Old Man Fei is not well known, but he comes from a very strong history. Just that no one knows about it. I spent a great deal of time and energy to get that information. 200 years ago, there was a grandmaster blood meridians specialist, Ah Sai Ke, have you heard of him?”

“Blood Voice User Ah Sai Ke?” The muscular man was surprised, “Don’t tell me Old Man Fei is his student?”

Even the lady who heard that name stopped in her tracks.

“No.” The Onyx Soul Horse man shook his head, and when the other two were about to be disappointed, he revealed: “He is the grand disciple. Old Man Fei’s teacher, was Ah Sai Ke’s youngest student.”

An incomprehensible look appeared on the muscular man’s face, “Then how is he so obscure and unknown!”

Blood Voice User Ah Sai Ke, was hailed as the fourth of the 10 strongest blood meridians grandmaster in the last 1000 years, Such a prestigious name, no matter where he was, would definitely be dazzlingly celebrated.

“Have you forgotten how Ah Sai Ke died tragically in the disaster 200 years ago. All his students were all so far apart, even some of them did not know of it. For those who lived by a fluke, did not dare reveal themselves.” The Onyx Soul Horse man said, then suddenly laughed, “Old Man Fei’s standard is considered powerful. Gray Swan blood meridians shouldn’t be a problem for him.”

The muscular man nodded, “To the grand disciple of the Blood Voice User, that’s natural.”

The lady was hesitant, she suddenly felt, if she left just like that, she might not see Old Man Fei again. But upon thinking of her task, she had decided to throw that thought away.

If she missed Old Man Fei, she could find other blood meridians specialist.

If the task failed, there would be no chance to redeem herself.

“Let’s go.” saying that, she flew forward.

At Old Man Fei’s location.

“They will not leave it at that.” Bell reminded, “Those people come from a complicated background.”

Old Man Fei knew that Bell was experienced and knowledgeable. His gaze was cruel, but there was some worried look as well, “Then what do we do?”

“Why not join our side?” Bell glanced at Tang Tian, and threw a suggestion.

Hearing that, Tang Tian immediately reacted, and nodded his head, “That’s right that’s right! Let us go together! Your safety is definitely guaranteed!”

Old Man fei’s heart palpitated with eagerness. To him, Yong An

City was nothing. He would not long for it. All of his attention was completely fixated on Tang Tian's blood meridians, and he was very close to Bell, and knew she would not cheat him. Old Man Fei hesitated for a while, "Your blood meridians must definitely be researched by me!"

"No problem!" Tang Tian said without hesitating, "I also want to find out what blood meridians it is."

This was an unexpected benefit, to be able to have a blood meridians specialist in my arms. Where could I find such a good thing. I must thank those three people later on, such good people.

Old Man Fei immediately said, "Money must be considered too!"

With so much history with Sai Lei, Tang Tian already knew how to hook, line, and sinker these kind of people, especially Old Man Fei, "I will first build for you a work place! At least 100 million star coins!"

Old Man Fei had tears dropping down his face. Tyrant, we can finally be friends!

Chapter 294 – Heavenly Crane Sword Principle

In the dark of the night, on a sand dune about 5 km away from the tribes.

Crane who was sitting cross legged opened his eyes, the night sky of the desert full of stars, the boundless tranquility, moved his heart. Crane slowly loosened his body with a unique rhythm.

Crane's thoughts were like the sea of stars, quiet and calm. There was no excitement, the stars in his eyes reflected his mood.

The boundless sky, the vast sea of stars. What was it like, a million years ago? In front of the sky of stars, the human race was just an insignificant being. Whatever so called great ambition and ruling the world, was nothing more than a passing cloud.

What is eternal?

Time was like water, the passage of time will always end anything. No matter how strong the ancestors or forefathers were, they could not escape or resist time, just like how the Heavenly Crane had deteriorated. The years dried up, beings rose and fell, nothing was eternal, only time, only stars.

A person's life, under the heaven and skies, was a tiny and insignificant being. But life is gorgeous, yet speaks of another type of eternal.

From the time everyone was born, they were slowly walking towards their death. In the few decades of their lives, compared to all living things on heaven and earth, it was considered short. Death shrouded life, only under the brief moment of ruthlessness can life blossom to be dazzling.

But it was exactly the countless gorgeous lives, that formed the everlasting beauty under heaven and earth.

Time is eternal, life is not humble.

Crane's mind was filled with emotions, the True Power in his body was stirring up and continuously flowing. Any Heavenly Crane disciples, must not seek material desires, to not be polluted, to not harbor bad thoughts, to have a clear and clean conscience and go outside to fly to the extremes.

The Crane Sword on Crane's waist, felt his aura, and lit up dimly with a golden luster.

A calm and cool energy, flowed out from the sword body into Crane's body. He suddenly heard a clear crane cry, breaking through the clouds like a sword cutting through the atmosphere.

It was as though Crane was standing in the clouds, a meager single back view, standing straight with a sword.

Countless thoughts flooded into his mind like a tide.

“Ten thousand changes of the sword, beginning from one, forming the Principle....”

Crane’s mind shook!

[Heavenly Crane Sword Principle]!

Heavenly Crane Sword Principle was Crane Sect’s true top grade legacy, and only the patriarch of the generation could learn it. This special sword manual principle, was the earliest to disappear, and the true reason why the Heavenly Crane Constellation declined.

Because, only the Heavenly Crane Sword Principle could activate the Heavenly Crane Constellation Saint Treasure, the Crane Sword!

The loss of the Heavenly Crane Sword Principle caused the Crane Sword to be left on the shelves, making it so that no one would be able to know that the Heavenly Crane Constellation’s saint treasure was not only a gold ranked treasure and a sword.

Crane had finally realized that the Heavenly Crane Sword Principle was never lost, it had always been in the gold saint sword, slumbering.

There are two types of swords that can become saint ranked swords, one was to be a sword of the saint ranked treasure, another method was to be bestowed the rank by a sword saint.

Crane was extremely excited, controlling his feelings, he carefully remembered every word.

But he did not see that the Crane Sword at his waist was suddenly beaming with gold light. A golden Crane suddenly came out of the golden light and flew into the sky. While the Heavenly Crane Constellation suddenly lit up, as though it had restored its former power.

Only by staring at the sky could someone notice it, if not, no one would have felt the movements of Heavenly Crane Constellation.

Just at this time, Heavenly Crane Constellation was completely flaring up.

All of the Heavenly Crane Constellation treasures, regardless if it was bronze or silver ranked, all lit up with a faint light. It was a never before seen appearance on Heavenly Crane Constellation.

The Crane Elder's face was flowing with tears.

Only he knew, that it was the Crane Sword lifting it's seal!

Heavenly Crane Constellation will rise again!

In one night, Crane had absorbed all of the [Heavenly Crane Sword Principles]. All the various Crane Sect's martial technique

mental cultivation arts were all known to him inside out. Normally, he would have painstakingly trained hard without slacking off, which was extremely tiring. But following the Sword principles, all the countless obstacles were finally resolved.

The Crane body in him was continuously growing and continuously being enlightened.

Crane once again opened his eyes, it was near daybreak. His silver hair once again turned jet black. His silver hair was due to improper training when young, thus causing it. Now that all the blockages of his training were gone, his silver hair had once again turned black.

On the distant desert horizon, a layer of gold rose, the sky turned bright.

“Congratulations young master!” A young lady covered with a veil appeared, bowed to Crane and congratulated him.

She had personally witnessed the transformation, and her heart was extremely excited.

“Long time no see, Xiao Duo’er.” Crane laughed upon seeing the young lady, he was not surprised.

Looking at her young master who was extremely refined and cleaned, her face behind the veil blushed, and rose up straight, “Master has ordered this servant here, to remind young master,

there is a wrestling of strength here, the situation is extremely complicated, and wishes Young master to be cautious.”

“Thank you Auntie, please give my regards to Auntie.” Crane had a lot of opinions on the strong auntie of his family. The matter of his mother and father that year, the aunt was involved in it, and in a way thwarted the entire matter.

But just at this time, his state of mind was exceptionally level. With his growth in power, his scope and breadth of mind was even more vast than before.

The grudges that year, had long since passed.

The young seedling that year, has already grown into an adult.

Yun Duo was taken aback by Crane’s pleasantries. In her memories, the young master was extremely stubborn, especially towards Master. He had always been cold and always alone. And for her Master’s personality, who was even more strong, if not for her own sister, she would have long brought Crane home.

Their relationship had always been in a deadlock.

Yun Duo exposed a happy expression, and said, “If Master knows of Young Master’s achievement, she would be extremely pleased.”

Crane smiled and stood up. The wind blew his black hair, his jaded face that was extremely clean, and the jet black clothes on

him, made him look extremely heroic, without any blemishes or dust.

Yun Duo watched in awe.

She had seen Young Master Crane many times, he was also confident and cultured in the past, but in the past there was always melancholy between his brows, and currently, he looked extremely peaceful, and his eyes were as deep as the night sky.

Like someone who came out of a painting.

That thought came into her mind, and when she reacted, her face was already blushing red.

Crane did not know of Yun Duo's thoughts, for some reason, he was thinking of Tang Tian. That fellow must have ran off somewhere again, he shook his head and laughed.

He finally did not have any stress.

From the start, Tang Tian was an immense pressure to him, he was always growing at an astonishing rate, and caused Crane to feel the invisible pressure for the first time. In the Crane Sect, Crane was the knight in shining armor, who was at the forefront of training, and was always extremely far away from the rest.

Till the day he met Tang Tian, then he finally understood that there were always mountains beyond mountains, people beyond

people. Crazy Ling Xu was also not inferior to him, and his growth rate was also surprising. Tang Tian was a real freak, his improvements were outrageous, causing people to be stupefied.

The inwardly proud Crane had placed an immense amount of stress on himself.

Not until his breakthrough today, did the pressure disappear.

Shaking his head and laughing, a grand feeling rose in Crane's heart.

He looked up to the sky, feeling the early morning, the rising sun that was about to leap up any moment, the vegetation and animals longing for the golden light to rise.

The Crane Sword in his hand slightly hummed, as though feeling the fighting intent in Crane's heart, it was excited for battle.

He suddenly turned, smiling, "Xiao Duo'er, you must know where Wu Tie Yu is right."

Yun Duo was stunned, and her expression changed.

Ling Xu glanced at the sand dune, he had coincidentally saw the light that flew into the sky.

That fellow broke through!

He retracted his gaze, and once again started training. He could not be bothered to care, as the goal of his training today had not been met. He urged Flamingo, deciding to choose a further location to practise his spear techniques.

He did not know why, these few days, the ancient song and the silver image had always appeared in his dreams.

All the different kinds of thrusts and pierce!

The silver image in his mind, seemed to be always doing drills.

Every time he saw the silver image, a familiar yet foreign feeling would always surface out from Ling Xu's heart. Ling Xu did his best to warn himself, it was just a dream, but that feeling was always extremely clear and real.

It must definitely be the bells that were doing it.

In the past, the dreams never surfaced out before. Ling Xu had thought of throwing away the Sheep Horn wind bells many times, but he had not taken action.

Teacher must have had his own Sheep Horn Wind Bells, right...? I wonder if it was like this for him too....

Thinking about his teacher, Ling Xu immediately abolished that

thought. Two days ago, watching Tang Yi's blade, Ling Xu became dumbstruck. The spear, a natural weapon for war, even for his Pointed Sea Spears, did not have a technique placing such emphasis on its huge weight.

That blade, made Ling Xu's blood boil, and his battle intent ablaze.

The silver image figure in his dreams would frequently display similar spear techniques. But, no matter how lonely the Silver Frost Mount person was, his silver spear was unconstrained, and his imposing manner won against Tang Yi; the wild and cold massacring Qi was unrestrained.

Many times, when Ling Xu was too immersed in training, he would subconsciously imitate the Silver Frost Mount man in his dream.

Until today, he could not hold back that feeling.

Maybe, I should try out the spear techniques of the dreams?

After hesitating for a long time, Ling Xu finally decided to test it out. But, he did not want people to find out, so he urged Flamingo, and after walking for several kilometers, he stopped. He chose the direction opposite of Crane, and was extremely far from the village. The village had Tang Yi who was guarding, so he was more carefree. If anything happened, judging from the distance, he believed he could see and react.

Since he had decided to imitate the Silver Frost Mount, he abandoned all distracting thoughts, and focused on remembering the movements of the Silver Frost Mount in his dreams.

He was familiar with some of them.

But after an hour, he did not have any improvements. The spear techniques of the Silver Frost mount. Compared to his Pointed Sea Spears, were extremely similar, with just minute differences. But these minute differences, made Ling Xu feel extremely awkward.

There were times he knew that he needed to spin the spear slightly more, but the sword tip would always force its way back to original position.

After training of Pointed Sea Spears for a decade, it was already ingrained in his bones. To change it was extremely difficult.

Seems like it really was just a dream!

Ling Xu tried for another hour, but could not get it, and kept shaking his head. He had planned his training extremely well, and had no more time left to waste.

Suddenly, Ling Xu noticed the Sheep Horn Wind Bells quietly moving, as though it was attracted by some formless energy, and quickly turned.

Ling Xu squinted his eyes and looked, there was someone!

Ling Xu carefully urged Flamingo to move.

The enemy who had heard bird movements, thought that Ling Xu would just come over and thrust towards him, but noticing that he did not stop, but increased his speed, his face changed.

Not good!

I'm caught!

Bang!

The sand dune in front of him exploded!

Chapter 295 – Hello Tyrant

The sky was filled with yellow sand, and a silver tip that was extremely quiet.

The figure behind the sand dune retreated, but suddenly the spear tip aura in his face exploded out, the sharp and fierce energy, rushed up to his front. Astonished, he flipped the fan in his hands, bringing forth a dazzling and gorgeous fan aura that blocked his front.

The spear aura crashed into the fan aura, causing his face to change, and spitting out blood. He was heavily injured, and retreated at an even faster speed.

Standing on the sand dune, Ling Xu watched as the figure ran about 10 km away, his orange pupils giving off a dense and cold aura.

Want to run?

Flamingo and him lowered their body, and burst out front.

Flamingo was not big or muscular, but was extremely fast. The blaze around its body trailed on becoming like a fire tail. Ling Xu who was on its back did not move at all, other than the killing intent on his face, there were no other fluctuations.

Only until now could Ling Xu clearly see the person that was

sneaking around was actually someone nearly the same age as him.

The opponent's light body technique was outstanding, and although Flamingo was bursting forward, it was unable to close the gap between them. But Ling Xu was not in a rush, no matter how powerful the opponent's light body technique was, his True Power was not unlimited. Flamingo was also suited for long distance running, as long as there was sufficient star rocks, it could run forever.

The chase went on for 70 km.

The green clothed young man was deathly pale, the spear that Ling Xu struck him with had caused him a severe injury. Adding on the usage of True Power spent on running, his injury became worse.

The green clothed young man who was escaping was Huai Bai Hua's disciple Hua Yang. Huai Bai Hua had the support of Onyx Soul, and thus the qualifications to fight. Hua Yang had a lot of self-confidence. Although he knew that Tang Tian and the other two were very strong, but upon thinking that they were around the same age as him, he felt that, no matter how strong they were, even if they were stronger than him, the disparity would not be so great.

He could not suppress the urge to test it. He went to scout the Lupus Tribe at night, but he was not rash, and firmly held onto the idea and waited. He had a lot of confidence in his light body techniques, if he could not fight, there would be no problem escaping.

He did not expect that his opponent would be so strong and in one move would be able to cause such an injury on him.

Running for 70 km, his internal injuries were getting more severe, and he laughed bitterly. He had played too much this time, if he could not recover in two months, his teacher would punish him.

Never did he think that, out of the three, Ling Xu would be so strong. If not for him witnessing the speed of the spear and attempting to fight, he would already have lost his life.

If that was so, then how strong was Tang Tian, who was the leader of the three?

But just then, he finally relaxed, and thought he had finally gained back his life.

Summoning the remaining energy in his body, he whistled out.

The sound travelled far and wide.

Ling Xu had travelled for a long time, and had plenty of experience such that even Tang Tian could not compete with him. Upon hearing the sound he knew the opponent was calling for reinforcements.

Chance!

The opponent had arrived at his camp and was on the verge of escaping danger, his taut mind would definitely relax, that was an exceptionally good chance!

Ling Xu's expression did not change, but Flamingo who was running quietly, was increasing its speed. The opponent was on guard, he was extremely confident of the spear he released earlier, but he did not expect that the opponent could block it.

Ling Xu knew that this would be the best chance he would get.

His attention focused onto one point. Flamingo, whose feet were disappearing due to its high speed, rushed forward!

Just at this time, a whistling sound came from afar, and a figure was seen rushing towards him at an astronomical speed.

Hua Yang who was celebrating for his survival, just only realized that Ling Xu was speeding towards him, and his face changed.

The spear aura from behind was ripping the air, releasing a sound that was different from before, as it brought along a clear bell sound.

Hua Yang clenched his teeth, seeing that Ling Xu was repeating the same move, but this time, his spirit was swaying, the True Power in his body seemed to be asleep, and unable to be used.

‘The bell sound is weird’....

That thought surfaced, then a cold and fierce True Power pierced him from behind.

Pa!

The sound gently resonated in his ears, piercing into the True Power in his meridians, like glass breaking, the little dots of silver aura were like stars, sprinkling in his meridians.

The sprinkling silver auras were ice cold, causing Hua Yang’s meridians to be momentarily frozen. He stood rigid at the same place, like an ice statue, as a strange silver started to emerge from his body, rapidly spreading throughout.

Huai Bai Hua’s eyes split open, and a brief shout came out.

Ling Xu who was on flamingo was indifferent. When he was immersed in the spear, he had accidentally displayed the style in the dreams. The silver liquid that was produced in his body, merged with the spear at the attack, and was extremely compatible.

Unless.... all the styles in the dreams.... were all real?

Ling Xu muttered to himself.

He suddenly felt a wave of dangerous Qi, and without thinking, he instinctively leaned forward, the spear in his hand lit up with an aura, and he exploded out with the Pointed Sea Spears.

A hook like the waning moon pierced into the Pointed Sea Spears.

The moon like hook and the sea of stars.

Ling Xu's body shivered, Flamingo retreated 7 steps before stabilizing.

Ling Xu was awakened from his thoughts, seeing the incoming martial artist, he squinted his eyes and asked: "Heaven Hook Huai Bai Hua?"

Huai Bai Hua was already by Hua Yang's side, upon inspecting Hua Yang, he exposed a pained look, raising his head, "You are so ruthless!"

Ling Xu remained indifferent, and said, "I will obtain victory on the sand, for I am just and open, if you're afraid why have you come? You can come attack as well, instead of wasting my time to find you, after I've settled with you, we will have one less problem."

After confirming with Old Man Fei, Tang Tian still had one more matter, to buy a few usable treasures.

He still had some money on hand, other than the Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe, he didn't have many suitable treasures. Honorable Martial Group sold treasures at too high a price, and were unsuitable for him. So he had decided to take a look at Yong An City to see whether or not he could purchase one or two treasures.

Old Man Fei's Triangle Energy Plate was also spoilt, and needed a suitable Treasure, so he followed Tang Tian and Bell.

The shop owner introduced, "This [Seizing Light Mirror] is not too bad, silver ranked, although the Microscopium Constellation is Southern Sky grade, but it is quite good to use. 2 million star coins."

Old Man Fei looked at Tang Tian anxiously.

"I'll buy it!" Tang Tian said.

"This is the [Polar Cold Storage], from the Octans Constellation, Southern Sky Grade, silver ranked. Blood meridians specialists must have item, most favourable to keep all sorts of blood meridian samples. It's lowest temperature can reach up to -100 Degrees Celsius. Even if you store blood meridian samples inside for 10 thousand years, it will not spoil! I will give it to you at a good price, 2 million star coins!"

Old Man Fei looked at Tang Tian with a longing look.

“I’ll buy it!” Tang Tian waved his hand, he was rich and overbearing.

Seeing Tang Tian’s attitude in purchasing, the shop owner was thinking, what a big boss! Old Man Fei has landed himself a fat fish! He smiled widely and said, “Old Fei, look at this, [Triangular Deflection Disk], most suitable to extract and separate blood meridians, from the Triangulum Australe Constellation, Southern Sky grade, Silver rank! Only at 5 million star coins!”

Tang Tian looked at Old Man Fei.

Old Man Fei who was extremely happy nodded his head, with the air of a blood meridians grandmaster, “It can shorten a lot of time for extraction.”

“I’ll take it!” Tang Tian waved his hand.

The shop owner was ecstatic, but also looked down on Old Man Fei, that drunkard old man was like a dog, hmph, he came here earlier to asked to buy on credit! He really had a change of fortune, with such a rich fat person next to him, it really was incomprehensible.

He could spend 10 million star coins without even blinking his eyes.

Such fat pockets, such spirit, oh my god, I wish I would have such customers everyday!

The shop owner was trembling with excitement, he gave it his all and started to push products to Old Man Fei. If he missed out this chance, he would definitely regret it!

Old Man Fei reached out for a cup of tea. Upon seeing it, the shop owner noticed that it was his private collection of expensive tea leaves. He was usually unwilling to drink them, and so he anxiously went to take it. Did Old Man Fei come to drink tea last time? Oh well, I will give it to him anyways.

Old Man Fei slowly drank the tea, with a satisfied look, he looked at the few silver ranked treasures in front of him.

Old Man Fei put down the teacup, and coughed lightly, “Old Zhang, you only have these items? Bring out the better ones, all these here are not worthy of me, a graded blood meridians specialist.”

You... a graded blood meridians specialist...

Boss Zhang almost spat the water in his mouth out. Before today, Old Man Fei, you were nothing!

“That’s true.” Tang Tian’s face was of admiration, he pointed to the treasures on the table, and asked, “You only have these?”

He had not even spent 10 million star coins, but Tang Tian was already unhappy. Blood meridians or mechanical weapons, he did not understand anything, but he only knew of one thing, you get what you pay for. Sai Lei's mechanical techniques, whatever she had to spend on, Tang Tian would not ask for discount. Furthermore, Old Man Fei's workshop had to do with his own blood meridians.

It was highly possible that after finding out his blood meridians, his history would be revealed, then he will be able to find the asshole who forsook his wife and son!

Even by splurging everything he had, Tang Tian would not frown.

If he spent less, that would mean delaying the time of finding out his blood meridians, so Tang Tian would be unhappy.

The shop owner sucked in a cold breath, this person, is definitely a tyrant! He clenched his teeth, and said, "I do have some special treasures, just that their prices, are slightly higher."

"Let's take a look at them!" Tang Tian immediately called.

Seeing that, the boss did not dare hesitate any further, "Please hold on!"

After a while, he brought out a bronze box that looked ancient. He carefully placed it on the table, and even more carefully he

opened it.

A golden Triangle Plate appeared in everyone's eyes, it looked almost similar to Old Man Fei's Triangle Energy Plate.

“[Gold Energy Plate], originated from the Northern Sky's Triangulum Constellation, a treasure weapon, gold rank, rarely seen, 300 million star coins!”

Old Man Fei's nostrils flared up, he dare not look away from the golden triangle plate, a golden treasure weapon, the rarely seen golden treasure weapon!

He had brought Tang Tian specially to this shop, was because he heard that Old Zhang had a secret special treasure, that he was never willing to take out. How could he had thought that, Old Zhang's secret special treasure would actually be a gold rank treasure weapon!

A treasure weapon that can use blood meridians, was already very few in number, adding that it was a gold rank treasure weapon, Old Man Fei never thought it would be possible. He gradually cooled down, then he sighed, it was too expensive, 300 million star coins, it was actually 300 million star coins!

A gold rank treasure weapon was out of his reach, and it's price, also equally out of his reach.

But, to be able to see it, was considered good already!

Old Man Fei reluctantly removed his gaze.

But the words that came out from beside him, caused him to react as though he was struck by lightning.

“I’ll take it!” Tang Tian was the same as just now, he waved his hand, brimming with the feel of a nouveau riche.

For the sake of solving the mystery of his blood meridians, what were star coins worth!

Tang Tian was like a vicious gangster, finally revealing his true colors.

The three of them were dumbstruck.

Following that, their weakened spirits, were once again struck by Tang Tian’s following fierce and even explosive words, and were completely destroyed.

“Is one enough? Let’s go find more, and see if we can buy a few more. Boss, what else do you have?”

Chapter 296 – The Old Man Full Of Tears, Old Man Fei

Tang Tian still had some surplus.

After giving Sai Lei and Bing roughly 3 billion, two Purple Gold Grade Spirit Card, spending 500 million, and adding the star rocks required for training, Tang Tian still had a remainder of about 1.5 billion star coins.

Whatever star treasure it was, he stopped thinking. All these 1.5 billion star coins was planned to invest into the blood meridians laboratory!

When he was out of money he could earn it back again.

But regarding the blood meridians, it had always been an unknown to him, and when it surfaced up, it had always been the first thing that he thought of.

Seeing Tang Tian so easily dishing out 300 million card worth of star coins, Old Zhang was dumbstruck. It was 300 million star coins, even if all these treasures were worth so much, he had kept it hidden for so many years, causing so many people to drool over it, but no one was able to ever afford it.

This tyrant could so easily throw 300 million star coins in a breath would have never come to his own small shop. For the people who patronized his shop, would be pauper like Old Man Fei.

Wrong, Old Man Fei was not a pauper anymore, he was rich!

Just by listening and without blinking, he spent 300 million star coins on Old Man Fei. And he still wanted to buy even more, didn't that mean that Old Man Fei could die happy? Recalling the saying, 'Soldiers would die for their friends', Old Man Fei has to be totally devoted to Tang Tian!

Old Man Fei admired Tang Tian's methods. If Tang Tian had previously started with bragging, Old Man Fei would think that he was just showing off, and not reliable. But saying that after spending 300 million star coins, that was really clever!

That vision, that spirit, that method of doing things, the young man wearing the spectacled orangutan mask, already left a deep impression in Old Zhang's heart. Even the ugly orangutan mask with the weird spectacles has already become an impressionable object.

So formidable!

Old Zhang looked at the mask, and the feeling of its power rose.

As expected, Old Man Fei was so moved that he teared, even the white hair on his head were steaming. He was so moved that he was shaking.

The heavens have taken pity on me!

I, Old Fei, have finally met a bright master! Thinking about his years of being mocked and ridiculed, he was finally recognized by someone, and had seen the good in him. It was not just by words, but by investing 300 million in him. The laboratory was not constructed yet, but to be willing to invest 300 million star coins, it showed how much trust Tang Tian had in him!

Old Man Fei was always mixed with the lower class people, so trembling, he spoke, “Master, that is enough! That is all enough! The trust Master has placed in Old Fei, Old Fei will definitely not...”

He was most willing to be dedicated and loyal. There was never someone who viewed him with such importance, and to suddenly receive the respect, he was already satisfied.

But, Tang Tian was not satisfied.

Tang Tian waved his hands, and interrupted Old Man Fei, and turned to Boss Zhang, “What other grade of treasures do you have?”

It was hearsay that generally, formidable people acted with standards, and was definitely of super class.

And after seeing today, it definitely was so!

Old Zhang was extremely respectful to Tang Tian already, his

movements, his tone, his determination, was definitely worth to praise! He showed his determination, his firm determination! What did that show? It showed the importance of Old Man Fei, and the respect for Old Man Fei, it was settled that Old Man Fei was a trusted aide!

When he turned his hand it meant for clouds, when he turned to the other side it meant rain, and will therefore be so!

Old Zhang admired Tang Tian over and over again, and immediately said, “Master is joking right, this type of gold rank treasure weapon, how can I have another one. This Old Fei is so lucky, to be able to meet a Master with such an eye for things...”

Old Man Fei nodded in agreement, he felt that Old Zhang’s words were what was kept in his mind, and immediately agreed, “Master, with this gold energy plate, it is already enough!”

Tang Tian ignored Old Man Fei, and asked Old Zhang, “You really don’t have anymore?”

Faking! You’re faking it again! You’re faking it to the point of reality!

What an actor!

Old Zhang’s heart rolled, but his face remained determined, he was determined: “No!”

But he followed with a sentence: “But I have a few good assisting treasures, a laboratory can’t have only one secret right...”

“Let’s leave!” Tang Tian said straightforwardly.

Boss Zhang was dumbstruck.

This.... This....person...you’re on the wrong script right....

Bell immediately pulled Old Man Fei behind Tang Tian. Old Man Fei gave a bashful smile, upon thinking of the gold energy plate, he was already extremely happy and satisfied.

Boss Zhang looked at his empty shop, and did not react.

Formidable person....you should just drop your chin, and sigh saying ”That’s a pity, so it’s like that, then I’ll buy a few more”.....

Only Bell felt that something was wrong, she could see through Boss Zhang, because she knew, for the boss’ intellect, he wanted to slowly entice people into buying his other items, but that was impossible.

The three of them walked on the main road.

Tang Tian looked ahead, and said, “What places sell all the treasures required for a graded blood meridians specialist?”

Bell glanced at Old Man Fei who was still in joy, and quickly replied, “I think the Sky Treasure Room has some, but not many.”

“Let’s go there.” Tang Tian said.

Hearing the name Sky Treasure Room, Old Man Fei finally regained his senses, in disbelief, “That, Master, we’re really going to the Sky Treasure Room?”

“That’s right.” Tang Tian replied.

“Then, Master, What are we going there for?” Old Man Fei said weakly.

Tang Tian was astonished, and turned his head. He did not expect Old Man Fei to ask such a stupid question, and after thinking he replied, “To buy star treasures for you.”

With the Master looking at him as though he was looking at an idiot, Old Man Fei starting to tremble, his face started becoming red.

Sky....Sky Treasure Room.... That was the most expensive place, he had never been there, where only high end star treasures were sold....

For him?

Old Man Fei was stunned, and then his face became even redder, and his body trembled even harder.

For him... For him...

The strong burst of excitement attacked his heart, and he could not take it anymore, and fainted.

Bell jumped in fright, and immediately went to check for breath and pulse, before relaxing, “He was over excited and fainted.”

“Oh.” Tang Tian retracted his gaze, he was calculating, where he could invest his 1.2 billion.

Thinking about Sai Lei’s workshop and Bing’s training camp, he had spent 3 billion in a breath. Old Man Fei’s blood meridians laboratory, only by spending about 1.5 billion could that be roughly equal.

After thinking for a while, he did not know what to spend on, and did not know how. He turned to Bell, “Wake him up.”

Bell immediately sent a burst of True Power into Old Man Fei’s body, causing him to wake up. The first sentence that came out, was his stuttering, “Master, you are really buying everything for me?”

“Duh!” Aside from fighting, Tang Tian was definitely not a patient person. Was this person more stupid than Ah Mo Li? Such

a simple question, he had to ask so many times?

Hearing his unkind tone, Old Man Fei immediately kept quiet out of fear.

Tang Tian continued, “You better start thinking, what kind of treasures are able to shorten the process for your blood meridians research.”

Old Man Fei hesitated for a while, then asked, “Master, how long do you think is an apt duration?”

Tang Tian was surprised, “I can determine the time?”

Old Man Fei was embarrassed, “No, not determine.” Then he quickly explained, “Master, you have to know, regardless of things you get, to unravel the blood meridians, no one truly knows how long.”

“Ask me something that can be quantified.” Tang Tian was pissed off, this fellow was so stupid, why was he asking senseless questions?

Old Man Fei then muttered, “What can be quantified... what can be quantified...”

After thinking, he still did not know what Tang Tian wanted to quantify. Blood Meridians research was filled with chance and luck. What can be quantified.... Old Man Fei then raised his head:

“Master how much are you planning to spend? This is something quantifiable.”

Finally a proper question, Tang Tian admired his thoughts, “I plan to spend another 1.2 billion star coins.

Ouch!

Old Man Fei fainted again, and now, even Bell’s hand could not stop trembling.

“Wake him up.” Tang Tian’s tone was unkind.

Was this guy truly reliable or not...

Old Man Fei was awoken again.

Tang Tian did not care much for the 1.5 billion, but rather on whether or not he could unravel the mystery of his blood meridians. He had decided to test this unreliable blood meridians specialist.

“I will speak upfront to you, I am going to invest 1.5 billion in you, so you have better live up to this 1.5 billion. If you are to take it slow, and not get any results after a long time, hmph hmph!”

The threatening words, upon entering Old Man Fei’s ears, caused him to become pale white, ouch, he had fainted again.

Tang Tian started to become worried, if this guy can only either faint or ask stupid questions, should he change people?”

“Wake him up!” Tang Tian clenched his teeth and said.

After waking up, he spent a lot of time thinking, but felt himself crumbling. His face cringed, and asked pitifully, “Master, can I reject the 1.5 billion?”

“No!” Tang Tian was clear cut.

Old Man Fei eyes turned dim, he had almost fainted again.

Tang Tian snorted, “Don’t think you are lucky, you better start thinking well, what you need to buy with the remaining 1.2 billion! No matter what, I will spend the 1.2 billion today!”

Old Man Fei was crying already, Tyrant, let’s not be friends anymore!

Tang Tian’s thoughts was simple, the speed of 500 million was definitely faster than 300 million, and a 1.5 billion speed was definitely faster than the 500 million.

So why hesitate? Let’s spend 1.5 billion!

Old Man Fei finally recovered from Tang Tian’s threats, after

hearing it, Tang Tian was definitely not joking. If he could not complete the task, he would end up even worse than before.

But 1.5 billion star coins....

How would a 1.5 billion laboratory look like?

The pitiful Old Man Fei tried to use his imaginations, but could not think of how a 1.5 billion laboratory would look like.

Suddenly, Old Man Fei said, “Master, we will not go to Sky Treasure Room.”

“Why?” Tang Tian was taken aback.

Old Man Fei had regained his calm headedness, after pushing and pulling, he could finally see the situation, and spoke up, “Master, although the items from Sky Treasure Room are good, but they over price things too much. We will sweep all of the small shops in Yong An City once. Don’t look down on the small shops, because every small shop will have one or two specialty items, which is worth more compared to the Sky Treasure Room.”

He had not said one more sentence, which was that a country bumpkin could not enter Sky Treasure Room.

“Similar grade to the gold energy plate?” Tang Tian asked.

“Not for sure, but similar.” Old Man Fei was somewhat eager, he had been hanging out in Yong An City for so long, whoever was hiding something, how could he not know?

1.2 Billion star coins!

Old Man Fei’s eyes became red, his killing intent soaring.

Chapter 297 – Sky Treasure Room’s Invitation

Sky Treasure Room.

Xie Guang Zhong was Sky Treasure Room’s manager, and had been in charge of Yong An’s Sky Treasure Room for over 20 years, and in the 20 years, he was cautious and conscientious. He did not dare to overlook any details.

He gloomily listened to his subordinate’s report. He waited for the report to be completed, then thought for a while, then said, “You said they spent 1.5 billion in a day?”

“Yes!” The subordinate reported respectfully: “Now the sales of Star treasures in Yong An City are going crazy, they have bought 3 sets of gold ranked treasures, 6 sets of silver rank star treasures worth 50 million star coins each, 10 sets of treasures worth 20 million star coins, and about 10 other small treasures. In total, they spent 1.5 billion star coins. All of it was treasures for blood meridian specialists, and all the treasure shops of Yong An City, other than ours, all of them have been swooped up.”

Xie Guang Zhong listened sharply for the important information, “You said they spent 1.5 billion entirely on buying treasures for blood meridians specialists?”

“Yes!” The subordinate had investigated very clearly, and said, “There is an old man with them, surnamed Fei. He is infamous, and has been in Yong An City for over 10 years, but he has always

been mediocre. I do not know how he managed to sway the young master Xing, and even have his trust,”

“Young Master Xing?”

The subordinate immediately answered, “[Young Master Xing](#) is from a mysterious background, he wears an orangutan mask, and is quite young, so everybody calls him Young Master Xing.”

(TN: Orangutan in chinese is called Xing xing, therefore young master xing)

Xie Guang Zhong laughed out loud, “More like [Xing from Star coins](#).”

(TN: Star coins in chinese is xing bi, therefore xing from star coins)

“Master is smart!” The underling immediately bootlicked up, “Young master Xing also has another person by his side, called Bell. She is a silver ranked Onyx Soul Horse, she used to be alone, but all of a sudden, she was recruited.”

“Can’t be simple.” Xie Guang Zhong thought, “To be able to attract a silver Onyx Soul Horse, he must not be so simple. The surnamed Fei blood meridians specialist, is most likely not so simple too. A blood meridians laboratory worth 1.5 billion, only three in Yong An City can contend with that. This Young Master Xing, has a wild heart.”

“Master is right.”

“Are there any leads on his background?” Xie Guang Zhong asked.

“No obvious leads.” The subordinate was hesitant: “But I can check on it, it seems that his underling, the Onyx Soul Horse, is very interested in the matters of Lupus Constellation.”

“Lupus Constellation.” Xie Guang Zhong’s eyes congealed, he had more inside information than other people, and he knew that there were currently many eyes on Lupus Constellation.

Onyx Soul, Honorable Martial Group, Clan Union, the three big powerhouses who have maintained equilibrium for so many years, would probably find a big battlefield in Lupus Constellation.

And it was also the first time the Clan Union had made the first move, causing people to sense something was amiss.

Onyx Soul had started to become a threat to many elders, and there were rumors spread by Onyx Soul, that the legend of Southern Cross Constellation, was instigated by someone secretly adding fuel to the flames.

And while Honorable Martial Group did not have any movements, But for Tang Tian to suddenly have an army from nowhere, caused the other two parties to be worried, now that the situation had become more confusing.

Lupus Constellation was just a desolated place of Heaven Road, but it had suddenly become the center for the powerhouses.

Those who were interested in Lupus Constellation were not the small fries.

Only the big powerhouses and aristocratic families paid attention to the situation.

Young Master Xing's background was definitely not simple!

But thinking about it, for someone to spend 1.5 billion star coins in a day, in what way possible is he simple?

For the disciples of the big families, to have the authority to spend 1.5 billion in a day, their position must not be low. Thinking about it again, all the big aristocratic families that Xie Guang Zhong had removed from the list, there were very few of them who would venture out to purchase star treasures. They had their own ways of doing things, and would not go to the smaller shops to purchase them.

Xie Guang Zhong judged that Young Master Xing should be someone who has robust funds yet was not a rich family that had accumulated years of wealth. Young Master Xing's display of spirit and ambitions was also similar to a new family style.

They were very ambitious, but not cautious.

These families were rarely seen, but on the contrary, many had appeared the past few years.

All these new families were the best customers, they were extremely generous, as long as their requirements were met, whatever price were suitable for them.

No business owners would dislike these types of customers.

After thinking about it, Xie Guang Zhong said, “The following night banquet, send someone to invite Young Master Xing. Remember to add in a gold card as a gift.”

Sky Treasure Room was a high end line, and their methods of selling were definitely different from the lower ends.

“Your subordinate will immediately do it.” The subordinate complied.

Old Man Fei looked at the mountain of star treasures in front of him, thinking that he was in a dream. He had never thought of this day, where he would be able to use the phrase “to pile up like a mountain” on star treasures in his entire life.

Among the small mountain of treasures, the most attractive one was beyond doubt the three dazzling gold treasures.

Other than the gold energy plate, the other two treasures were the Phoenix Constellation’s [Phoenix Beam Fire], and Lyra

Constellation's [Lyra Test Tube].

Phoenix Constellation belonged to the Southern Sky, but was the strongest constellation of the Southern Sky's 42 constellations. The [Phoenix Beam Fire] was the size of a palm, and entirely golden with a beautiful tint. The phoenix beak could spray out a beam of phoenix fire, but was only limited to the distance of 30 cm long, and was useless in battle. But it could be used for blood meridians test, which was perfect. Refining, mixing and etc., there were many uses for it in the department of blood meridians research.

Lyra Constellation was one of the Northern Sky constellation, but after the destruction of the Lyra Dynasty, Lyra Constellation could not recover. But there were rumors that Lyra Constellation's treasures were all sealed inside the Lyra Treasury. So when Old Man Fei saw the [Lyra Test Tube], he was extremely excited. The Lyra Test Tube treasure wasn't comprised of just one test tube, but was a set of 24 tubes, which were placed in a Lyra Constellation engraved gold box. Each of the 24 test tubes, which were quietly placed nicely in the box, released a dim light, all in different colors, with each and every one of them having different uses.

Three gold rank star treasures, each of them were the main pillars of support for the laboratory.

Looking at the other silver star treasures, all of them specifically picked by Old Man Fei were not ordinary. Old Man Fei was so happy he could not keep his mouth straight. To do a good job, an artisan needs the best tools. With all these star treasures, his blood meridians laboratory was immediately one of the top end

laboratories.

It was like a dream.

He was extremely excited, although his Master threatened and warned him, but Old Man Fei was still determined. Because of the respect and trust, and the request and considerations of the Master, but he was willing to spend 1.5 billion on Old Man Fei, that showed the trust in his abilities, and that was what he needed the most.

No matter what, I have to unravel Master's blood meridian mysteries as soon as possible!

Old Man Fei set that determination in his mind.

Tang Tian heaved a sigh of relief. He had finally splurged out the 1.5 billion. Great, since there was nothing else left for him, although Old Man Fei did not look too reliable, but Tang Tian decided not to get involved.

Suddenly someone knocked on their door.

Bell suddenly appeared cautious, and walked towards the door, "Who is it?"

"I am an envoy from Sky Treasure Room. My manager has instructed me to gift Young Master Xing an invitation." The voice outside spoke respectfully.

Sky Treasure Room?

Tang Tian was startled, why did Sky Treasure Room give him an invitation? He did not understand the situation, so he asked Bell, "Let him come in."

Bell obeyed and opened the door.

A man looked to be around the age of 30, spoke politely, "In two days, our Sky Treasure Room will be organising a banquet. We have heard about Young Master Xing arriving in Yong An City, so manager has specially instructed this servant to send the invitation to Young Master, hoping that Young Master would show some face."

He produced an invitation letter.

Tang Tian accepted and opened the invitation, whereas inside it was a gold card.

The man instantly explained, "The gold card is the manager's kind intentions and hope Young Master will kindly accept it."

Tang Tian nodded his head, and said, "Help me thank the manager, I'll be there."

The man heaved a sigh of relief, "Then we will gladly welcome

Young Master in two days time! We will send a carriage to pick up Young Master, Young Master can also bring your two friends to join.”

Tang Tian and the other party spoke for awhile more, before the man excused himself.

“What is Sky Treasure Room trying to do?” Tang Tian asked.

“I think Master’s big spending surprised them.” Bell laughed, “They wish to do business, and with Master’s grand movements, how could they not notice?”

Tang Tian then realized what she meant, and laughed out loud, “What a pity I’ve spent all of my money already!”

“The gold card is a good item. Sky Treasure Room controls their members and haven’t opened themselves to the public, where only people with cards can enter. Gold cards are much more expensive than the other cards, with other privileges, like in Yong An City, it is a symbol for status. This card, if you sell it, I think people would buy it for 20 million star coins.”

“That powerful?” Tang Tian was startled, then instantly became happy, “Not bad, not bad. The manager of Sky Treasure room, is very smart! On that day, I will bring you two to see the world! I have never been to such a powerful place before!”

Tang Tian did not stammer or feel awkward saying that, but was

filled with happiness and confidence.

Bell laughed bitterly, with Master's straight way of thinking, meeting those people who enjoy beating about the bushes, who knows what that would look like.

“Master, I won't be going.” Old Man Fei shook his head, “I need to pack my home for the next two days, so when it is time to go, it will be easier. I also have some thoughts, that I need to sort out.”

Although Old man Fei was not that reliable, but his work was still of standard.

Tang Tian nodded his head, “Good!”

Yun Duo covered his mouth with his hands, his face was extremely shocked at the sight in front of him.

Wu Tie Yu stared at the black robed young man in front of him. With difficulty, he spoke: “You....who.... exactly are you?”

“My name is Crane, a disciple of Crane Sect.” Crane's calm words, swayed with the wind, into Wu Tie Yu's ears.

“Crane Sect....” Wu Tie Yu's face was full of confusion, he had heard of the sect before, which was extremely weak. But....

Thinking of his own ambitions, Wu Tie Yu mouth was filled with bitterness.

A thick long trace of blood, suddenly appeared between his eyebrows, following that, with an astonishing speed, stretched outwards along his body. His body split in half.

Blood Splurged out.

Just at this moment, the bright red sun came out from behind a young man.

Ling Xu wiped the blood away from his mouth, he had suffered heavy internal injuries. Looking at Huai Bai Hua who had become silver, he glanced at the cowering figure at the distance, and sneered. Walking to Huai Bai Hua, he adeptly peeled off his skin cleanly.

He jumped up onto Flamingo, like a fierce silver wind, he disappeared into the vast land of sand.

Chapter 298 – The Banquet

Sky Treasure Room Banquet.

Bell rarely dressed in feminine clothes, but on this day, she wore a blue evening dress, drawing her body outline with great saturation. Her snow white shoulders were revealed, her seductive collarbone clearly showing, and her face revealing a light smile, seated beside Tang Tian. Anyone who saw her current look, would not be able to establish any connection between her and an Onyx Soul Horse.

Onyx Soul Horse's were specialized in information, and many times, they had to change their image. Bell was usually carefree in how she dressed, but because she was a master of disguise, her display for the banquet could be considered perfect.

The enchanting light smile, the peaceful and graceful manner, immediately made her the center of attraction.

Her flawless face, caused many people to drool. Everyone on scene had their eyes on her, their eyes full of praise which immediately turned to disgust.

A flower stuck in cow manure! (TN: tang tian is cow manure)

Young Master Xing, wearing the ugly orangutan mask, made everyone unable to bear it. He was just eating away.

Oh my god, look at that splashing of meat oil, splashing on the pure white table cloth, as though the place experienced a oil storm. Seeing his crude actions, the table knife stabbed into the meat, like a barbarian fighting with his food!

What was more terrifying, was that the cave man had actually placed half the pork hock into his mouth, causing everyone to stare.

Chew.... Chew....

Crack.... Crack.....

The people nearby could clearly hear the bones breaking between his bones. Their faces were extremely ugly, they quietly strayed further, maintaining a distance between him and them.

The knife stabbed into another portion of pork hock.

The people then finally noticed.

Wait a minute... where is the bone? Where is the bone in the middle of the meat?

Everyone stared blankly at Young Master Xing, as though they were watching a terrifying orangutan chewing, completely forgetting about their manners.

In such a high class banquet event, there was actually someone so wild and crude.

And Bell who was sitting by his side quietly smiling, she was like a goddess! Beside the oil splashing and queer man chewing on bones, she was divine. All the seniors in the crowd all sighed, such a good girl, it was a pity.

She must be in the demonic palms of the barbarian!

A few of the youngsters looked at each other.

Tang Tian was eating happily, going to the banquet was the right thing to do! It was practically a heaven of food, with all types and delicacies, everything was delicious. The thing that made him sad was that every portion was too small. But amidst the sadness, upon seeing the oily pork hock, the sadness had all disappeared.

This was definitely the best pork hock he had ever eaten!

It made him almost swallow his own tongue as well.

He wanted more after finishing, looking around, he waited for the waiter, and immediately raised his hand, asking for 10 more!

10 more!

Bell, who was at the side looking really gorgeous could take it no

more. The smile on her face was frozen and the veins on her forehead were throbbing. Very quickly, she felt all the gazes around her, filled with sneers and pity.

I don't see anything... I don't see anything.... Bell tried to hypnotize herself.

But when she saw the waiter's expression upon receiving the order of 10 portions of pork hock, she froze, then suddenly smiled again. She suddenly thought that it was very interesting. Bell turned her face, her attractive smile was caught by the waiter, who thought he saw an angel. He had a pitiful face as he looked at her pleadingly, hoping that Bell would stop the terrifying request.

If the 10 portions of pork hock were served, it would become a disaster, as the pork sauce smell would drown the entire place.

"Eating like that is bad for your body." Bell gentle voice caused everyone on sight to become limp, the waiter heaved a sigh of relief, but after that she turned to look at the waiter, and said gently, "For every pork hock portion, please add double the sauce. Thank you."

The waiter was dumbstruck.

Tang Tian's eyes lit up, so it was like that, then he followed on, "That's right! 10 portions, every portion should have double the sauce. Serve everything together!"

The 10 portions of pork elbow with sauce appeared in the banquet. The dense pork sauce smell, filled every corner of the scene. There was a short silence, guests who were happily drinking and holding their wine cups, all turned in astonishment.

Crack crack!

The cracking of bone sounds sent shivers down their spines, as the entire place could hear the sound loud and clear.

“I hate pork hock!” A voice suddenly said.

A young lady dressed in snow white skirt suddenly appeared at Tang Tian’s table, she pouted, obviously unhappy. Her looks were rather outstanding, her skin more firm and white than Bell, she was cute yet seductive, craftiness deep within her seemingly harmless eyes.

Bell could feel the hostility from the young lady, and when she turned, she immediately understood why. The young men around had their gazes on her from the beginning, causing the young lady to be jealous.

She could not help smiling, she could not care about the little girl’s thoughts.

Bell’s laugh, actually added a trace of strong spirit into her gentle demeanor. She was a lone wolf, and had experienced many things, more than what the pampered and spoilt young girl. If you had to

compare, Bell who was a flower who had braved storms and winds, was sweet tempered and gentle, making people have a tender feeling towards her. But her laugh, caused them to feel, under her weakness, there was strength, that caused people to respect.

The young lady's face changed, her envy became stronger. She grabbed the tablecloth, and was about to lift the table.

A light aura flashed past.

Duo!

A kitchen knife stabbed in between the young lady's index and middle finger, narrowly cutting her fingers.

She was stunned, until the cold knife reflected the image of her perspiring in cold sweat, her face as white as paper, did she scream, "Ah!"

The sharp scream, caused people's heart to tremble.

"Master!" a subordinate shouted, and immediately looked at Xie Guang Zhong.

Xie Guang Zhong felt a headache coming, he did not think that Young Master Xing would be so revolting. If he had known that Young Master Xing would cause so many problems, he would have reconsidered inviting him to join the banquet.

“Don’t be anxious, watch the situation.” Xie Guang Zhong shook his head. At this point of time, it appeared that he could not resolve the situation, and felt that he would make things worse.

Tang Tian ignored the young lady, and instantly used his hand to grab another piece of the meat, and continued biting down.

Many people started changing their view of Tang Tian. His knife, displayed an extremely high level of precision. The young lady’s hand was already small enough, to be able to accurately stab the small width between her fingers, without even hurting her, that eye power and hand power was simply too astonishing.

But that did not mean everyone was that calm.

“Xiao Xue, Xiao Xue, are you hurt?” A young man’s frightened voice came out.

Xiao Xue started to cry out loud.

“Dear sir, the way you treat this little lady, is too ruthless!” a middle aged man suddenly came forward, his face gloom. He was the young man’s father, the both of their families were very close, upon seeing Xiao Xue was being bullied, he naturally stood out.

Tang Tian continued being immersed in his hock, completely ignoring him. Although there were people making a ruckus, but they did not affect Tang Tian’s eating, as the food was still nice.

Crack crack!

The biting of bones sounded like sneers, causing the middle aged man to have a flush to his face. He was a big figure in Yong An City, since when ever did he receive such treatment?

“Since Sir likes to eat, then I will let you eat!” The middle aged man said coldly, “Ah Jiu, feed him! Don’t think that, just by spending 1.5 billion can allow you to act like that in Yong An City.”

A man stood out and said.

The crowd burst into an uproar, they all started to leave. Although the middle aged man was not the strongest of Yong An City, but he was in the top five. He was close to some elders of the Onyx Soul, and Ah Jiu was someone with unfathomable power.

Ah Jiu slowly walked towards Tang Tian.

“Young miss, please stand aside!” A young man saw Bell standing next to Tang Tian, and became anxious, so he immediately reminded her.

Bell smiled and shook her head, her movements was graceful, provoking a burst of sighs and envy. All of the men looked at Tang Tian, all feeling unhappy, and they wanted Ah Jiu to teach him a lesson.

Bell's smile had attracted many people, but her heart was already frozen. The boss beside her, was obviously already angered.

She looked at Ah Jiu, and could not help but to pity him. At this time, Bell obviously did not dodge to one side, she just sat up even straighter.

I want to thank everybody here, for this is the best chance to prove my loyalty!

Tang Tian was actually already pissed off, he did not provoke anyone and just wanted to eat in peace, but people still had to disturb him.

This was his first time encountering such good pork hock, so Tang Tian was eating everything happily. But who knew things would blow up at him, causing him to be extremely angry. And for the other party to bring up his 1.5 billion, it meant that they were already eyeing him.

These small cats and dogs dare to bully this big brother!

Tang Tian's face darkened, and he grabbed another pork elbow.

His True Power was agitated, the aura around his entire body, with not the least bit of holding back, he released everything out.

Bang!

As though a storm had suddenly erupted, the air on scene immediately formed a ripple that could be seen with the naked eye.

Ah Jiu could no longer maintain his cold look, and his face changed. He had plenty of experience in battle, but this was the first time he had met such a terrifying Qi, and a phrase came up in his mind, Heaven Road List martial artist!

No, not just some Heaven Road List martial artist. Ah Jiu had met many martial artists on the list, but he had never met one with such a strong and suffocating aura.

Everyone's face turned white, they were big in numbers, but most of them only had ordinary strength. It was as though an invisible hand had grabbed their hearts, causing their entire body to be cold and frozen on the spot.

Tang Tian continued eating his pork, the aura emitting from his body increasingly becoming stronger.

Ah Jiu's face turned paler, fear was clearly seen in his eyes.

The Silver Spirit Spiralling Energy in Tang Tian's body increased its rotating speed, the faster it spun, the more the aura of Qi around his body. The higher it rose, it started to cause the surrounding air to form waves of ripples.

Bell who was sitting beside him was extremely shocked, her skin

started to have a sense of stabbing pain.

The last pork elbow entered his mouth.

The ripples around Tang Tian had become rays of air streams rotating at high speeds around Tang Tian, causing ‘chi chi’ sounds to come out.

Ah Jiu’s eyes were left with despair.

“I hate people who disturb me when I eat my meat.”

Tang Tian’s voice was like a demon from a nightmare, enveloping the entire place. He slowly stood up, and walked towards the middle aged man. He did not even look at Ah Jiu, for Ah Jiu’s body was trembling from head to toe, his face pale white, and did not even dare to move.

The middle aged man because of fear, his face had warped entirely.

Tang Tian walked to the middle aged man, and stopped in front of him.

Pa.

Tang Tian steel hook like fingers grabbed onto the middle aged man’s neck, as though he was weightless. The middle aged man’s

face had become warped due to the strong grip at his neck, and it was as though if Tang Tian pinched lightly, he would had exploded.

The extremely ugly orangutan mask, to the middle aged man, looked like a demon who crawled out of hell.

In the dead silence, only Tang Tian's question sounded out.

“Tell me, how do you want to resolve this?”

Chapter 299 – Yong An City Master

Tang Tian's actions scared every single person on scene.

The substantial killing intent had enveloped the entire scene, Tang Tian who had the middle aged man by his neck, was like a death god!

Without any nonsense, without any sign, his actions, his killing personality, what did he have to go through to have all of these?

Xie Guang Zhong found it hard to swallow his saliva. He was one of the few who could still maintain composure under such a circumstance. He knew that he had to re-evaluate the Young Master Xing. To him, the new up and coming families were just normal customers. New rich families who were robust in wealth were not frightening, the frightening ones are the new rich families with power and wealth, that was truly scary. And adding on a fierce and decisive character, that was not just scary, that was terrifying.

Young Master Xing, where did he come from...

The problem in front of him, how was he going to solve it?

Xie Guang Zhong had a headache, but he knew he had to show himself. It was his place, and he had invited both parties. What had happened between the two were not of his concern, but if anyone died in his place, it would harm the reputation of Sky Treasure Room.

Xie Guang Zhong stood out, when suddenly claps sounded out from the door.

“As expected of the hero that made the six guards of the Tu family withdraw!”

A group of people appeared at the door. The leading person was a fat and stout man. Every part of his body was round, and his face had a wide smile, an affable and harmless look.

“Master! Save me!” The middle aged man seemed to be grabbing onto his life-saving straw, and kept on shouting.

When everyone saw the incoming person, they all heaved a sigh of relief. Xie Guang Zhong had ran forward to the fat person, “Elder, I have not prepared for your arrival, I did not know you were coming at all!”

The fat man laughed out loud and waved his hand. He ignored Xie Guang Zhong and the middle aged man, and went straight to Tang Tian, his face full of admiration, he laughed, “I have not met a young man who could face against the Tu family’s guards in so many years. The Tu’s are my enemies, for you to have taken action against him, we are friends.”

Hearing that, everyone on sight was shocked, and their looks to Tang Tian immediately changed.

The Tu family six guards were renowned, all of them were powerful figures. Young Master Xing, dared to fight against the Tu Family six guards, and still remained strong without loss, that power....

Xie Guang Zhong's face changed, Young Master Xing actually fought the Tu Family's six guards and came out well and alive, that was something he did not know!

He was careless!

He had underestimated Young Master Xing.

The shadow casted by the Tu Family six guards was huge. To him, Tang Tian was increasingly mysterious and unfathomable.

Xie Guang Zhong's mouth felt bitter.

The Tu Family six guards? Tang Tian was at a loss, but the fat person in front of him seemed harmless, but the indistinct Qi around his body, caused Tang Tian to remain cautious.

The fat man's gaze landed on the middle aged man, the smile on his face disappeared, "Young Master Xing is my friend, and you have offended him. Tell me, what do you plan to do?"

The middle aged man knew he was at death's door, he initially thought that with Elder Li's arrival, he could be saved. But he merely held some family property, and was not strong. In the face

of absolute power, he had no options to defend himself. But Elder Li's words allowed him to understand.

“Elder! Please spare me!” He immediately begged.

Elder Li spoke coldly, “Knowing your mistakes, means you have to pay a price. 1.5 billion, you can't let Little Brother Xing run around for nothing.”

The middle aged man's heart trembled, 1.5 billion was affordable to him, but still caused some pain. But he knew, he could absolutely not reject, so he clenched his teeth, “Master is right.”

1.5 Billion!

Tang Tian suddenly released a wide smile, and the grab he had on the middle aged man's neck became a support, and helped the middle aged man stand straight, “Aiya ya, it really is without fighting we won't recognize each other, so I have failed to recognize you, we are all of the same people who have actually fought!”

Tang Tian's change of face, his rigid change, was extremely bad, but he was unaware, everyone's look was as though they had swallowed houseflies.

Fat Elder Li chuckled, and waved for the middle aged man to withdraw, “Ha ha, Little Brother Xing is right. In the future, when Little Brother comes to Yong An, treat it as your own home. For

the rest of you, in the future you will all know, whatever status I am, Young Master Xing will be the same.”

“Yes, City Master!” Everyone on sight immediately agreed.

City Master?

Tang Tian’s eyes lit up, “So older brother was Yong An City’s City Master woah, so powerful!”

Elder Li waved his hand and laughed, a happy look flashed across his face, “Just a family thing, I play around only. Younger Brother Xing is Young and heroic, I wonder where did you obtain your wealth?”

“Me?” Tang Tian shook his head, and said honestly, “I don’t have any family estate, I just mess around.”

Elder Li laughed out loud, “Younger brother is too modest, to be able to use 1.5 billion to create a blood meridians laboratory, and consider that messing around, how can people like us endure that! Come come come, let me introduce you to a friend.” He turned around, and called for a middle aged man to come up.

Seeing the person, Tang Tian jumped out in fright.

“This is Mr Mo, he is the current generation’s Patriarch of the Mechanic aristocratic Mo Family, Mo Wei Tian.”

Seeing the familiar face, Tang Tian was awkward, to be able to meet a familiar friend in such a place. But could Old Mo be a God of Wealth? The 5 billion he had earned the last time was from Mo Family, but now meeting Old Mo again, he had earned 1.5 billion.

But, what was old Mo doing here?

Tang Tian thought for a while, but his mouth quickly greeted, “Nice to meet you Mr. Mo.”

A trace of shock flashed past Mo Wei Tian’s eyes, initially when he entered the door, he felt that Tang Tian’s figure was extremely familiar, but he could not grasp it. Although he felt strange, but he maintained his smiling face, and extremely welcoming he replied, “Young Master Xing, nice to meet you!”

It was as though some wind and rain had swept the enormous pressure off the scene, and the banquet returned to normal.

“Does Little brother plan to step into the blood meridian’s business?” Elder Li asked with concern: “Just nice this older brother has entered it before, if you have any thing you need, feel free to let me know.”

“Thank you brother for your concern, but at this moment I do not have any plans for any blood meridian’s business.” Tang Tian explained.

Elder Li's small eyes squinted, to spend 1.5 billion to create a blood meridians laboratory, yet not planning to do any business, if this information went out, people would think of it as a provocation.

Seems like his background is deeper than I imagined. To spend 1.5 billion to create a blood meridians laboratory, but yet not use it for profit, no matter what his purpose is, it definitely comes from a big power's pockets, because only this powerhouse can be able to exhaust such amounts.

“Oh, that's right, just now elder brother mentioned something about the Tu family six guards, who are they?” Tang Tian thought of the names Elder Li mentioned, and immediately asked.

“So little brother still do not know who they are.” Elder Li said solemnly, “The Tu family Six Guards, are Tu Ru Hai's subordinates six experts. Hmph, Tu Ru Hai is fierce, he has a thriving ambitious heart and his methods are cruel. The six guards, are all powerful martial artists, and get off by killing. The most fierce one, would be the leader of the six guards Meng Wei. She is a sword god who is unpredictable, and many martial artists had died under her sword”

“Meng Wei...” Tang Tian nodded, “That lady is truly strong.”

He had a deep impression of the lady who used a sword, although she had not released it, but her cold sword qi, was extremely sharp and pressurizing like a sword tip aura.

Elder Li clearly understood people's heart, hearing that Tang

Tian praised Meng Wei's power, but without a tinge of fear in his voice, his heart was secretly happy. To be able to judge with such a cool mind and steadiness, meant that Tang Tian's power did not lose out to Meng Wei.

“Little Brother Xing's spirit is good, I have nothing to doubt!” Fat Elder Li praised Tang Tian with a thumbs up, and then followed on with a bitter laugh, “Although older brother did not have the chance in getting a taste of the six guards, the experts that I have fought are numerous, but none of them could compare to Meng Wei in battle. Older Brother used to have three cities, but two of them were taken by Tu Ru Hai, and this hatred and regret, will never go away!”

Mo Wei Tian who was at the side immediately consoled him, “The coming days are long, it was a time of difficulty, City Master must not brood over it.”

Elder Li laughed, “Speaking about Tu Ru Hai, I have to respect him. He is overbearing and decisive, every time he makes his move, people can't help feeling fearful. What have you two heard about the war at Lupus Constellation?”

Mo Wei Tian nodded, “I have heard whatever was on the streets.”

Tang Tian's heart trembled, and immediately asked: “Is there a link with Tu Ru Hai regarding that?”

“There is!” Fat Elder Li said: “Lupus Constellation has 3

powerhouses, Silvermoon, Heaven Hook, Feudal Martial. Behind Feudal Martial is the Clan union, Silverhook was defeated by Feudal Martial, while Heaven Hook has Tu Ru Hai as his backer.”

“Heaven Hook Huai Bai Hua’s backer is Tu Ru Hai?” Tang Tian gasped.

If Tu Ru Hai supported Huai Bai Hua, then that means he will have more trouble.

Hearing the mild killing intent in Tang Tian’s speech, Fat Elder Li was happy. His brain was very active and smart, and quickly calculated, and guess that Young Master Xing’s power, was most probably centered in the triangle of Lupus Constellation, and most probably not with Tu Ru Hai.

Maybe the Clan Union?

Highly possible!

The Clan Union’s constitution was the most complicated, at the most it was those few new families, they urgently needed their own standing, but from the start they would be suppressed by the already wealthy families. The Clan Union which was loosely organized, was the most attractive to these new families.

“That’s right!” Fat Elder Li’s spirit was heightened: “Meng Wei has crossed swords with little brother before, and had rushed straight to Lupus Constellation after that. Tu Ru Hai vies for the

Southern Cross Constellation's treasure greatly, and has sent the six guards all out this time, and planning to swoop everything up in the battle."

"Thank you, Older brother." Tang Tian cupped his fists towards Fat Elder Li, this information he had acquired was extremely important.

Bell who was by Tang Tian's side had a cold face. She actually did not hear anything about such important news! Tang Tian did not blame Bell at all, although Bell was an outstanding Onyx Soul Horse, but her channels of obtaining news compared to the elder's means, was like comparing heaven and earth.

Regardless of what Fat Elder Li's motive was, Tang Tian owed him one.

Fat Elder Li was extremely joyous, he had subtly brought the Tu family into Tang Tian's view, and had gained a favour, so he was naturally happy. He laughed out loud and changed the topic: "The matter on Lupus Constellation, worries only the important people. Us small people, can only play with the lower end subjects. Patriarch Mo, today there are so many people here on sight in Yong An City. Patriarch Mo, stop hiding your precious, why not show it to the world to see."

Mo Wei Tian laughed, "Then I will respectfully do so!"

He clapped his hands.

Chapter 300 – Profiteer Old Mo

The banquet was organized, leaving a blank space in the middle, where people curiously stretched their necks out to see. Especially for people like Xie Guang Zhong who had followed the City Master for a very long time. He knew that the City Master was very fussy, and always had meaning when organising something huge.

A set of mechanical weapons stepped in rhythm, and entered the banquet.

The people watching were not taken aback, although the current generation mechanical techniques had declined, but the people knew that the Mo family was a mechanical aristocratic family,

The set of bronze mechanical weapon appeared, causing many gasps.

“Such a beautiful mechanic weapon!”

“It’s so pretty!”

The azure mechanical weapon was slender and dexterous, all of its joints were made up of layers and layers of scales that looked extremely agile. The arms, calves, thighs were forged from repeated tempering of a large size of metal, forging it to appear to have a wave like appearance. Two large showing off tips protruded out of its back that reached to its thigh, just nice forming an ‘X’ shape.

It was the first time everyone saw a beautiful mechanical weapon.

Tang Tian's expression froze upon seeing the mechanical weapon, didn't it resemble a lot like Thundersnow? He almost jumped, Hey, the design plans were sold to you, at least revise it more!

Hey, you are a mechanical aristocratic family, you should want some face too right, you guys should be proud....

Without changing a single thing....that's not good....

"This is our Mo Family's latest version of mechanical weapons, called the Ink Snow." Mo Wei Tian's face was filled with self confidence.

Ink Snow.... Tang Tian almost spurt out blood, Thundersnow, you must be so sad....

You people with no integrity. Sai Lei design plans, were actually completely used by you, every bit by bit! Even the name was copied! Enough.....

"This is the latest evolution of mechanical weapons, and to differentiate it from the old mechanical weapons and martial spirits, we have called it the mechanic spirit weapon! For it, my Mo Family went through generations of blood, sweat and tears, spent

countless star coins, and finally it took form.” Mo Wei Tian’s speech was solemn, his face sincere.

Behind the mask, Tang Tian’s face froze, you guys still want to throw your face? What generations of blood, sweat and tears....

It was like meeting Mo Wei Tian for the first time, Tang Tian felt that he was too dignified, yet so wretched to the bones!

“Mechanic Spirit Weapons? Is it related to martial spirits?” Someone from the crowd asked.

“That’s right!” Mo Wei Tian praised, “The biggest difference between the mechanic spirit weapons and mechanical weapons is that it has a martial spirit! Therefore, it had to become smarter, more agile, and is able to accomplish complicated work, and its might increased!”

“Oh god! Martial spirit! That is too incomprehensible!”

“That is definitely the work of the generation!”

Mo Wei Tian enjoyed the crowd’s surprise and praises, causing Tang Tian to be extremely unhappy looking at him. ‘Normally I shouldn’t feel like that, Mo Wei Tian had spent a few billion buying the design, but how come I am so unhappy....’

Tang Tian was slightly dazed, finally he blamed it on Mo Wei Tian being too wretched.

Thundersnow which was in the middle, oh no, it was now called Ink Snow, was currently completing a difficult move, its extremely high speed and nimbleness astonished everyone, causing many gasps from the crowd.

Mo Wei Tian confidently laughed, although it was not loud, but everyone could hear him.

“It is suitable for sixth level martial artists to use, and can perfectly increase the power of all your martial techniques! It far exceeds your imagination! Look at its movements, its high mobility and nimbleness, granting it access to many types of light body techniques. You can even give them specific weapons installed, in which we are able to provide this service. Its defensive capabilities, are comparable to the standards of Southern Sky Silver grade treasures, so you do not need to worry about your safety.”

Mo Wei Tian had a glib tongue, everything he said caused everyone's eyes to start shining.

“Other than that, It also has special equipment which exceeds current technology, which is its card slots. You can insert three rank six spirit cards, that means you can use the three types of martial techniques. Of course, don't assume that it will be perfect, but think about it, the number of martial techniques you have, will increase by 3, and your fighting style will be extremely abundant!”

Everyone immediately turned into an uproar.

“So we can use it as long as we stick the cards in?” Someone asked.

“That’s right! As long its rank six, and there are no conflicts between the cards, you can completely use them.” Mo Wei Tian smiled.

The discussion amongst people grew to another level.

Watching this, Tang Tian was convinced, Mo Wei Tian was a gifted businessman, his mouth was extremely glib.

“What’s the price?” An old and wise person asked.

“Such a powerful weapon, of course it is not cheap, it’s price is 20 million star coins.” Mo Wei Tian said.

Everyone was stunned, and immediately they erupted.

“So expensive!”

“Oh god, is this daylight robbery?”

“Are things this year so inflated that the starting price for mechanical weapons is already at 20 million star coins?”

Everyone starting condemning, but Mo Wei Tian remained calm, and not the least bit panicky.

Tang Tian was completely stunned, 20 million star coins! He always thought Mo Wei Tian was a profiteer, but never did he expect him to be such a professional profiteer! No one was clearer about Ink Snow's cost than Tang Tian, 4 million star coins!

In the blink of an eye, that guy was selling it for 20 million star coins, that was simply too crazy!

After everyone stopped scolding, did Mo Wei Tian slowly speak, "20 million star coins, that can buy a good Northern Sky Silver rank star treasure. But, ladies and gentlemen, think about it, which star treasure, can increase the power of your martial technique, and give you defense worthy of another star treasure, and yet give you three types of martial techniques that require no training to be used?"

Everyone was mute.

Of course, a normal Northern Sky silver rank star treasure, cannot do all of that.

Tang Tian was stunned, he could put it that way? Today was such an eye opener for him! He now prostrated in admiration towards Mo Wei Tian, his glib tongue, could sell a dead person as though it was living.

“Ladies and gentlemen, what did we make the mechanic spirit weapons for? It is for the existence of armies! Think about it, completely identical mechanic spirit weapons, the parts are interchangeable, everyone would be familiar with it, united training, formulating plans would become very convenient. Can star treasures give you these advantages?”

Mo Wei Tian swept his gaze across everyone. His face solemn, he said “But, the Ink Snow does have a flaw.”

“What flaw?” Everyone could not help but ask, they were completely bought in by Mo Wei Tian.

Mo Wei Tian acted as though he was heart wrenching: “To create Ink Snow, we require a certain specific special metal, and we are out of supplies for it, that also means, the number of Ink Snow we can make, can only be 1000 sets.”

Tang Tian was dumbstruck, Old Mo was too good!

Everyone became restless, Mo Wei Tian’s point was clear, if you dare delay, with only 1000 sets, you would not be able to purchase any.

Just at this moment, Fat elder Li sighed, and suddenly talked to Tang Tian, “Little brother Xing is following the battle on Lupus Constellation closely, you have to know that Tang Tians subordinates, have an army.”

For some reason Tang Tian thought of whenever Bing talked about them, he would like to use the word “mob” instead of army.

He laughed, “What army is that, I think it should be a mob.”

“That mob can cause two Heaven Road List martial artist to be injured and dead, then I want that mob too!” Fat elder Li said awkwardly, “My Yong An City is a prosperous trade route, everyone here, is wealthy and loaded. But, although it is peaceful and prosperous, the matter of Lupus Constellation is known to everyone, through that, I think the coming times will be messy.”

Everyone’s face changed.

“Master, there really was such news?” Someone asked anxiously.

“The Three powerhouses are starting to apply pressure, aren’t they?” Fat Elder Li asked back. “Onyx Soul is not our only backer. Everyone must be clear, Yong An City is here today, due to its business. If we only did business with Onyx Soul, I think everyone’s pockets would be cut by half.”

“Master! Our businesses, was all bestowed by you! Whatever judgement Master has, please understand, we will all follow you!” Just then, the middle aged man who tried to go against Tang Tian stood out and spoke with spirit, his face not showing any signs of decadence.

Fat Elder Li had a praiseful look in his eyes, and cough slightly, “I

am also moved by Tang Tian's army, even Tang Tian was able to set up an army, why can't we?"

Set up an army!

This suggestion caused a big ripple around, everyone's faces were full of shock.

"We are in troubled times, without any self protection, no matter how much money we have, we can only be like sitting ducks." Fat Elder Li said indifferently, "We aren't short of cash, but, we still have to look at people's faces. The reason why Tu Ru Hai was able to take two of my cities, was because his fists were harder than mine. With that, I believe everyone understands my reasons."

Everyone gradually calmed down.

That was right, all of them were rich and loaded, but with only ordinary people going to war, against experts, they could not even lift up their heads.

The middle aged man was the first to speak, "Your subordinate pledges his life to follow master!"

All the businessmen all looked at each other, Fat Elder Li was the most authoritative figure in Yong An City, and wield respect and power no one can ever think of.

Personally witnessing this sight, Tang Tian could not help but be

moved deeply.

Mo Wei Tian quietly sat beside Tang Tian, and asked, “Young Master Xing, why not assess Ink Snow?”

Hearing that, Tang Tian knew that Mo Wei Tian would recognize him and said softly, “Old Mo, you recognize me?”

“Hehe, I guessed it was you.” Mo Wei Tian laughed gently, and changed the topic, “Young Master is heroic and known throughout, and has been playing people in his palms.”

“How can I compare to your Mo Family, who worked generations of blood, sweat and tears?” Tang Tian said sarcastically.

“Hehe.” Mo Wei Tian was not ashamed, but was instead very happy, “City Master Li has already ordered 200 sets from me.”

200 sets!

Tang Tian’s eyes became red, that was 3.2 billion star coins profit.

Mo Wei Tian used a calm voice, “City Master Li plans to take all the 1000 sets. This way, his Yong An army will be top notch.”

Hearing that, Tang Tian was shocked. The fattie’s ambitious heart was bigger than he thought.

Tang Tian had calmed down. Thinking about it, the Mo Family was also considered his friend, for them to earn more, was also good for him.

But Mo Wei Tian did not want Tang Tian to be calm, and threw another heavy bomb at him.

“But I want to use the profits from the 1000 sets to do business with Young Master.”